



HISTORY'S NO. 1 FOUNDER

BOOK 09

August Eagle

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

History's Number 1 Founder

(史上第一祖师爷)

by

August Eagle

(八月飞鹰)

Synopsis

He time-traveled and got a system but Ling Feng's pressure is as big as a mountain.

System main quest: Ling Feng creates a school, establishing history's number 1 sect, Ling Feng himself becoming the number 1 founder.

And so to become history's number 1 founder Ling Feng started to work hard.

“Your name is Shi Tianhao? Natural born supreme king but it was stolen by your cousin.

Now being raised in a little village your father placed you in? Come come come, come with master, we'll let those people know that justice that is owed must be returned!”

“Your name is Xiao Yan? A genius in the past, now a loser. Your fiance even came over and humiliated you by breaking off the engagement? Come come come, come with master, we'll let that brat know the meaning of don't bully a youngster because he's poor!”

“Your name is Zhu Yi? The bastard son of a marquis, suppressed by your father. Your mother was the previous saint but she was killed? Come come come, come with master, we'll let your dad know the meaning of the world is big, fists are... no, reason is the biggest!”

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sylver135, JUSTATRANSLATOR @ [Sylver Translations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 801: Lin Feng Wants to Enter the Realm Beyond the Heavens Too

"Although we can't be sure of the exact location of that Hades' beast, the Luofu Holy Man mentioned that this demon had interacted with the avatar of Lin Feng." Yan Nanlai said, "With the knowledge and sensitivity of Lin Feng, I don't think that he can be deceived."

The Qing Yi Holy Woman said indifferently, "We have managed to reopen the realm beyond the Heavens and even opened the path for him. The stone flute and stone stairs is with him. He is very likely to enter the realm beyond the Heavens too."

Yan Nanlai said, "The person who caused all the trouble should settle it. The Heavenly Sea Hades caused the realm beyond the Heavens to be sealed, but we are still unsure of the specific reason as of yet. To restore the realm to its original state, we may still need the blood of the Hades Tribe."

"Ever since the last War Between the two Worlds, the Hades Tribe has been hiding themselves. Even till now, there have been no news of them. Regardless whether it is the demons from the Barren Expanses or us, we have been searching for them for thousands of years to no avail. There's only one Hades' beast that has re-emerged recently.""

"And I can subtly feel that the Hades' beast is not ordinary. It may have a deep history with the Heavenly Sea Hades."

He sighed, "The realm beyond the Heavens is miraculous beyond belief. Even the Great Void Sect knows very little about it. The cause for the seal many years go may be related to some things that we are unsure of."

If this was not the case, the reopening of the realm beyond the Heavens would not have cause such a huge uproar among the

elders of the Great Void Sect. On one hand, it's because the situation was unknown. On another hand, it was for precautionary measures. The Hades Tribe that had been hidden for four thousand years had finally re-surfaced. Just like the Hades Emperor, they re-initiated the realm beyond the Heavens.

"I hope that Lin Feng can sense this change and bring that Hades beast into the realm beyond the Heavens."

The Qing Yi Holy Woman said, "The stone flute and stone stairs are in his hands. How he wants to do it depends on him."

"But this time, as Senior Tai Yi and Zheng Yi enter the realm along with Yuanzhen and the others, it's still unknown when they will return. The strength in the sect is weakened. We must prepare for any weird movements in the Barren Expanses."

After pausing for a moment, the Qing Yi Holy Woman continued saying, "At the same time, there have been some dark stuff happening behind the scenes in the Divine Lands all these years. They might escalate into bigger things. We must be wary."

Yan Nanlai nodded his head, "Elder Qing Yi is right."

He opened his palms and there were shining sigils that were surging. In the next instant, light figures flashed and two of them landed in front of Yan Nanlai and the Qing Yi Holy Woman.

There were two elders. One of them had white hair and blushing skin like a child. Although he looked old, he possessed a mighty stature.

The other person's body seemed to be transparent, presenting an unclear radiance.

His two streaks of fringes, one black and one white, drooped downwards. They were like the two extremes of Yin and Yang.

They were the original souls of the two strongest Mahayana realm magic treasures in the Great Void Sect, the Formation Bursting Drum and the Void Yin-Yang Clock. They were the Drum

Fairy and the Yin-Yang Elder.

Both treasures were in the peak of the Mahayana realm. Their powers were equivalent to a cultivator with the Immortal Soul Third Level. Their seniorities were also very high. As the Qing Yi Holy Woman faced them, she was also very respectful towards them.

The Drum Fairy and Yin-Yang Elder greeted both Yan Nanlai and the Qing Yi Holy Woman. Yan Nanlai said, "Elder Kuang has finally made the last step. Although he was successful, he is still bugged by weakness. He needs time to recuperate. Elder Xuanyi had also experienced the Five Decays Catastrophe not long ago and has yet to recover."

"Junior Fu are busy with other important stuff and cannot leave at the moment. Master, Elder Zheng Yi, Junior Xuan Lin, Junior Yu Yan, Junior Cai and Junior Yun have all entered the realm beyond the Heavens. The sect is rather short on firepower now. I will have to count on the both of you elders."

The Drum Fairy shook his head slightly, "It's our responsibility. You don't have to stand on ceremony."

The Yin-Yang Elder said slowly, "Since the sect is short on people, you may want to summon Fan Long back."

Yan Nanlai nodded his head, "I have that idea. But I need to ask Elder Xuanyi first."

After the Drum Fairy and the Yin-Yang Elder left, Yan Nanlai and the Qing Yi Holy Woman sat in the bamboo house. They both looked at the Nine Heavenly Palace in the sky as well as the realm beyond the Heavens.

After a long while, the Qing Yi Holy Woman sighed, "I wonder what's the view in the realm beyond the Heavens?"

Yan Nanlai did not speak, but he could not help but recall the time when he entered the realm beyond the Heavens.

As time passed slowly, Yan Nanlai and the Qing Yi Holy Woman thought of something at the same time.

The two of them looked at one another, "Someone else has contacted the realm beyond the Heavens. Is it Lin Feng?"

...

Lin Feng's actual body left Mount Yujing at this time. He transcended void space and came to the Penglai Celestial Mountain.

His Thunder Dragon avatar held the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl. After Lin Feng's actual body arrived, the avatar passed the pearl to his actual body.

Lin Feng retrieved both the stone flute and the stone stairs while he used his supernatural awareness to analyze the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl.

After pondering for a moment, Lin Feng used his own mana to cultivate the stone flute. The stone flute released a white and blurry light, which converted into a light projection which was projected on the void space above the pavilion on the Penglai Celestial Mountain.

Inside the projection, there were mighty mountains surrounded by white clouds. As sunlight descended down, it converted into a long stair that ascended into the skies. The stair reached till the Nine Heavens.

In void space, there seemed to be a door that existed. It seemed to hide itself in the layers of space.

At this point, Lin Feng cultivated both the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl and the stone stair together. Streaks and streaks of mana converted into shining runes. They were injected into the pearl and the stair continuously.

The Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl released a bright radiance and infused with the light projection of the stone flute.

In the next moment, the image that appeared in Lin Feng's and Big Luo's minds consolidated to form a real entity in the light projection.

Amidst the sea of clouds, countless bright radiances shot into the skies and intersected with one another. In the deep ends of the sea of clouds, the door that existed appeared and disappeared.

"Although the Great Void Sect is one step ahead, they have also granted me my wish. Otherwise, even though I control both the stone flute and stone stairs, I am still unable to find the opening." Lin Feng thought, "However, I found the path through the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl, which I believe is not the same as that of the Great Void Sect. I wonder if we'll have a chance to meet?"

As Lin Feng thought, he released the stone stair and the stone stair escaped into void space. It also unleashed a dim radiance that passed through the sea of clouds till the door opening.

As the stair extended, its radiance disappeared gradually. Even the stone stair seemed to become transparent. It was formless and it could not be traced.

But Lin Feng could clearly feel a miraculous path connecting him and the door opening.

"This stair can only be ascended by one person..." Lin Feng's supernatural awareness scanned and he could not help but creased his brows, "Forget it, only I can enter this time. But I wonder if I can use my Immortal Soul to wrap Mount Yujing and enter?"

As Lin Feng thought, he had already stepped on the formless stair. He also tried to communicate with Mount Yujing and command it to descend. But he immediately felt the discrimination by the stone stair.

"I can't use such a trick?" Lin Feng shrugged his shoulders and was not too concerned. He followed the stone stair and ascended

upwards towards the deep ends of the sea of clouds.

He did not carry too many ideas this time. His main purpose was to check things out. After all, he did not know what was behind the door. Everything was unknown to him and it was difficult for him to make an effective judgment and appraisal. Thus, it was difficult for him to come up with a plan.

That was why Lin Feng's goal this time was simple. He just wanted to check things out and gather information. If he had any rewards, it would be a delightful surprise. If there weren't any rewards, it was fine with him too.

As he walked along the stairs, he analyzed the radiance around the sea of clouds. Streaks and streaks of the principles of Great Tao were projected on the spiritual altar of Lin Feng, leaving him satisfied.

But since he did not truly experience them, he felt an urge. Lin Feng stared at the door opening from the ends of the stairs and could subtly feel that on the other side, it was where these principles existed.

Lin Feng felt amazed by it, and he knew that his guess was right.

Lin Feng came before the door opening through the stair. The outside of the door looked normal, as if it was formed from void space. Apart from this, there were no other weird shapes. But there was a simple feel to it.

There was no sound from the void space where the door was in. Even Lin Feng could not help but quieten down. He did not make any noise.

"Oh?" Lin Feng's gaze straightened. He quickly reacted and he was affected by this region. He felt as if he was assimilated into the miraculous concept in this region.

Lin Feng laughed, "Indeed not simple."

He mimicked an action of pushing a door. The door could open

both ways.

The view behind the door was plain and nothing could be seen. But Lin Feng was not disappointed. That was because he could clearly sense the resonance with the Heavens and Earth.

He clearly did not hear anything, but countless way concepts seemed to flash across his mind and spoke to him.

Lin Feng prepared to walked in. But at this point, something weird happened.

The Heaven-Destroying Sword roared and retreated from Lin Feng's Immortal Soul!

Lin Feng was slightly stunned. He only just managed to convince Xuan Li to return back into the sword casket. After that, he kept the sword casket in his Immortal Soul. But the sword actually pushed itself away from his Immortal Soul at this point.

"Is this place ostracizing the Heaven-Destroying Sword?" Lin Feng thought and he was enlightened.

This was a place where the way of the Heavens and Earth gathered, as if it was the most miraculous place in the Greater World. As if it had its own awareness, it discriminated against the Heaven-Destroying Sword, which went against the way of the Heavens and Earth.

The sword mind of the Heaven-Destroying Sword was different from the art of swordplay of Mount Shu. It was different from any type of killer sword in the world. It was a heaven-destroying sword, one to end the world.

If humans had life, it would destroy. If the luminaries had life, it would destroy. If the Heavens and Earth had life, it would destroy all the same!

It was no longer targeted to any specific life. It treated the entire way of the Heavens and Earth as its target and wanted to destroy it.

For such a ferocious sword to be discriminated, it was logical.

Chapter 802: Playing It Too Big

In the face of discrimination, Xuan Li revealed herself and stared at the alternate plane of space on the other side of the door expressionlessly. Her eyes started to shine with red light.

But the alternate plane of space became even more intense in its rejection of the sword. It was even about to expand its influence and suppress Xuan Li.

The auras of both parties conflicted. The red light in Xuan Li's eyes became more and more intense, but Lin Feng gestured for her to stop.

Before the blade of the sword was fully sharpened, Xuan Li was not powerful enough.

The power of the alternate plane of space was unleashed suddenly, causing Xuan Li and the sword casket of the Heavenly-Destroying Sword to retreat. They did not return to the Penglai Celestial Mountain. On the other hand, they transcended void space and returned to the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World on Mount Yujing.

A ferocious, clear light surged from the opening of the sword casket, as if it wanted to tear apart the entire Heavenly Cosmic Ray World. The Heaven-Destroying Sword was in an extremely enraged mode.

As Lin Feng saw this, his pupils shrank slightly. As he thought of something, he stopped the violent movement of the Heaven-Destroying Sword, causing it to quieten down.

But his gaze stared at the door in front of him, "Just now, the Heaven-Destroying Sword was jerked all the way back to Mount Yujing, but it did not pass through me. On the other hand, it transcended void space and reached there. It did not even seem to be far, as if Mount Yujing is close to this door."

In layers and layers of void space, as space was disrupted, even for someone as well-versed in the manipulation of space as Lin Feng would take some time to travel if the distance was far. Moreover, the Ying Sea was also another alternate plane of space, separated from the Divine Lands by the powers of the boundaries.

But this weird alternate plane of space right in front of him right now seemed to be omnipresent. The door could exist in the Penglai Celestial Mountain, but it could also exist anywhere else in the Divine Lands.

Just now, this alternate plane of space's rejection of the sword was strong. Its spiritual energy exploded suddenly. The impact was far-reaching and vast, but at the same time, the energy felt extremely pure and cultivated.

Even such a nourishing spiritual energy could not be found on Mount Yujing. The purity of the spiritual energy was the highest ever since Lin Feng came to the Grand Celestial World.

But after jerking Xuan Li back, everything returned to normalcy in an instant. All the spiritual energy seemed to have dissipated.

"It can't be traced, but it's everywhere." Lin Feng squinted his eyes as he sized up this alternate plane of space, "The spiritual energy is not only of utmost quality, even the quantity of it is shocking."

"If I use these two points to deduce, this place...."

Lin Feng used his finger to tap his brow lightly. The Grand Celestial Seven Seas were the most miraculous seven alternate planes of spaces in the Grand Celestial World. Each of them was special in their own way.

Among them, the Void Sea, Black Sea, Ying Sea and the Starry Sea were comparatively more stable. Among these four, the Black Sea, Ying Sea and the Starry Sea had specific boundary passages that were connected to the Greater World.

The Void Sea existed in the Void Battleground and it was a little special. The space was messy and had no specific boundary passages. But if the dangers were overlooked, entering and exiting the place was not difficult.

The Netherworld Sea was a little more mysterious. It is in a sealed state, but there would be some spatial cracks from time to time. But the positions of these cracks had some kind of rhythm to them. With regards to the Divine Lands, they often appeared near the region of the Southern Wilderness.

At the same time, because of the special characteristics of the messiness of space in the Void Battleground, the Netherworld Sea's spatial cracks also often appeared within the Void Sea. The disasters that flowed out also became a more dangerous part of the Void Sea.

But the remaining two seas in the Grand Celestial Seven Seas, the Dead Sea and the Spirit Sea, were more mysterious.

The Dead Sea was the source of the initiation of the Power-Destroying Catastrophe. It seemed to be omnipresent, but it could not be found.

Whereas the Spirit Sea was like the Dead Sea, without a specific position. It seemed to be closely connected to the Greater World, but no one could specifically point out its position. They also did not know how to go there.

There had been very little news about the Spirit Sea in history. At the same time, they were mostly based on words. Basically, there had been very little encounters of the Spirit Sea, which was very pitiful.

Those who were lucky to enter and exit the Spirit Sea were also unable to give very detailed descriptions of the place.

"I feel that as if countless principles of the Great Tao have been added to my body..."

"Spiritual energy that is extremely pure and nourishing..."

"An ocean completely converted from spiritual energy..."

With regards to the Spirit Sea, these were all the brief descriptions about it. But with Lin Feng's own experience, he could basically judge that this alternate plane of space he was facing was the Spirit Sea of the Grand Celestial Seven Seas!

"So it seems like this is the place that the Great Void Sect has always missed, the Spirit Sea." Lin Feng stood straight in front of the door and he pondered, "The Great Void Sect followed the clues and came to the Spirit Sea, or did they encounter it before?"

"The stone flute and stone stair is still in my hands, but they have already managed to open it up. If it was their first time searching for the place, they wouldn't have so many clues. They would have thought of ways of getting the flute and stair from me to open this plane of space."

"But now it seems like they have encountered this place before."

Lin Feng nodded his head slightly. For the Great Void Sect to have such powers and become the evergreen tree in the human cultivation world without falling for countless ages, they could not be underestimated.

On Mount Yujing, Xuan Li smashed the sword casket hardly onto the ground. She sat on his knees on the top of the sword casket and revealed a rare look of indignance on her face. She was extremely furious with that alternate plane of space she just encountered.

Lin Feng thought that it was interesting as he saw this scene. She was only in such a state during the battle of Xiling City, when Xin Longsheng retreated along with the Saintly Celestial Sword.

"It's partly my fault for not taking things into consideration." Lin Feng laughed while shaking his head. After comforting Xuan Li again, he turned to look at the alternate plane of space in front of him and he became deep in thought again.

The unknown was always the greatest danger and difficulty. If the background of something was known, no matter how difficult it was, a partial analysis could still be done. There was room for preparation and planning. But in the face of the unknown, one could only adapt. Whatever would happen, no one knew.

After pondering for a while, Lin Feng communicated with Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest.

"I have some progress in my cultivation. I shall retreat into void space." After pausing for a moment, Lin Feng added, "I may retreat for a short or long time this time. I may also reply to your attempts to contact me, but I may not do so too. Don't panic if that happens."

He was not afraid that something would happen to him. But the powers of the Spirit Sea were special. It could block off any communication. When Xiao Yan and the rest discovered that he was uncontactable, they might panic.

Xiao Yan and the rest were a little surprised, but they expressed their understanding. Regardless whether it was the human clan or the demon clan, when they cultivated, such a retreat like Lin Feng's was not common, but it was not rare either.

The time varied. It could be short like a couple of days, or long like tens of years, or even hundreds and thousands of years.

When one of the most bizarre powerful cultivator in the history of Divine Lands retreated into void space, up to hundred thousands of years, no one could contact him during that period. Whoever tried to contact him made futile attempts and he returned no messages.

Eventually, when he came out of his retreat, everything had changed already.

Of course, because of this uncertainty, most powerful cultivators were prudent when they dealt with such a matter. But it was

indeed rare for such a retreat to occur.

"As I retreat, Xiao Yan will take care of everything in the sect. The rest of you shall assist him."

"If Tianhao returns from the Void Battleground, immediately pass the Qiong Qi demon that I caught in the East Sea for him to cultivate."

Xiao Yan replied, "Yes, Master. Please rest assure." Zhu Yi and the rest acknowledged too.

Lin Feng continued saying, "Wang Lin, when you travel with Hongyan and Yang Qing, you must take care of their safety."

Wang Lin answered, "Yes, Master."

"Yuanfang, Xiaowu, don't delay your cultivations. After I come out of my retreat, I will test the both of you." Lin Feng laughed before saying. Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu acknowledged his words too.

After settling all these, Lin Feng took in a deep breath and stepped into the world of the Spirit Sea.

As he walked slowly into the world, Lin Feng could not really see anything. As he moved, he tried to sense the countless Great Tao that existed in void space inside this world. He also sensed the boundless spiritual energy that existed.

"Cultivating here will be much easier." As Lin Feng walked, he stopped in his tracks.

That was because he suddenly felt that the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl at the opening of the Spirit Sea had developed some changes.

In just a blink of an eye, the formless stair in void space started to jerk intensely. In the next moment, the stair revealed its form again. Following that, the stone flute, stone stair and the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl separated and converted into three streaks of

flowing light. They shot into the Spirit Sea.

The three magic treasures came beside Lin Feng, but Big Luo, who was inside the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl, revealed a surprised look. Lin Feng was also surprised. As he investigated carefully, he realized that the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl, stone flute and stone stair did not develop any weird changes.

But following that, Lin Feng realized something was amiss.

The space in the Spirit Sea also started to jerk. Streaks and streaks of transparent light belts intersected in the sky. The entire Heavens and Earth seemed to appear.

"What are the people from the Great Void Sect doing?" Lin Feng creased his brows, "Don't tell me that they have a deep understanding of the Spirit Sea and can control it? Even if they don't want me in, they don't have to do this."

In fact, the Tai Yi Holy Man and the rest were not certain whether Lin Feng had entered the Spirit Sea. And right now, they were not feeling good either. The few of them looked at one another, "It's all the doing of the Heavenly Sea Hades, causing this place to be messed up."

It had always been the case where destruction was easy, but reconstruction was difficult. For the Great Void Sect to rebuild this place, it was not easy.

"This is..." Cai Fengzhou was stunned. In front of him, a middle-aged man with facial features that resembled him appeared suddenly. It was an avatar that he had cultivated. It was supposed to be cultivating on Mount Baiyun, and he had no intention of bringing it to the Spirit Sea. But it appeared in front of him automatically.

His actual body and avatars shared the same mind, but with different bodies. They were connected. But he felt that it was ridiculous. For no reason, this avatar was shifted into the Spirit

Sea from his residence on Mount Baiyun.

Lin Feng also looked at four human figures in front of him and was a little stunned.

Two of them were the giant King of the Boundless Sea and the Heaven-Bearing Emperor, who were both his physical spell bodies. He had given them to Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu for safety precautions earlier.

The other two were his Avatar of Ares and Thunder Dragon avatar.

Lin Feng creased his brows and looked at the Spirit Sea around him, "This time, the game has been played too big."

Chapter 803: Mount Yujing Has Revealed Itself?

On the top of Mount Baiyun, Yan Nanlai and the Qing Yi Holy Woman stood up. They looked serious. They noticed that something just happened in the void space above the Nine Heavenly Palaces.

The seemingly invisible, unknown and undetectable door that led to the realm beyond the Heavens started to jerk tremendously suddenly.

Following that, the formless light bridge converted from the Xuan Lin Holy Man revealed itself. As it twisted and change, it had reverted to the original appearance of the Xuan Lin Holy Man.

The Xuan Lin Holy Man also revealed a stunned look on his face. In the next moment, the door opening of the realm beyond the Heavens seemed to surface a strong absorption power. This caused the Xuan Lin Holy Man to be sucked in.

In the next moment, the door slowly closed. In void space, it disappeared.

"What has happened to the realm beyond the Heavens?" The Qing Yi Holy Woman's expression turned ghastly. She tried to contact the Tai Yi Holy Man and the rest, but she did not succeed in doing so.

Yan Nanlai closed his eyes and tried to sense. After a while, he opened his eyes and his expression turned serious, "The avatars and physical spell bodies cultivated by Master and the rest have all gone missing."

"The absorption power from the realm beyond the Heavens was very weird. It did not seem to only suck Junior Xuan Lin in. I believe that as long as they were avatars or physical spell bodies, they were also sucked in by the realm beyond the Heavens."

The Qing Yi Holy Woman was silent for a while, before she said, "The Great Tao has reverted to its original state."

Yan Nanlai nodded his head, "I am afraid it's as what you expected. But I wonder if it's caused by Master and the rest, or was it caused by someone else?"

"We call this the Spirit Sea of the realm beyond the Heavens. Along with the Dead Sea, they have the most mysterious existence in the entire Grand Celestial World." He said, "Although the Great Void Sect has explored for many years, there are still many changes that we have not understood."

"Many years ago, the Heavenly Sea Hades caused the realm beyond the Heavens to seal off shut mysteriously. And now, the initiation of the Great Tao back to its original state has occurred. The reason behind both of these are difficult to predict."

Yan Nanlai peered over above the Nine Heavenly Palaces, at the unpredictable door. He revealed a hint of worry, "The most important thing is, because of this change, the realm beyond the Heavens has shut again."

It would be very difficult for us to unlock the door from the outside.

But Yan Nanlai and the Qing Yi Holy Woman could tell that the Tai Yi Holy Man and the rest were safe through the Light of Guidance (similar to the natal light that has been mentioned throughout the novel).

But if this carried on for long, it would mean that the Tai Yi Holy Man and the rest would be trapped inside the realm beyond the Heavens.

This was a bad thing for the Great Void Sect and the entire human cultivation world.

The Qing Yi Holy Woman looked at Yan Nanlai, "Only the both of us can know about this."

News of this could not be leaked. Otherwise, the entire Grand Celestial World would descend into chaos.

Yan Nanlai nodded his head without any hesitation, "I understand. We must restrict any news of this from leaking. If anyone from the sect enquires, we'll just claim that they are retreating in void space."

After pondering for a while, he said, "If the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders has also entered the realm beyond the Heavens and is trapped there, will there be any changes over at the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

The Qing Yi Holy Woman stood at the top of Mount Baiyun. She lifted her eyes up to look into the sky. After a while, she said, "Observe the situation at the Celestial Sect of Wonders. But most importantly, we have to keep tabs on the situation at the Barren Expanses."

Yan Nanlai answered calmly, "Don't worry, Elder Qing Yi. The Supreme Heavenly Mirror and I will monitor the situation at the Barren Expanses. We will be aware if the Hades Tribe has indeed appeared on a large-scale again.

Right now, Lin Feng creased his brows as he looked at the two avatars and physical spell bodies in front of him.

He sensed and realized something was not right. The Spirit Sea seemed to have sealed off shut again. He wanted to leave, but he could not overcome the boundary powers.

"All the avatars and physical spell bodies that are connected to me have all been dragged here beside me. Even if I want to use the Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm to substitute myself out, it's not possible anymore."

Lin Feng retrieved the Barrier-Breaking Stone and the surface of the stone shone with a dim radiance. But at one end of the stone, the radiance was extremely dim.

When the Golden Cicada Master was thrown to the Barren Expanses using this stone, it caused the powers of the stone to be severely damaged. Even till now, it had not fully restored till its original state.

Lin Feng once placed the stone in the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World and attempted to use the faster time in the world to heal the stone. But this stone seemed to have neglected the speed of time regardless where it was. It followed its own rhythm to recover slowly.

After observing for a while, Lin Feng realized that this stone followed the time of the Greater World. It seemed to neglect the time of the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World.

The Barrier-Breaking Stone was able to create boundary passages between two worlds. But as its powers were not fully restored, it was unable to shift the position of a person as it wished.

As he attempted, Lin Feng discovered that the Barrier-Breaking Stone was unable to re-open the space in the Spirit Sea. It might be able to transcend the barriers of the Spirit Sea, but it was unable to create a passage to another world.

While it could do so in the Ying Sea, it was helpless in the Spirit Sea.

Fortunately, according to Lin Feng's calculations, the Barrier-Breaking Stone was not far from reaching its peak state again.

He kept the Barrier-Breaking Stone and continued to advance in the Spirit Sea. Waiting for the Barrier-Breaking Stone to regain its full powers was not his style.

Before the Barrier-Breaking Stone restored to its full abilities, if Lin Feng tried to communicate the Spirit Sea and cause it to open again, there might be greater hope.

"The only problem is..." Lin Feng's continued to remain raised. That was because he could sense that even though his connection

with Mount Yujing, Penglai Celestial Mountain and the Yingzhou Celestial Mountain still remained, it was becoming much slower.

Both the Penglai Celestial Mountain and the Yingzhou Celestial Mountain were both hidden in the various realms within the Ying Sea. There was still a lot of time before the three celestial mountains re-emerged. Since they did not re-emerge, it was nothing worrying if they could not be found.

But the only worry was Mount Yujing.

After Lin Feng was trapped by the realm beyond the Heavens, although his control of Mount Yujing still remained, his command and connection with it was greatly affected.

Right now, Mount Yujing had revealed itself from void space and descended in the Greater World. It floated around Mount Kunlun, in the sky above Yun Peak.

The normally hidden Mount Yujing had revealed itself!

Lin Feng managed to discover this through his connection with Mount Yujing. His first reaction was that, if anyone knew that he was trapped in the Spirit Sea, they might take the opportunity to trespass onto Mount Yujing. They would try to snatch control of Mount Yujing.

When that happened, even his allies might make their moves too.

But Lin Feng's worries were alleviated soon. He discovered that some sort of barrier had cropped up with regards to his connection with Mount Yujing. But Mount Yujing had achieved a resonance with the space of the Spirit Sea. With the help of the Spirit Sea, if anyone dared to snatch control of Mount Yujing, the Spirit Sea would be activated to suppress the violator.

But his worry was that without him around, those who were on Mount Yujing were vulnerable to attacks by any enemies.

And right now, on Mount Yujing, the bunch of junior disciples were confused. But they were also unbothered, as they knew that

Mount Yujing was controlled by Lin Feng.

Only a small commotion ensued on Yun Peak. But the commotion was soon over.

Whereas Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest were stunned. They called for a meeting at first notice.

"Master never mentioned that Mount Yujing will reveal itself." Luo Qingwu's raised her brows, "However, it's hard to tell because of his retreat into void space."

With Lin Feng's previous instructions, even though they were confused, they remained as calm as usual.

Zhu Yi's expression turned serious, "Mount Yujing has revealed itself so suddenly and Master is also in retreat. I believe that we have to be wary of any external attacks."

All along, the thing about the Celestial Sect of Wonders that had annoyed the other powers was that Mount Yujing was hidden in void space. It was very difficult to track its movement. It was always the case where Lin Feng went to block the mountains of the other sects and never the other way around.

After that, although the Yun Peak, Cloud Mirror City and the Celestial Wonders World appeared, which gave the Celestial Sect of Wonders some form of transparency to the others, it was still possible for the Celestial Sect of Wonders' disciples to escape onto Mount Yujing if anything critical happened.

Taking a step back, although the Yun Peak and the Celestial Wonders World was developing well, the most important foundation of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was Mount Yujing.

But now, Mount Yujing had actually revealed itself. This caused Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest to be worried.

The enemies of the Celestial Sect of Wonders were actually quite a lot. Among them, there were many powerful ones too.

If they were attacked, the consequences were dire.

Xiao Yan looked at his fellow Immediate Disciples and said seriously, "Let's keep it normal outside and tight inside. Make it seem normal on the outside, but inside the sect, we have to maintain our secrecy and prevent any chaos from descending. We shall then wait for Master to exit from his retreat.

If they suddenly lowered their profile, it might be beneficial for their own protection. But that would be the same as telling the others that their own strength was weak. This would invite attacks.

But on the other hand, if they raised their profile, this would raise some eyebrows by the others.

The best way was to remain unchanged. This had the effect of baffling the others. But at the same time, internally, the discipline would be managed properly. This was to ensure that if anything changed, they would be able to react in time and protect themselves while preventing any unneeded casualties.

Things might not become so drastic, but Xiao Yan had the responsibility of protecting the entire sect in the absence of Lin Feng. He had no choice but to consider everything and ensure the safety of everyone.

Zhu Yi said, "Inform Third Junior and the rest to return quickly. For the other Successive Disciples who are out training, if they have nothing important, ask them to return to the mountain as soon as possible."

"As for the reason, claim that another round of internal competition for the Successive Disciples will be held."

Luo Qingwu nodded her head and immediately crushed a Voice-Projecting Crystal to contact Wang Lin and the rest.

The silent Li Yuanfang spoke suddenly, "We have to consider everything and plan for the worst. Everyone knows that the

Yingzhou Celestial Mountain is in our hands. If someone tries to attack, he will aim for the Yingzhou Celestial Mountain. If necessary, we can expose internally that we have the Penglai Celestial Mountain."

Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi nodded their heads. They looked at one another and laughed, "The time to test ourselves have come."

Among the Mount Shu mountains, six individual mountain peaks shot into the skies. They were like six huge swords.

Above these six mountains in the sky, there was even another mountain. It floated above the Nine Heavens. There was no support from below, but it was supported by the sword aura of the six mountain peaks as it floated.

On the peak of this mountain, there was a pavilion which was not that huge. A person in green was sitting there. His face was white and clean, while his facial features appeared ordinary. There was no sense of sword mind revealed from his body. Just that in front of him, there was an ordinary and long, green steel sword.

The person was Xin Longsheng, the leader of the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

His eyes were shining at this point as he looked in the northwestern direction, where Mount Kunlun was.

Chapter 804: Not Just One Party!

Xin Longsheng looked calm as usual. As he looked out of the pavilion, his vision transcended void space as he peered in the direction of Mount Kunlun.

The pavilion that he was in was decorated very simply. There were no chairs or tables. There were only a few prayer mats on the floor.

But the wall behind Xin Longsheng had three sword scars.

The three sword scars were not weird. Even a random Foundation Establishment Stage sword cultivator was able to create sword scars that were more frightening than the ones on the wall.

But these three sword scars moved a little on the wall. It was as if they had their own life.

"Why has Mount Yujing revealed itself suddenly?" A voice came from the sword scar on the right. It sounded like two metals rubbing against each other, but also sounded like rumbling thunder.

Xin Longsheng replied, "Normally, when Mount Yujing exits from void space, there's always a special reason. But there's no news this time. There must be some change going on."

"The Saintly Celestial Sword can subtly feel that the Heaven-Destroying Sword is on Mount Yujing now." Xin Longsheng said. "Previously, when Mount Yujing descended on the Greater World, the Saintly Celestial Sword is unable to sense it. It must be because after Lin Feng cultivated the Heaven-Destroying Sword, he combined with the sword to become a single entity which prevents the Saintly Celestial Sword from detecting the sword."

Among the three sword scars, the one on the left let out a hoarse and frail voice. "The problem lies with Lin Feng's body? That's why he can't hide the sword anymore."

"When Mount Yujing was amidst the space-time turbulence in void space, it was hidden it. But now, as the sword and Mount Yujing descend on the Greater World, the Saintly Celestial Sword is able to detect it immediately?"

Xin Longsheng said, "Everything is unknown. It's too early to tell now."

On the wall, the sword scar on the right asked, "Longsheng, how long more will it take for you to recover?"

Xin Longsheng answered, "Not much longer. But I still need time to fully recover."

The sword scar on the left said again, "Now that a change has occurred in the Celestial Sect of Wonders, it's the best time to strike."

The sword scar on the right added on, "Luoshi, his mountain is indeed powerful. While they may be vulnerable now, but if one keeps on trying to attack someone else without care of his own cultivation, it is not advised."

"Cloud Forest World, Heavenly Cart Peak, Xiling City. After the three times we have fought with Lin Feng, we have learnt a lot. Longsheng has already taken a step forward, what are you waiting for?"

Jie Luoshi's voice, which came from the sword scar on the left, was silent for a while before it said, "Elder Cang Ming is right. But if the sword of the Celestial Sect of Wonders wants to reach the destiny realm, it has to progress along with Saintly Celestial Sword."

"This dilemma cannot be resolved. Since this is the case, we have to take the first step and eliminate the opponent first."

"Ever since the battle at Xiling City, we have been keeping a low profile. This is to increase our own powers. Besides the fact that you initiated the Five Decays Catastrophe, Longsheng has also

taken the last step. Now that the catastrophe is about to be over, the powers of our sect is growing. On the other hand, the Celestial Sect of Wonders seems to be on the decline."

"With their decline and our rise, it's time for us to make a move."

"If Lin Feng has retreated into void space or if he is in a precarious situation, we can even take control of Mount Yujing..."

The Cang Ming Swordmaster's voice, which came from the sword scar on the right, resonated, "Luoshi, calm your mind."

"You have developed a fear." His tone was not rushed, while his voice sounded like rumbling thunder. "If one does not plan for the future, he will experience a lot of worries in the short run. Planning for the future is a good thing, but you are very conflicted."

Jie Luoshi went silent and did not reply.

Xin Longsheng said, "Junior Jie, in order to overcome the Five Decays Catastrophe, besides one's cultivation and powers, his state of mind is also important. You are too focused on Lin Feng and his Heaven-Destroying Sword, and you are losing confidence in your own Saintly Celestial Sword Qi."

"You should know that your sword cultivation has declined over these few years rather than improved."

The sword scar on the left twisted tremendously for a moment. The wall did not collapse, nor did any new cracks appear. The sword scar seemed to have been drawn over, but it also seemed like a dragon that had come alive.

Xin Longsheng ignored it and said calmly, "Initially, we all agreed that we can learn from Lin Feng's sword. But since the battle at Xiling City, you have started to lose track of what's the main point."

Jie Luoshi answered in a deep voice, "Xin Longsheng! You still have the cheek to say. Let's not talk about the complicated

situation at the Cloud Forest World. At the Heavenly Cart Peak, your physical spell body was destroyed. At Xiling City, you caused more damage to the Saintly Celestial Sword. Even if we agreed to analyze Lin Feng's art of swordplay initially, the face of Mount Shu has already been lost by you!"

Xin Longsheng remained indifferent, "In the past, the blood river flooded Mount Shu and the Taoties engulfed countless swords. But what's the result?"

"The Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation destroyed 48 million blood souls of the Blood River Taoist. After that, when we fought again, the Blood River Taoist was further inflicted with grave injuries by the Saintly Celestial Sword. It was after that that he perished."

"The Primordial Taoties swallowed countless Mount Shu swords, but the swords eventually cut through their bellies and they were killed by the Saintly Celestial Sword."

Luo Jieshi was silent for a moment. The two things mentioned by Xin Longsheng were the huge disasters faced by Mount Shu in its history. At the same time, they were one of the few humiliations that Mount Shu faced. But under pressure, Mount Shu still managed to overcome the disasters and avenge their humiliation.

"Don't try to use the past glory of our ancestors to make yourself look good!" Jie Luoshi's voice became even more hoarse, "You are too full of yourself, which will only harm Mount Shu!"

Xin Longsheng shook his head, "Our ancestors are dead. They naturally can't revive to help us progress again. I am only telling you that the art of swordplay of Mount Shu cannot be humiliated easily. I might have experienced setbacks at the Heavenly Cart Peak and Xiling City. In terms of cultivation, I might be inferior to Lin Feng. There's nothing I'm ashamed of admitting."

"But the most important things are the present and future. That's why I have finally taken this step and have taken this step

successfully."

The sword scar on the left became silent again and did not move anymore.

The voice of the Cang Ming Swordmaster resonated, "Luoshi, your thinking is right. This sudden change in the Celestial Sect of Wonders is indeed worthy of our attention. But there's something wrong with your attitude."

"The Heaven-Destroying Sword is indeed the foe of the Saintly Celestial Sword. Since they are polar opposites, they are bound to clash. But it's because the Saintly Celestial Sword wants to become better, and not because it is afraid that the Heaven-Destroying Sword will become stronger in the future."

"Right now, in the world, there have been countless changes. The Hades' Dark Mantra has re-surfaced in the world. The Great Heavenly Wheels, Immortal Dragon City and the Imperial Palace have also appeared. Regardless whether it's the Barren Expanses or the Divine Lands, things are already starting to happen."

"Mount Shu must also prepare for the worst."

Xin Longsheng nodded his head and replied, "I understand."

In a residence on the top of Mount Shu, a tall and thin elder was sitting quietly. His eyes shone with light and he was expressionless.

As void space jerked slightly, a lean middle-aged man appeared in front of the elder. He was the Yingyue Swordmaster.

Not long ago, he managed to cultivate the Immortal Soul Second Level and controlled the Grand Moon Sword in the Six Swords of Mount Shu. He became the new sword owner of the Grand Moon Sword and his title had officially changed to the Grand Moon Swordmaster.

But the awkward thing was that as the new Grand Moon Swordmaster, he did not have the Grand Moon Sword with him.

He greeted the elder, "Grandmaster."

As the elder spoke, his voice was piercing, "Xin Longsheng is too arrogant. He is still dreaming that he can face Lin Feng after reaching the Vipralopa realm."

"But he has never stopped to think that he should exploit his opponent's weakness. If he doesn't attack when his opponent is the weakest, when is he going to do so?"

The new Grand Moon Swordmaster nodded and pondered for a moment before asking, "Could this be the scheme of Lin Feng? Is he bluffing us and misleading us to attack along with the other enemies of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, before ambushing all of us?"

This elder was Jie Luoshi, the Supreme Elder of the Mount Shu Sword Sect. Although he had the intention of attacking Mount Kunlun, he was not being reckless. He said calmly, "Very simple. We can just test from the outside and we'll know."

The Grand Moon Swordmaster understood what he meant, "I understand. We can use the Ethereal Mountain Sect now." After pausing for a moment, he asked, "What if Lin Feng is really targeting Mount Shu?"

Jie Luoshi revealed a smile on his face, "Elder Tiangang has exited his retreat. Elder Cangming is only one step away from overcoming the catastrophe. Don't worry."

"After the battle at Xiling City, Lin Feng forced the Great Void Sect to change their policy. Now it seems like this has caused him some problems too. But we must not drop our guard against the Great Void Sect. As we remain cautious of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, we must also monitor the situation on Mount Baiyun."

The Grand Moon Swordmaster bowed respectfully, "I understand."

After he left, Luo Jieshi closed his eyes and sat where he was for a

long time without speaking.

After a long while, a sigh came from the residence, "Saintly Celestial, Heaven-Destroying..."

In front of the others, Jie Luoshi could deny. But he could not bluff himself. He had indeed developed doubts over his own Saintly Celestial Sword Qi.

Countless swords came from Mount Shu, but was the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi the best in the Grand Celestial World?

"If, if both the Saintly Celestial and Heaven-Destroying Swords could become one, will a stronger sword be produced? Will the swordplay from this sword be the true limit of the art of swordplay in the Grand Celestial World?" This thinking remained in Jie Luoshi's mind, which caused him to be agitated. "When that happens, the sword of Mount Shu will truly be the best in the Grand Celestial World. The Great Nine Heavens Holy Sword Technique and the Heaven-Destroying Sword mind can only be inferior to it when that happens!"

At almost the same time, in void space, within a Middle World that was hidden, a strong Yin aura flowed. It was as if the entire place was Hades.

There was a majestic and dark royal palace-like building. Inside the main pavilion of this palace, there were nine black dragons that surrounded a huge golden seat.

In front of the seat, there was a tall man in black. He looked at the golden seat with a complex expression.

At this point, a human figure appeared inside the pavilion. This man greeted the man in black, "Greetings, Hallmaster."

Chapter 805: Familiar Foes of the Hall of the Dead and the New King of Hell

The Hallmaster of the Hall of the Dead, Xu Anda, was a middle-aged man who was tall and huge. He kept a beard and his eyes were filled with energy. But on closer look, there was darkness deep inside his pupils, as if there was a deep valley.

In that deep valley, black fog filled the place and there were subtly streaks of black radiances that surged.

Each of these streaks of black radiance seemed to portray a painful look on a person's face. But although the expressions of the human figures converted from the black radiance looked tormented, they all remained seated on their knees in the black fog, as they clasped their palms, seemingly cultivating a certain manual.

Xu Anda's back was facing the opening of the pavilion. He looked at the black dragon seat in front of him and remained silent, until someone appeared in the pavilion and greeted him. "Sikong You is here to meet the Hallmaster."

"Oh." Xu Anda turned around and looked at the elder in black.

The elder's hair was snow-white in color, but from his facial features, one could tell that he looked charming when he was young. He had a peaceful look, but he revealed an aura of resilience.

But in front of Xu Anda, this elder remained very respectful.

Xu Anda looked at Sikong You and said, "Wuguan, I heard that when you were in the Million Wraith Sect, you had another brother called Sikong Nan. Not only were the both of you fellow disciples, the both of you were also biological brothers. After the both of you reached the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage, you further progressed to the Immortal Soul Stage. I believe that

you were also considered a revelation then?"

Sikong You nodded his head, "There was indeed such a thing. But it's a pity that he was killed by a Mount Shu Sword Sect sword cultivator when he was challenged. Only remnants of his soul had been placed within the broken Pearl of Styx."

"I wanted to escape with the Pearl of Styx, but the enemies spotted me and inflicted me with grave injuries too. I lost the Pearl of Styx as a result. Because of this, my brother went missing and I have been unable to locate the Pearl of Styx since."

Sikong You paused for a moment before he continued, "However, from what I know now, the Pearl of Styx has landed in the hands of Wang Lin of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. When he was in the Void Battleground, his flesh was greatly damaged and his soul was gravely injured. He was only able to preserve his life using the Pearl of Styx.

"There has been no news of my brother at all. It's either his remnant soul had been wiped out by the restrictions within the Pearl of Styx or he has landed in the hands of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders and his disciple."

As he mentioned Sikong Nan, Sikong You's expression remained normal. His tone of voice was calm too. It was as if he was not discussing about his own biological brother, but someone who was unrelated to him. But Xu Anda could clearly feel that when he spoke, his emotions were a little delicate.

"Previously, a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator that I developed clashed with Wang Lin. Furthermore, one of the Immortal Soul Stage Elder of the Hall of the Dead was also captured. I tried to help this Nascent Soul Stage cultivator hide himself, but he was still captured by Wang Lin."

After Sikong You finished speaking, Xu Anda replied, "Along with the old King Qinguang, there have already been five Immortal Soul Stage Elders from the Hall of the Dead who have been

captured by the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

The thing about the mantras of the Hall of the Dead was that regardless of a cultivator's level of cultivation, he was still able to cultivate these mantras. He could cultivate these mantras as his foundation and then go on to further develop them. Otherwise, he could also cultivate the mantras from other places and then change his foundation to the lineage of the Hall of the Dead.

After converting to the lineage of the Hall of the Dead, the essence of the original mantras that the cultivator had cultivated could be retained up to 70-80%.

Thus, the Hall of the Dead was not just purely a sect. Rather, it was like the Great Zhou and Great Qin Empire. Besides nurturing their own cultivators, they would also attract powerful cultivators from other places to join them.

The Hall of the Dead operated covertly. Through long-term development, there were many powerful cultivators in the Hall of the Dead now. Their potential was actually very great.

But even so, the loss of five Immortal Soul Stage cultivator, including a Hallmaster, such a loss was still very shocking.

What was more embarrassing was that such a huge loss was not compensated by any significant returns.

Sikong You said, "There's news from the Divine Lands that Mount Yujing has revealed itself for no particular reason. Lin Feng did not appear and there seemed to have many weird points about it. Has something changed in the Celestial Sect of Wonders internally?"

Xu Anda nodded his head, "There's this possibility. If something has really changed within the Celestial Sect of Wonders, then this is our chance."

"But we can't rule out the possibility that Lin Feng has set a trap to bait us."

Sikong You bowed and said, "I have an enmity with the Celestial Set of Wonders. The previous conflict also happened because of a cultivator under me. If the Hall of the Dead clashes with the Celestial Sect of Wonders, I am willing to sacrifice myself."

"Allow me to test out what's going on with the Celestial Sect of Wonders. If something has really changed, we can deal with them then."

Ever since he received the news until Xu Anda called for him, Sikong You had already understood what Xu Anda wanted. Before he even asked, Sikong You volunteered himself already.

Xu Anda smiled, "If this is a really a trap, I will get you back."

"We found an emerald skull not long ago and we have kept it safely. Go and retrieve it."

Sikong You bowed towards Xu Anda, "Thank you Hallmaster. I shall retreat now."

He turned around and was prepared to leave. Xu Anda seemed to have thought of something and he asked suddenly, "How are you going to test the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

Sikong You stopped in his tracks, "A few of Lin Feng's disciples have arrived in the Southern Wilderness. Three of them are his Immediate Disciples. One of them is the sect guardian."

"Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan, Yang Qing, Kang Nanhua, these are the few?" Xu Anda asked, "They are not only your familiar foes. Since this is the case, let Qinguang go too."

"Yes." Sikong You retreated and left the pavilion. As he walked, he came to a mountain valley outside the black royal palace.

There was a small building in the mountain valley. Sikong You came to the mountain valley and a young man walked out from the building. After seeing Sikong You, he clasped his fist and palm together, "Elder You, why are you here alone? If there's anything, you can ask someone to pass the message to me. I can then go over

to find you."

Sikong You looked at him and said, "You have become the new King Qinguang. We are of the same status. How can I trouble you?"

"With your potential, you will overtake me soon, Zhang Lie."

The new King Qinguang was Zhang Lie. As he looked at Sikong You, he smiled, "Your words are too kind. I don't dare to accept your praises."

His outer appearance was a youth who was tall and huge. His figure was proportionate and he looked charming. His facial features were neatly displayed through the contours on his face, revealing a manly feel about him.

He turned his body slightly and opened a path, "Elder You, please take a seat."

Sikong You followed him into the building. As he walked, he said, "I am here because the Hallmaster has set a task for both you and I."

"Oh, what is it?" Zhang Lie asked.

Sikong You answered, "Mount Yujing has revealed itself suddenly and has remained in the sky above Mount Kunlun. But it has not done anything as of yet. Lin Feng has not revealed himself. The situation seems to be abnormal."

Zhang Lie and Sikong You sat together. After hearing this, he said, "I know this. What plans does the Hallmaster have for the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

"Although things seemed to be abnormal on Mount Yujing, there's no evidence to corroborate our assumptions. No one can confirm what is happening either." Zhang Lie rubbed his finger across his forehead, "If we think that something is going based on this and act recklessly, we may harm ourselves eventually. If I am the Hallmaster, I won't be so reckless too."

"That's why, we must test things out first. So, it seems like the task given to the both of us is one that's going to lead us to our deaths?" Zhang Lie laughed, "Elder You, I have been implicated by you. "

Sikong You replied, "You defeated the Hallmaster's Immediate Disciple and became King Qinguang. This is the main reason why you were chosen."

"The last King Qinguang fell in the hands of Lin Feng. The Hallmaster left this position empty for countless of years, and it was reserved for his own disciples. But who knew that you defeated them and managed to overcome the other Immortal Soul First Level Envoys of the Hall of the Dead. Eventually, because of that, you were given this position."

"The Hallmaster is not so narrow-minded. He will only remember the major things." Zhang Lie laughed. He did not continue harping on this topic and asked, "So, how are we going to test them out? The Celestial Wonders World?"

Sikong Yue straightened one of his finger and shook it a little, "There's the Dual Polarity Peak in the Celestial Wonders World. We don't have to do this the hard way. We have a better opportunity in front of us."

Zhang Lie's brows shook a little. His gaze froze slightly, "From my calculations, they seem to be reaching."

As Sikong Yue saw this situation, his pale face revealed a smile, "Seems like you understand? Not bad, the few disciples of Lin Feng and even the sect guardian Kang Nanhua is in the Southern Wilderness."

"They are all your familiar foes. Of course, they are also related to me. Wang Lin is here too."

Zhang Lie lowered his head and looked on the ground. He revealed a deep laughter from his throat. His laughter grew louder

and louder, "Haha, indeed a familiar foe."

Sikong You said, "From what I know, Kang Nanhua and Yue Hongyan's cultivation have improved all these years. I believe that their greatest motivation in speeding up their cultivations in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World is to take revenge against you."

"I wonder, what will they think when they see you? Zhang Lie, even the Hallmaster and I are astonished by how fast you managed to form the Immortal Soul. All these years, you have been cultivating tirelessly. In the Void Battleground, you have killed countless too. Your efforts are indeed not wasted."

Zhang Lie lifted his head up. He looked at Sikong Yue and laughed, "They have all gone under Lin Feng. Naturally, I have to hide in the Void Battleground and in this world. If I reveal myself in the Divine Lands, I have no confidence of escaping the capture of Lin Feng."

He stood up, "We have to be careful this time too. If the Hallmaster has made a wrong judgement, and there are no big changes in the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Lin Feng may be furious when he knows that we played with his disciples. When that happens, I will follow in the footsteps of the previous King Qinguang. In that case, I will become the King of Hell with the shortest tenure in history?"

Sikong You asked, "What are your plans?"

Zhang Lie maintained his look, "It's not really a plan. It's a chess piece that I laid down quite some time ago. Now, I'm going to take it out to play with them."

Chapter 806: Desolate Reunification

The Southern Wilderness, Yingming River Valley.

In a forest outside the river valley, there were many erected steles. Each of these steles were carved with a name, which caused the emotions of Yue Hongyan, Kang Nanhua and Zhao Huan to flow.

They stood in front of the steles silently, not speaking for very long.

Not far away, Wang Lin, Yang Qing and Zhou Yuncong were standing around. They were also silent as they looked at the graves. At this point, no words were needed.

Although they had already known of the calamity that plagued Yue Hongyan, Kang Nanhua and Zhao Huan in the past, they still felt heavy in their hearts as they looked at the graveyard.

To Yue Hongyan and Zhao Huan, those buried here were their fellow comrades, relatives and partners.

As Yang Qing was reminded of how he erected the graves for those from the Cloud Water Cave, he could not help but feel sorrowful too.

Wang Lin was silent too. He was reminded of how his hometown folks were massacred by the Nascent Soul Stage cultivator. If it was not for the fact that he and Yang Qing fought back, he would probably have to face such a cruel predicament now.

Zhou Yuncong's stern face turned gentler now. He gazed at the distant skies and seemed a little empty. He was distracted and was thinking of something.

Zhao Huan came to two graves that were beside each other and kneeled down. The people buried here were his parents.

"Sister Hongyan, Elder Kang, thanks for letting my parents rest

in peace.

Zhao Huan's eyes were filled with sorrow. Ever since he became Yue Hongyan's disciple, he had always called her "Master". All these years, this was his first time calling her "Sister".

Both Yue Hongyan and Kang Nanhua shook their heads. Yue Hongyan gripped her fists hard and shouted word by word, "Zhang, Lie!"

Kang Nanhua's face was a little pale. His bright eyes stared at the stele in front of him and the radiance in his eyes became dimmer.

After the few of them had visited the graves of those from the Liefeng Covenant, Wang Lin said, "Shift all these graves to Mount Yujing."

Yue Hongyan fell silent for a moment before she nodded her head, "Okay."

They had already received the news from Luo Qingwu. As they knew that Mount Yujing had revealed itself and descended on the Greater World, they were all shocked.

While Xiao Yan and the rest's deduction was a little too prudent, it was not without reason. That was why Wang Lin and the rest decided to return to Mount Yujing quickly.

If it was not because they wanted to visit the graves, Wang Lin and Yang Qing would have returned immediately upon receiving news from Luo Qingwu.

As they shifted the graves, they even shifted the entire plot of land and the forest. They did not want to damage the graveyard.

As Kang Nanhua extended his hand, his mana was summoned and he kept the entire forest.

After completing this, they quickly returned to Mount Yujing.

But just as they moved, Wang Lin's gaze flashed. "What a strong aura of death around." After receiving his warning, everyone's

supernatural awareness extended into the distance. They sensed a strong aura of death consolidating and shooting into the distant sky.

"People have recently died, and there are many of them. It's like a...massacre!" Yang Qing's brows raised. They looked at one another before breaking through void space and landed somewhere else instantaneously. They saw a city appearing in front of them, with a strong aura of death.

Although the city was not huge, there were many people. But the once prosperous city was now silent and barren. It was as if all life from the city had disappeared and it had become a dead city. There was a strong ominous feeling.

In the eyes of Wang Lin and the rest, they could clearly see a black deathly gas rising toward the skies. It gathered without dissipating.

Inside this black gas, there seemed to be countless souls crying for help. Twisted faces were pressed against one another. This scene was shocking.

All life in the city, regardless whether they were humans or animals, had all been eliminated. Nothing was alive in this city.

It's just that, even without life in this city, there were no corpses either. There was only a layer of white powder visible on the ground. The white powder was everywhere.

Kang Nanhua used his supernatural awareness to scan and he started to look serious, "This white powder is composed of the corpses and spirits of the dead. They all died from poisoning. The poison was extremely lethal. It's not something that a normal person can bear. Even cultivators with low cultivations will be poisoned."

"That's why even their corpses cannot remain even after they die."

Wang Lin and the rest were a little confused. For such a lethal poison, it couldn't have been controlled by anyone ordinary. If an ordinary person tried to use this poison, he would be poisoned first before he caused any damage.

Thus, it must have been the doing of a cultivator. If it was a cultivator cultivating a poisonous abhijna, he would only cause such a massacre for cultivation purposes. But right now, the entire place was poisoned and the poison was not even cleaned up. It seemed like this place was not poisoned because someone was cultivating.

"Don't tell me all this is because of an accident during the cultivation of a poisonous abhijna?"

Everyone was confused now. They all looked in the direction and saw a few streaks of sword radiances cutting across.

The sword radiances were bright and colorful. They all looked different, but they revealed a similar aura of desolation.

"The Great Barren Sword Sect." Wang Lin and the rest nodded their heads. A few years ago, the Great Barren Sword Sect had already built up a rather good relationship with the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Both parties interacted on a frequent basis and became familiar with each other.

This is the Southern Wilderness. If they proceed in the western direction, it will be the eastern boundary of the Hengduan Mountains. That is the territory of the Great Barren Sword Sect.

For something like this to happen near their territory, once they discover it, they would naturally send someone to investigate.

But who knew that the situation was more serious than what the bunch of them from the Celestial Sect of Wonders expected.

The cultivator from the Great Barren Sword Sect that led a group over was in the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage. He was called the Qianyin Priest. As he met Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan and

Kang Nanhua, he greeted them hurriedly. He also greeted Yang Qing, who he had never met before.

He looked at the dead city and sighed, "This is already the fourth case."

Wang Lin and the rest looked at one another. For the Qianyin Priest to say something like this, it must not have been an accident.

Kang Nanhua, Yue Hongyan, Yang Qing and Zhao Huan creased their brows at the same time. They revealed furious looks.

The perpetrator had massacred four cities. The number of people who were killed were countless.

"Where are the other three cities?" Wang Lin asked. The Qianyin Priest quickly revealed their locations. After the bunch of them from the Celestial Sect of Wonders heard it, their expressions did not change, but they were all spooked.

Along with this dead city under them, the four cities formed a line. The direction in which this line extended was towards that of Mount Kunlun. Although Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan and Kang Nanhua were all Nascent Soul Stage cultivators and breaking through void space was not a problem for them, returning to Mount Kunlun in quick time was not possible for them.

The closest route for them to return to the mountain was a straight line, and this straight line was similar to the line formed by the four dead cities.

"It's targeted towards us?" Wang Lin and the rest had the same thought.

As they recognized this point, Yue Hongyan looked towards Wang Lin, "Third Senior, should we investigate?"

Wang Lin pondered for a moment before shaking his head, "Let's continue moving forward and not stop."

Yue Hongyan and the rest were a little surprised. Kang Nanhua

said, "The perpetrator is trying to bait us into his trap. If we ignore him and continue moving forward, with our pace, we may be able to turn passiveness into activeness."

"Although we don't know how big the area the other party has covered, we should just try our best to stay away as far as possible. Once we exit the boundaries that he planned to take action in, he can either give up or pursue us. When that happens, we can control the situation."

Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing nodded their heads, "Since this is the case, we shall follow Third Senior's plan."

They did not explain much either. After they hinted to the Qianyin Priest about the dangers, they quickly bade goodbye.

But not long after they left, Yang Qing was suddenly struck by lightning. He shouted, Wait!"

Wang Lin and the rest stopped in their tracks and exited from void space. They looked at Yang Qing ridiculously. Ever since his cultivation increased gradually, Yang Qing had become more stable as a person. Right now, he seemed a little anxious.

"I...I can feel it. I felt the Grand Moon Primordial Water slightly..." Yang Qing opened his mouth, "The Grand Moon Primordial Water that came from the same source as me!"

Yue Hongyan was confused, "The Grand Moon Primordial Water that came from the same source as you? Didn't you control that water flow previously?"

Yang Qing shook his head and seemed like he had something that he could not say. He did not explain much and just scanned his surroundings, as he searched furiously.

Wang Lin looked at Yang Qing and also unleashed his own supernatural awareness, extending it far away. With regards to the Grand Moon Primordial Water that Yang Qing mentioned, he was naturally not as connected to it as Yang Qing. But his supernatural

awareness was much stronger than Yang Qing.

Since Yang Qing said that the Grand Moon Primordial Water came from the same source as him, Wang Lin followed the spiritual energy of Yang Qing's Grand Moon Primordial Water to locate it.

Very soon, Wang Lin discovered something. He pointed Yang Qing in the right direction and they quickly confirmed its location.

Everyone followed behind Yang Qing closely. After flying in the sky for a while, Yang Qing slowed down, as he looked at the mountains and rivers in a distance.

At this point, even Zhou Yuncong and Zhao Huan could clearly see a creek between the mountains.

There was a lady in white sitting by the creek. She was in a daze as she stared at the flowing water of the creek.

The lady looked around 20 years old, but she had a look of innocence too, as if she was only 13 or 14 years old

She lowered her head to look at her reflection in the water. Her eyes blinked and felt that she was both familiar and strange to herself.

The lady sighed and turned to her side.

Over there, there was a grasshopper made from leaves, which had already turned yellow. As time passed, the leaves had already lost their water content and turned yellow. But because of the brilliant craftsmanship, the grasshopper seemed alive.

The lady stared at the grasshopper and she was in a daze, "Senior Yang..."

She hesitated as she tapped the grasshopper. A streak of light, jade-green water surged out from her finger. The water landed on the grasshopper and the grasshopper turned green again. It was not dyed. Rather, the grasshopper seemed to have gained new life.

As she saw this, the lady smiled and was elated.

Suddenly, she felt a throbbing in her heart. She hesitated as she turned around. She saw a youth in purple standing not far behind her. He wore a complex expression.

There were both shock and delight, but even more desolation and sorrow!

Chapter 807: Who's Going to Stop Me?

The air among the mountains seemed to freeze. Even the wind quietened down. Yang Qing and the lady in white looked at each other quietly.

Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan, Kang Nanhua and the rest stood far away. As they looked at the both of them, they tried to remain silent.

Right now, they already knew that this lady in white was the person that Yang Qing had missed all these years. She was his junior in the Cloud Water Cave, Fang Ting.

The two of them were childhood sweethearts. They were even engaged to each other.

This was also the reason why Yang Qing could not reveal the truth earlier. Part of the Grand Moon Primordial Water that Yang Qing possessed had flowed into Fang Ting's body.

In the past, when Yang Qing had only just entered the sect, his special Innate Ability was hidden and was not exhibited. Lin Feng was dumbfounded why the system claimed Yang Qing's Innate Ability to be worth 9 points. At the same time, he thought Yang Qing was a little weird.

Only after he heard Yang Qing mentioned about Fang Ting did he understand. He realized that he thought Yang Qing was weird because Yang Qing was no longer a virgin.

But Yang Qing used the True Understanding of the Grand Moon to erect the spiritual altar and reached the Intermediate Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage. However, a man's body was usually more Yang in nature. There would not be much of a problem in cultivating Yang-type mantras. To cultivate mantras that were more Yin-based, they would need a little True Yin in their Original Yang. As Yang Qing lost his virginity, it was almost

impossible for him to cultivate Yin-type mantras.

At least he had to wait until he erected the spiritual altar, cultivated the crucible and stabilized his foundation before he could try.

That was why as Lin Feng found it very difficult to understand how Yang Qing managed to cultivate the True Understanding of the Grand Moon to erect the first-grade spiritual altar with his non-virgin body.

Precisely because of something as drastic as this, Lin Feng was motivated to investigate Yang Qing's body quality again. He finally found out where Yang Qing's 9-pointer Innate Ability originated from.

Yang Qing's reckless actions when he was young left him a little embarrassed. That was why Yang Qing did not answer Yue Hongyan when she asked him why Fang Ting had the Grand Moon Primordial Water that came from the same source as him.

But when he saw Fang Ting, Yang Qing was stunned. He did not dare to go forward. As Wang Lin and the rest scanned Fang Ting with their supernatural awareness, they were all silent too.

After a long while, Yang Qing regained his awareness and walked towards Fang Ting.

But at this point, his expression was very complex. Besides the initial surprise, he was filled with a deep desolation and sorrow.

But as Fang Ting turned around, Yang Qing's desolation and sorrow disappeared quickly. He was only left with elation.

"Tingting..." Yang Qing smiled and opened his arms towards Fang Ting. But Fang Ting did not move forward.

She was also filled with surprise but she was also suspicious too. When she just turned around, Yang Qing did not manage to rid his expression of the desolation and sorrow he felt.

Even now, as she looked into Yang Qing's eyes, she could still detect the pain he felt.

Fang Ting was confused, and asked, "Senior Yang, what's wrong?"

After sensing Fang Ting's purity, Wang Lin and the rest sighed softly.

This lady was not an absolute beauty at first sight, but her looks were enduring. She gave a comforting feeling as others looked at her.

Yang Qing smiled, "I am very good, but I never thought I will reunite with you here. I am too happy and at a loss. Even my mind is confused."

Fang Ting turned her neck slightly and looked at Yang Qing. Yang Qing came in front of her and asked, "Tingting, where were you? I searched around the Cloud Water Cave, but I couldn't find you. Even as I wandered around the Divine Lands all these years, I did not receive any news about you."

Yang Qing held onto Fang Ting's hands. As he held onto her hands, he could not help but feel pain again. He almost teared.

But he stabilized his emotions and looked around him, "Do you have any compatriots nearby? Why are you here alone?"

Fang Ting was suspicious as she looked into Yang Qing's eyes. She was trying to see through him, but she quickly retracted her gaze and said, "I don't know why either."

"Then, the Cloud Water Cave broke out in a raging fire. Green flames. There were boundless green flames." Fang Ting recalled and felt fearful, as if her nightmare was replaying.

"I ran continuously, but the green flames were everywhere. I could not even escape. As the flames raged, Master, Elder Uncle, Senior and Grandmaster all perished..."

"A green water flow covered my body. But the green flames were too much and the fire was too strong. The green water flow was unable to resist the flames. I felt like I was going to die, but I didn't want to die. I wanted to see you."

The fear in Fang Ting's eyes reached its limits at this point, "Then, I seemed to hear a voice asking me why I was so stubborn. I was so blur that I could not think. I forgot how I answered, but I only recalled someone laughing at me."

"That laughter was very deep, as if it was caught in the person's throat. He laughed till I was frightened. He laughed till I was even more afraid. I was even more scared than I was when I faced the fire."

Yang Qing opened both his arms and hugged the trembling Fang Ting. He could clearly feel her shaking tremendously.

After a long while, Fang Ting managed to calm her emotions. She continued saying, "Ever since then, I don't know anything anymore. Since then, I have always seemed like I am awake but dreaming."

"It's rare that I'm as awake as I am now. Sometimes, I feel this way. But then, I realize that I can't remember anything. I only discover that I seem to be older. Every time I sleep, I must sleep for at least a year. But when I wake up, I feel as if only a short while has passed."

Fang Ting lay in Yang Qing's arms and looked at the water flow in front of her. She mumbled, "Right now, this is the longest I have been sober. I can also move freely. I can even control the jade-green water. But my cultivation seems to have been disabled. I can't seem to summon my powers anymore."

"Before this, I was clear-headed for a couple of times. But they never lasted long."

Yang Qing hugged her and continued to smile. But his look of

sorrow deepened, as if he could not control it anymore.

Just at this point, Wang Lin, Kang Nanhua and the rest creased their brows and looked towards the distant skies in the opposite direction.

Over there, void space cracked and a few cultivators appeared.

Yang Qing was shocked. As he looked over, he saw a few cultivators in white robes. There were also a few cultivators in black robes who were also there, as they stared at both him and Fang Ting.

"Path of the Heaven-Born and Path of Hungry Ghoul of the Samsara Sect." From the outfits and the special aura of these cultivators, Yang Qing and the rest could identify them.

This region was more barren. To the west, it was the east side of the Hengduan Mountains, the territory of the Great Barren Sword Sect. To the east, it was the territory of the Samsara Sect.

The leader of the Path of the Heaven-Born was in the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage, whereas the leader of the Path of the Hungry Ghoul was in the Intermediate Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage.

This leader of the Path of the Hungry Ghoul was called the Ghostly Grandmaster. He looked at the other Nascent Soul Stage cultivator and said, "Grandmaster Xia, it's her."

Grandmaster Xia looked at Yang Qing and he became serious, "Are you Yang Qing under Lin Feng?"

Yang Qing sighed. He retracted his emotions and pulled Fang Ting behind him. He greeted both Grandmaster Xia and the Ghostly Grandmaster. "I am Yang Qing from the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Greetings to all."

After noticing Yang Qing pulling Fang Ting behind him, the cultivators from the Samsara Sect creased their brows. Grandmaster Xia said in a deep voice, "Four cities have been

massacred. I believe that you have heard from the Great Barren Sect?"

Yang Qing nodded his head, "That's right."

Grandmaster Xia said, "But do you know that one of my disciples was in one of the cities and was killed too?"

Yang Qing creased his brows and did not speak. Grandmaster Xia pointed at Fang Ting, "Someone from the Path of the Hungry Ghoul witnessed the girl behind you committing the deed!"

Fang Ting was stunned as she looked at Grandmaster Xia. "Why... would I..."

The Ghostly Grandmaster snorted, "Why not? With your current state, all your memories are in a mess. Maybe you really don't recall what happened. But this doesn't mean that you didn't do anything."

"Others may not be able to tell who you are, but the Path of Hungry Ghoul can. You..."

"Shut up!" Yang Qing suddenly shouted ferociously. The area around jerked. The Ghostly Grandmaster was shocked and his soul was almost shocked out of his body.

He could not help but feel stunned, "Yang Qing should only be in the Aurous Core Stage, am I right?"

Grandmaster Xia frowned and snorted. He stared at Yang Qing and said in a deep voice, "Don't tell me that you want to cover up for her?"

"There are many strange things about this matter. Since we have met, we will investigate it thoroughly." Wang Lin's voice resonated, "Since there's someone from your sect who fell at the hands of the disaster, we will inform the Samsara Sect once we unravel the truth."

As they looked at the indifferent youth in front of them,

Grandmaster Xia and the Ghostly Grandmaster felt a chill in their hearts.

The Ghostly Grandmaster regained his awareness. Although he was fearful of Wang Lin, he was still enraged, "The Celestial Sect of Wonders is too domineering!"

Wang Lin did not even lift his eyelid. After he finished speaking, he did not say anything much and lowered his head to look at Yang Qing, "Fifth Junior, let's go."

We will account to you, but we are going to leave now. Who's going to stop me?

The Ghostly Grandmaster was furious. Even Grandmaster Xia was enraged. He wanted to make a move but he did not dare to.

Before silence ensued, Fang Ting suddenly experienced a change!

Her fearful look turned dull. She let out a mournful scream as streaks and streaks of green radiance shone from her body.

Chapter 808: Poisonous Ghost

Fang Ting's gaze became dull and she unleashed a mournful, petrifying scream.

Streaks and streaks of green radiances burst out of her body, covering her entire body. She slowly transformed into a 10 foot tall giant. Her body flashed with a dim jade-green radiance and countless weird runes surged around her body.

Although her body expanded by multiple times, the facial features of this giant was still the same as Fang Ting. However, it was not how she looked when she was 20 years old. Rather, the giant looked like how she looked when she was 13 or 14 years old.

It's just that her past gentleness had disappeared. Her eyes shot out a ferocious and brutal radiance. Her initial charming looks twisted and revealed an expression of pain and struggle. She had even become a little ugly.

Following that, her body started to surface with a flocculus substance. It was entirely white and covered her entire body. Her entire person seemed to have become a snowman. She even released a scent from her body.

Yang Qing, who was the closest to her, felt light-headed as he came into contact with this scent and became dizzy.

He summoned his powers to resist it, which caused his sorrow to be unable to be repressed anymore.

For such a toxic power, a normal Aurous Core Stage cultivator was unable to resist it. This was even more so as Yang Qing was in such close proximity. Without the Nascent Soul, one would certainly be poisoned to death. It was only someone with the powers of Lin Feng who could resist being poisoned.

Beside the Ghostly Grandmaster, an Aurous Core Stage cultivator pointed towards Fang Ting and shouted, "It's her. It's like that!"

"The white substance from her body spread and those who were near it were killed immediately. In an instant, countless people were killed. Even the fellow disciple from the Path of the Heaven-Born who was in the Aurous Core Stage could not resist it. His powers were destroyed and his flesh and soul were converted to nothingness. He turned snow-white instantaneously and following that, he was converted into white powder."

"If it was not because I was far away, I would have been poisoned too!"

The Ghostly Grandmaster looked at Fang Ting and revealed a suspicious look in his eyes. As the emotions of confusion, fanaticism, obsession and intoxication welled up in his eyes, he mumbled, "What a poisonous ghost, brilliant method! Only with the utmost ghostly spells and poisonous abhijnas can one produce such a poisonous ghost!"

"But, how was this done? Without the ghostly soul or even the ghostly pill, her lethality has still managed to reach the realm of the ghost lord. This is too miraculous. I can see the lineage of the Path of the Hungry Ghoul, but it's different at the same time. This is more similar to the Million Wraith Sect of the past, but it's also special in its own way. It's of a higher level. This is unbelievable..."

"Stop talking!" Yang Qing looked at Fang Ting and felt hurt.

Yue Hongyan and the rest also felt sad too. When they saw Fang Ting for the first time, Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan, Kang Nanhua and the rest had already scanned her using their supernatural awareness and discovered the problem.

Fang Ting had no more flesh. She was no longer alive. She was a spiritual ghost that had been cultivated by someone else!

They still thought that they had been reunified. But it turned out that even before they could meet again, they were already separated, in their capacities as human and ghost.

Wang Lin had a deep comprehension of life, death, survival and destruction. He immediately discovered that even as a spiritual ghost, Fang Ting's soul was still in remnants. She could not even reincarnate. If the ghostly spell was removed, she would be destroyed immediately.

What was even more frightening was that besides being cultivated into a ghost, she was further cultivated using a secret manual and injected into a poisonous abhijna. Her poisonous powers were so strong that they could destroy all life. The few dead cities and lives were all caused by Fang Ting.

Yang Qing disrupted his own train of thought. The Ghostly Grandmaster snorted, "Hey! Did the Celestial Sect of Wonders cultivate this poisonous ghost?"

"I didn't think that the Celestial Sect of Wonders was capable of doing this..." Before he finished speaking, the Ghostly Grandmaster screamed all of a sudden. A streak of white light flashed across his body. It did not cause harm to this body, but his defences was penetrated.

That white light cut through all barriers and destroyed the Nascent Soul of the Ghostly Grandmaster!

The Nascent Soul Stage magic item, the Space-Chopping Dagger!

Yang Qing lifted his head to stare at the Ghostly Grandmaster. His eyes turned blood-red, "I said before, shut up!"

Grandmaster Xia creased his brows. As he moved his hand, a beam of bright, colorful light descended from the skies and covered the Ghostly Grandmaster. An indestructible aura was suddenly revealed.

The Immortal Heaven Divine Light was one of the top spells in the Samsara Sect. It contained the concept of reincarnation and divinity.

During the Spiritual Conference of Kunlun Mountains, Yang

Likun once exhibited this spell. But as his cultivation was repressed then, the power of the Immortal Heaven Divine Light was much weaker than the one now.

But in the eyes of Yang Qing, two streaks of radiance, one green and golden, exploded out. The dagger light paused for a moment, but it soon revealed a mysterious power concept that transcended the light beam and continued to attack the Nascent Soul of the Ghostly Grandmaster.

The Ghostly Grandmaster summoned many spells to avoid this dagger light, but this dagger light seemed to be formless. It did not harm the body or the soul of the Ghostly Grandmaster either. But it cut through void space and destroyed everything that was void. It targeted the Nascent Soul of the Ghostly Grandmaster.

Under Lin Feng's manipulation, this Nascent Soul Stage magic item unleashed a frightening power. The Ghostly Grandmaster was unable to deal with him at all.

Grandmaster Xia snorted in displeasure. Above his head, a radiance flashed and a 100 foot tall person who wore a white robe and had four huge limbs appeared. Each of the limbs held a different item. They were prayer beads, a water bottle, scepter and a bow & arrow. It was his Cosmic Form.

The limb of the giant that was holding the water bottle tilted it above the head of the Ghostly Grandmaster. A streak of formless water flowed and stabilized the Space-Chopping Dagger. After that, the hand holding the scepter caused the Space-Chopping Dagger to retreat.

Grandmaster Xia stared at Wang Lin and Yang Qing, "Trying to kill us? We shall see!"

After saying that, he did not stay any longer. He summoned his powers to drag everyone up and escaped into void space.

Wang Lin lifted his eyelids and looked indifferent. He extended

his right hand and Yang Qing shouted, "Forget it, Third Senior. Let them go!"

At this point, Yang Qing kept the Space-Chopping Dagger. His initial look of fury turned into dejection. As he waved his hand, the golden Grand Sun Primordial Fire converted into a wall and blocked the white substance strewn by Fang Ting's body. The fire burnt the substance, but that lethal poison seemed to be never-ending.

There was only a glint of primal savageness in Fang Ting's eyes. She screamed out menacingly. It was extremely terrifying and uncomfortable to watch.

Wang Lin shook his head slightly. The spiritual energy above his head rose and converted into a light projection which revealed a door. The door was half black and half white. The side was as black as ink and countless projections flashed forth. These projections acted out the changes of the world. They were in chronological order and exuded an ancient and desolate feel to them.

The right side of the door was white. The sculpture on it kept on changing, which seemed very messy. But it contained countless possibilities at the same time, which brought hope.

The door opened suddenly and presented a complete world. The past had passed in this world and could not be changed. But the present could be grasped, as it contained hope.

Wang Lin comprehended the Four Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script and cultivated the Four Demonic Doors. One of them led to this Ancient and Modern World, one of the Four Worlds.

As the Ancient and Modern World descended, it sucked Fang Ting inside and the door closed. But as it closed, time in the Ancient and Modern World suddenly reversed!

A powerful force that wanted to change the past was revealed.

The door closed in an instant. After that instant, the door opened

again, revealing the world which had become normal. At the same time, it also revealed Fang Ting who had reverted to her original look.

Yang Qing said, "Thank you, Third Senior." Wang Lin shook his head, while Yue Hongyan and the rest were disappointed too.

Wang Lin's Ancient and Modern World repressed Fang Ting's poisonous power, but it could not solve the root of the problem.

Fang Ting wore a smile on her face. But there was the same sorrow beneath her, just like Yang Qing. She lifted her eyes to look at Yang Qing, "So, it seems like I'm already dead."

Because of the special effect of the Ancient and Modern World, Fang Ting was able to retain her memories.

Yang Qing walked towards her, "Tingting..."

Fang Ting retreated and shook her head. She was hinting for Yang Qing to stop. She smiled and said, "So, it seems like I was already dead then."

Yang Qing's sorrow hit him hard and he could no longer repress his sorrow and desolation.

"The elders just now said that I have killed many people. Is that true?" Fang Ting lifted her head to look in the sky. There was no focal point and her body trembled a little. It was as if she felt boundless fear. The guilt that she felt caused her to feel breathless.

Yang Qing was silent and he did not answer. Fang Ting shook her head lightly, "I think that it's true. I can finally recall now – what I looked like just now and what I was thinking."

Fanaticism, Pain, Bloodthirst, Desolation. It was as if killing others was the only way of relieving her pain.

Yue Hongyan came beside them and she said in a deep voice, "Before this, you had no consciousness. The blame doesn't lie with you. It's the person who made you a spiritual ghost!"

Fang Ting smiled, but the sorrow in her eyes deepened, "I would also like to comfort myself like that. But every time I think of it, I know that there are indeed countless people who have been killed by me. I feel breathless. Whether I was a willing party or not, everything was still done by me."

She lowered her head to look at her hands and her white robes, "The blood on my hands is too much..."

"Yes, you are right." At this point, a laughter rang through the Heavens and Earth.

Everyone was shocked as they looked at Wang Lin. Wang Lin looked down as he held a jade talisman, "I found this from your soul."

A man's laughter came from the jade talisman, "Yang...Qing, am I right? Right, the question is simple. On one side, there's countless indignant souls. On the other side, it's the lover you have been pining. How will you choose?"

"Let me give you more hints. The number of cities that she has massacred is not just four. There are nine cities. But it's just that five of them have not been discovered yet."

"The cultivators that have died in her hands are not just from the Samsara Sect. The Samsara Sect is not on good terms with all of you, so it's fine if all of you ignore them. But what about the Great Qin Empire, the Sword of Radiance Sect and the Great Barren Sword Sect?"

"They have a good relationship with your sect, I believe? When they ask about the killer, will you hand her over, or not?"

Chapter 809: Principles Are Worth Nothing!

"Okay, Comrade Yang, how will you choose?"

But as this deep voice laughed, Yue Hongyan, Kang Nanhua and Zhao Huan felt as if they were struck by lightning, petrified.

Fang Ting's body trembled a little. Boundless fear rose in her heart.

Yue Hongyan looked at the jade talisman in Wang Lin's hand. While she spoke with difficulty, she managed to squeeze out a name, "Zhang! Lie!"

Kang Nanhua's face turned green while Zhao Huan revealed a frightened and hateful expression on his face. An image in the valley of their minds surfaced in their heads.

Amidst a raging sea of green fire, countless Liefeng Covenant cultivators were screaming in horror as they were engulfed by the green fire.

In the huge fire, a tall man in black smiled as he looked at them.

A laughter came from the jade talisman, "Oh, Hongyan, long time no see. I have to congratulate you on forming your Nascent Soul. And Nanhua, you have also formed your Cosmic Form. It is indeed something worth celebrating."

"Oh yes, Zhao Huan, you too. You have grown up."

Zhang Lie's voice was very calm, as if he was greeting people that he had not met for a long time. He seemed to be chatting leisurely, as if he was unaware of the hate and rage that Yue Hongyan and the other two felt.

Kang Nanhua retorted, "Zhang Lie, long time no see indeed!"

Zhang Lie laughed, "Yes, it's been a long time. You are still the same."

Kang Nanhua was good friends with Yue Hongyan's brother, Yue

Hongfeng. Following the wishes of Yue Hongfeng to help out the Liefeng Covenant, Kang Nanhua familiarized himself with Zhang Lie, who was another leader of the covenant.

Kang Nanhua replied in a deep voice, "You still treat human lives as worthless! Because of you, Fang Ting has become like that. The countless souls who have died for nothing in the nine cities have all landed in this state because of your doing! Do you think you can absolve yourself of all the blame even though you were not the one who personally did all this?"

"Is the dagger that is stained with fresh blood or the person holding the dagger the true killer?"

Zhang Lie laughed and said, "Hey, I did not give her any orders. I only let her out. Whatever she did, I did not teach her. In fact, I am the one who let her regain her freedom."

"You are the one who caused Tingting to become a poisonous ghost!" Yang Qing hugged the trembling Fang Ting, enraged.

Zhang Lie laughed, "If I did not cultivate her into a poisonous ghost, she would have died a long time ago. Under the True Torch of Ksitigarbha, her flesh was completely razed and her soul had been damaged greatly. If she wants to survive, she can't just be cultivated into a spiritual ghost. Only with a poisonous power can her ghostly entity remain undissipated."

"Otherwise, do you wish that she was dead? If that is the case, how will the reunification of the both of you happen today?"

"I believe that you want to see your loved one again, don't you?"

Yang Qing gritted his teeth, "If it was not because of you, would Tingting have died? Would the Cloud Water Cave have been destroyed?"

Zhang Lie laughed unconcernedly, "You are right. If you want to put it this way, the source of the problem seems to be me, but..."

"Hehe, but are you going to explain it to the Great Qin Empire

and the Great Barren Sword Sect using this?" Zhang Lie laughed, "Do you think that if you account to them in this manner, they will just let the matter slide?"

"Even if they believe you and want to kill me, after that happens, how will they feel when Fang Ting appears in front of them again? Will they think that nothing has happened?"

"If an object surfaces a crack, powers can mend the crack. But if a human's heart has a crack, is it possible to mend it? Even if it does not relapse, it is still rooted in the body. With just a little water, a root can grow into a huge tree."

"Furthermore, do you think the countless souls from the nine cities can rest in peace if Fang Ting doesn't die?"

Yang Qing gripped his fist tightly and revealed a conflicted expression.

As Zhang Lie's laughter disappeared gradually, his voice became hoarse, "Comrade Yang, if I'm not wrong, in your heart, the Celestial Sect of Wonders is very important to you, am I right?"

"Among all of Lin Feng's Immediate Disciples, you are the least eye-catching. You are a genius too, but compared to your other seniors and juniors, you seem to be ordinary. Because of this, with your personality, you always try to be prudent. You don't wish to tarnish the name of your Master and the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

"I believe, I really believe, that if the situation calls for it, you will sacrifice your life without any hesitation for your sect. In your heart, the honor of your sect is above your life. Protecting the honor of your sect is the utmost principle and belief in your heart."

"If I have to find something that is perhaps of the same value to you, I believe that it's Fang Ting. She is your greatest love. Similarly, for her safety, you are willing to sacrifice your life."

Zhang Lie's tone of voice sounded a little ethereal, "Right now, on

one side is your long-lost lover, and on the other side are the beliefs that you hold. How will you choose?"

"Protecting your loved one, but tarnishing the name of your sect, causing rifts to appear between your sect and their allies? Or will you forgo your loved one?"

Yang Qing was furious, "Zhang Lie! You ..."

Zhang Lie interrupted him and said in a rather numb tone, "Actually, you will find that the principles and beliefs that you have always hold true to yourself are not worth a penny."

In the next moment, Zhang Lie's voice became relaxed. He smiled while saying, "Oh yes, to make it more convenient for you to pick a choice, I shall say a little more."

"Fang Ting's death and the destruction of the Cloud Water Cave was indeed caused by me, but those actions were not the main point. My real goal is to obtain your Grand Moon Primordial Water."

Yang Qing's breathing stopped suddenly. Zhang Lie laughed, "That's right. If it was not because I wanted to find you, I wouldn't have gone to the Cloud Water Cave. But then, I found that Fang Ting had the Grand Moon Primordial Water on her too, so I didn't have to go and find you."

"You may think that Fang Ting is living a fate worse than death, and perhaps you should just grant her her wish? Wrong, wrong. You may not have a solution, but your Master is resourceful. He may know a trick or two."

"At least, I know of a way. Since there is one, you don't have to be so dejected, right?" Zhang Lie laughed. "But I wonder, will you give her a chance?"

"Ka-shh!"

Wang Lin crushed the jade talisman in his hand and he conjured a spell with the other hand. A ball of purple light surged out and

covered the talisman.

"Receive!" As the spell in Wang Lin's hand changed, the purple light that covered the broken talisman converted into a purple ray which flew towards the sky in the distance.

Wang Lin looked at Yang Qing, "It takes some time to locate the specific position, thus I allowed him to spout gibberish all this while. Now, we shall drag him out!"

As he said, Wang Lin summoned his powers and brought everyone as they broke through space. They followed the ray.

Yang Qing hugged Fang Ting and his lips were pursed. He looked extremely tormented.

Fang Ting was very pale. As she looked up at Yang Qing, she said, "I am already very contented to see you again."

"In fact, the price to pay for this reunification is too huge. I have harmed too many people. I can't take it as if nothing has happened."

A smile was revealed on her face, "Senior Yang, just end it now. It has been arduous."

Yang Qing closed his eyes and he remained expressionless. He did not speak, but he hugged Fang Ting tightly. He could feel that she was trembling.

"We have arrived!" Wang Lin's voice sounded. Everyone broke through void space and landed in a forest.

In the forest, above a short hill, there was a tall and huge youth standing. He wore black and his face looked charming.

Wang Lin had just broken through void space before this youth detected him. The energy around him surged, as if he was the burning Sun.

He flew into the skies and wanted to escape. Wang Lin snorted, "Where are you going?"

The Destructive Stage of the River of Styx was unleashed and started to violate the entire Heavens and Earth. The space converted into a dim yellow surrounding, as if it was the Netherworld.

With Wang Lin's current cultivation, his Destructive Stage of the River of Styx could directly infuse into reality and he could convert countless square miles radius of area into his battlefield.

That man in black laughed. As he flipped his palm, his palm turned crimson red. A strong smell of lava and sulfur was released. As he smacked down his palm, a prosperous energy was unleashed that forced the powers of the Destructive Stage of the River of Styx back.

The place where the man in black was in also seemed to turn into a hell that was burning with lava.

"You are indeed as powerful as they claim you are."

"I heard that in the Ying Sea, Xiao Yan killed the Marquis of Jinghuan. Whereas Zhu Yi defeated Shao Qingcheng." The man in black's lips moved and he revealed a smile. "Now it seems like your powers are not inferior to them."

Wang Lin looked at him expressionlessly before turning to face Yue Hongyan, Kang Nanhua and Yang Qing, "He is in the Immortal Soul Stage. Battling him will be dangerous."

Yue Hongyan stared at Zhang Lie and her eyes seemed to rage with fire. Her crimson brows seemed like two thin swords that were dripping with blood.

"Zhang Lie, why? What is all this for?"

Zhang Lie looked at Yue Hongyan. After fixing his gaze for a moment, he regained his peace.

He smiled, "Thinking of it, I believe that you have always wondered why I killed my fellow comrades from the Liefeng Covenant and why I came to this stage, don't you?"

"Thinking of it, I believe that you have hated me to the core all these years, but because of this doubt that you have, you have always tried to consider that maybe I had some difficulties that I couldn't speak of? Or that I was forced?"

Yue Hongyan's fury intensified. "Before today, I might have some doubts. But today, I can only see an evil fanatic."

"So, why? Why have you become like this? Or is it that you have always been like this and that we were blind not to see through you?"

Chapter 810: Zhang Lie

Yue Hongyan stared at Zhang Lie, the person who left a deep impression in her mind.

This man was once her Master, the one who imparted his skills to her and helped her to grow.

After the Arctic State was destroyed, her brother Yue Hongfeng and Zhang Lie were the closest people to her. After Yue Hongfeng met with a disaster, Zhang Lie became her pillar of support. He was not only her Master, but also her loved one.

Against the Great Zhou Empire, Zhang Lie helped everyone to avert one crisis after another. He was actively protecting his own nation against the Great Zhou Empire.

During that period of time, Zhang Lie was like sunlight, as he chased the darkness away for those from the Arctic State.

He was like the pillar of a house. He refused to bow down to the Great Zhou Empire and supported everyone from the Arctic State.

But it was also this same guy who killed all his fellow comrades and wiped out the Liefeng Covenant.

Yue Hongyan's fury started to turn into coldness. She felt as if she didn't know this man in front of her who once felt so familiar to her. This feeling was never more intense before.

"There's no place for weaklings anyway. I shall use your flesh and blood to pay respects to the Arctic State." Yue Hongyan said coldly, "This was what you said before. But now it seems like everything was an excuse!"

Zhang Lie looked at Yue Hongyan before looking at the silent Kang Nanhua. He then looked at Zhao Huan, who was filled with hatred and fear.

"It's not that all of you were blind. It's just that even I did not see

myself clearly." Zhang Lie smiled. He lifted his head to look into the sky, as if he was recalling his memories. "The old me also thought that I should be a mature and fearless leader. I was always a believer. No matter how tough the path was, I believed that we can make the Great Zhou Empire pay for their deeds one day and rebuild the Arctic State."

"Before this, I would protect my comrades until I die."

"I once believed in all this."

Zhang Lie lowered his head and laughed lightly, "You are right. Everything that I said then were all excuses. The weaklings were not all of you."

"It's me."

He lifted his head and smiled at Yue Hongyan. He said calmly, "Hongyan, do you know? Something was brewing in my heart during the time when we resisted the Great Zhou Empire. It became more and more intense and eventually, it devoured my soul. I could feel its presence and activity all the time."

"Fatigue? Torment? Dejection? None of these." Zhang Lie said. "It's fear, a fear that did not allow hope to exist."

"The Great Zhou Empire was too strong. They were too strong. To them, we are just fleas. It's impossible for us to rebuild our state. It's so difficult until I lost all hope."

"Yes, I was afraid and desolate. But I couldn't tell anyone. I couldn't express it. Because I was the leader of the Liefeng Covenant. I had to protect everyone. Everyone looked to me and relied on me."

"Although I was not born from the royal blood of the Arctic State, my parents, grandfather, uncles, brothers were all heroes. They died while resisting the Great Zhou Empire. Anyone could concede defeat, but not me!"

Zhang Lie shut his eyes and said indifferently, "But I was really

fearful. I was so scared till I could not catch my breath. But I persevered and continued to progress forward, under the burden of protecting the others."

"Slowly, I started to feel sick of it. Countless thoughts surfaced in my mind. If I didn't have to be responsible for so many people, how good would it feel? If I didn't have to feel so tired, if I didn't have to resist the Great Zhou Empire..."

Zhang Lie opened his eyes and he looked calm. He stared at Yue Hongyan, Kang Nanhua and Zhao Huan, "Since these thoughts appeared, I kept telling myself that I am making a mistake. I shouldn't be thinking like this."

"However, they still kept on surfacing in my mind. And they became even more frequent. My fear kept on increasing day by day and it became more and more intense day by day. This carried on until it hit the peak."

"In my mind, a thought that even I was afraid of surfaced." Zhang Lie said slowly, "These annoying pricks, I should just kill them."

Zhang Lie's lips trembled and he smiled, "That's right, because of the incident where I tried to overcome the Void Lightning Tribulations and form the Nascent Soul, I accidentally entered a plane of space where time was faster. I obtained a rare opportunity. After that, I formed the Nascent Soul and reached the Intermediate Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage."

"But during then, my state of mind lost its balance. Countless thoughts flowed and caused my mind to be in a mess."

"There were many Nascent Soul Stage cultivators just like me in the Great Zhou Empire. There were also many Immortal Soul Stage Elders, magic treasures and formations ... back then, we didn't even know that the Great Zhou Empire had such a powerful magic treasure in the destiny realm. This shows how inferior we were."

Zhang Lie's tone of voice was calm. It was as if he was saying something that was unrelated to him, "I cultivated tirelessly, even if I formed the Nascent Soul, so what? So what if I cultivate the Cosmic Form? So what if I reach the Immortal Soul Stage?"

"My state of mind was in a total mess. I thought that I was going crazy."

"Hahahaha." Zhang Lie let out a deep laughter. "You all know what happened next."

"After all these, do you think I feel regretful? I do feel regretful sometimes. But most of the time, I feel more at ease. It's as if I released myself from all the restraints that I had. I have never felt so at ease before."

"I could intensely feel that not having to take responsibility, not having to force myself to do things that I did not want to and to live for myself was the happiest thing in my life!"

"Doing what I want is the real me. I could clearly see that this is the real me. Not only did all of you fail to see that, even I myself failed to do so either."

Zhang Lie shook his head, "After the matter, I did ponder. If I wanted to free myself of my restraints, I could just walk away. I didn't need to kill. But then, I really lost control of myself. The killing urge in me could not be stopped."

He looked at Yue Hongyan and the rest and his face cracked another smile. His tone of voice was calm, but there was a hint of numbness within, "After that, I finally realized that, in fact, a person's past unwavering belief may not be what he truly wants for himself. At some point in time, he will then realize what's truly important to him. And everything that he valued so much in the past was not worth a penny anymore."

Yue Hongyan looked at Zhang Lie. She did not look furious anymore, with only disappointment in her eyes. "Zhang Lie, you

have indeed changed to the point where I can no longer recognize you anymore."

If he was just evil and unscrupulous, Yue Hongyan would at most be furious. But now she felt a strong sense of sorrow, not just for herself, but also for her fallen comrades. The person that they had followed all those years seemed to be mocking them now.

All the trust, hard work and courage in the past had become a joke.

Kang Nanhua looked at Zhang Lie and shook his head, "Zhang Lie, you did not see yourself clearly. Rather, you have become twisted. Your determination wavered."

He creased his brows, "However, how were you able to form the Immortal Soul with your mindset? I think it's even difficult for you to cultivate the Cosmic Form, not to mention the Immortal Soul. What happened to you?"

"Whatever I said, it's all in the past. Right now, I'm different from my past self." Zhang Lie smiled, "You can say anything you want, but I think that I'm good right now. I feel satisfied, free and happy."

"If I can rid myself of a few more enemies, that will be good."

Yue Hongyan stared at him. Her vision became cold, "Zhang Lie, regardless what you said, the blood debt that you owe must be returned."

Wang Lin said coldly, "We have caught up enough already. If we have more to say, we can say them back on Mount Yujing."

As he said, a projection flashed above his head. A huge door that was half black and half white appeared. The left side of the door was black and was carved with a few sculptures. It left everyone petrified. Hades, hungry ghouls, sea of fire. It was like Hell.

On the other hand, the right side of the door was white. There were many carvings on them. But they were images of flowers,

mountains, rivers and countless lives. They seemed to be filled with the energy of life, just like a prosperous world.

As the door opened, a world clasped between Hell and Heaven appeared.

Wang Lin's abhijna of the Four Worlds, the Life and Death World.

A world that alternated between Heaven and Hell came smashing down on Zhang Lie, wanting to suck him inside.

Zhang Lie laughed and he grabbed void space beside him. He retrieved a greenish-black Pole-Ax. The brutal strength and evil merciless aura it contained was terrifying.

This was a magic treasure, and it revealed a frightening power concept within.

Destroy! Destroy! Destroy!

A destructive power that wanted to destroy everything!

Zhang Lie swung the Pole-Ax and his energy was unleashed. He struck the Life and Death World with the Pole-Ax. The brutal energy that it contained seemed to be able to destroy everything in the Heavens and Earth.

This magic treasure in the gestation realm that he possessed did not seem to be inferior to an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator under his command. As the two of them combined, the frightening destructive power was fully exhibited.

Wang Lin turned indifferent and he shouted, "Rawr!"

The projection above his head flashed and converted into a giant. The giant had four faces and eight limbs. As it stepped in void space, the Road to River Styx in front of it extended. The River of Forgetfulness flowed in front of it and above the river, a black stone bridge was erected. As the giant stood on the stone bridge, it was covered in black fog, which shone with white light

occasionally.

And above the giant, there was a majestic pavilion, but this pavilion was entirely black. Above the pavilion, three levels of light projections were displayed, as if they formed a pagoda.

Each of these levels of projection were connected by a half white and half black door.

As the giant appeared, the powers of Wang Lin's Life and Death World were raised.

It was Wang Lin's Cosmic Form.

Chapter 811: Wang Lin Converts Reality into Illusion

As Wang Lin's Cosmic Form appeared, a tremendous force suddenly shook the Heavens and Earth. The Life and Death World kept on expanding, combining with the powers of the Destructive Stage of River Styx. It violated the Greater World and wanted to change the entire Heavens and Earth into a world where Hell and Heaven intersected.

Zhang Lie picked his brows, "Indeed powerful."

The Pole-Ax in his hand unleashed an extremely frightening aura. It seemed to contain boundless ferocity, evil, greed and sin.

A black substance surged out from the body of the Pole-Ax, and a twisted, horrifying look of a ghost appeared from the black substance. Its face was bewitching and hideous, groaning and roaring, opening its mouth and biting its tongue.

Countless ferocious ghosts unleashed an evil force as well as a deafening ghostly roar. They all came towards Wang Lin!

The Ferocious Ghost Offensive Spar!

After cultivating the powers of countless indignant souls, Zhang Lie infused them into his own physical martial arts, forming an extremely powerful physical martial arts abhijna.

The energy of a physical martial arts cultivator was supposedly the jinx of a ghost. The raging energy resembled the burning powers of the Sun, preventing ghosts from coming close. But Zhang Lie managed to combine both his physical martial arts with the souls of the ghosts, producing a weird but domineering abhijna.

Wang Lin's expression did not change. In the Life and Death World, the view kept on changing. At times, it converted into a boundless Hell. From that Hell, a dim yellow river appeared

suddenly.

The river water surged with an incredible might, but there was no sound of water. Instead, there was only a dead silence.

Inside the dim yellow river, there was a power concept that cleansed everything.

This was the River of Forgetfulness cultivated from the River Styx Primordial Water. After Wang Lin reached the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage, the River of Forgetfulness was exhibited. Even the Cosmic Form of a normal Nascent Soul Stage cultivator in the Advanced Stage was unable to resist it. Right now, Wang Lin was already in the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage. This powerful spell was even more formidable now, especially since the River Styx Primordial Water was the most adept at cleansing one's soul. Right now, the Ferocious Ghost Offensive Spear of Zhang Lie was meeting its jinx as it faced Wang Lin's River of Forgetfulness.

The ferocious ghosts were cleansed as they passed the River Styx Primordial Water. The twisted ghostly faces slowly returned to peaceful-looking faces.

The black substance on the Pole-Ax was washed by the River Styx Primordial Water.

Zhang Lie roared and as the Pole-Ax jerked, an explosion sound reverberated in void space. Space started to crack.

A hole seemed to have opened in the skies. An extremely ferocious luminary seemed to be flashing, as if foretelling countless disasters and catastrophes into the mortal world.

Wang Lin's gaze flashed, "Star of Extermination?"

This Pole-Ax of Zhang Lie was called the Royal Extermination Pole-Ax. It tapped on the powers of the Star of Extermination for it to be cultivated. Its destructive powers were immense.

Right now, as he jerked the body of the Pole-Ax, it was as if the

Heavens and Earth was shaking. They were undergoing destruction and even Wang Lin's River of Forgetfulness could not contain it.

But as Wang Lin tapped lightly, the powers of the Four Appearances Boundary Spell were summoned. In the deep ends of the Life and Death World, another door opened. The world inside contained a miraculous way concept.

In an instant, the Life and Death World had converted into the Ancient and Modern World. The door to the Ancient and Modern World closed suddenly, and the time in the Heavens and Earth seemed to reverse.

At the same time, a purple banner shining with the colors of the rainbow appeared behind Wang Lin. The figure of two men appeared as the radiance surged.

Among them, the eyes of a middle-aged man were icy blue. As he appeared, the Xuanming Primordial Water appeared around him.

The Xuanming Primordial Water shrank towards the center and caused the frozen blue water to turn black gradually. A frigid chill was unleashed from within. There was even an ancient and desolate aura, as if countless time had passed but everything remained indestructible.

He was Yu Xintao, the Xuanming Holy Man from the Yu Clan.

The other person was also a middle-aged man. He was not tall and he wore a silk head dress. He was decked in a white robe and had a scholarly look.

Around his body, snow-white crystal-like entities surfaced. These crystals kept on jumping, as if they were flames.

The crystals were formed from snow. The crystals danced in the sky like flames and even released burning temperatures. This was the specialty abhijna of the Heaven Lake Sect, the Icy Blaze.

Cao Wei, the Icy Fire Holy Man of the Heaven Lake Sect.

As Zhang Lie saw both Yu Xintao and Cao Wei, his expression turned serious. He turned his attention to the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner. He complimented, "What a treasure, what a treasure indeed!"

Both Yu Xintao and Cao Wei were expressionless. Their Immortal Souls were sealed by the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner. Although their memories and thoughts remained as per usual, and even their cultivations were not affected, they were still restricted by the magic treasure. They could not be free and had to follow Wang Lin's order.

Wang Lin released them to face the enemies. If their powers could be fully unleashed, they would be like two Immortal Soul First Level cultivators.

Under the effect of the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner, they could not even skive or play any tricks. They had to give their all.

When Wang Lin just formed the Immortal Soul and summoned this magic treasure, he could only release one Immortal Soul cultivator out to battle. But now as he was in the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage, he could control more than one of them.

As these two Immortal Soul Stage cultivators took action, Zhang Lie and the Extermination Pole-Ax were trapped.

Yu Xintao formed a seal and slammed it towards Zhang Lie. In the center of the palm, there was a black hole. From within, a chilly energy threatened to seal the entire world and cause everything to return to the Ice Age.

This was the Cambrian Xuanming God-Imprisonment Seal.

Cao Wei conjured a weird spell and the Icy Blaze in front of him morphed into white fog. It approached towards Zhang Lie, trying to cover him. But as Zhang Lie faced this white fog, he was more prudent in dealing with it as compared to the Cambrian Xuanming God-Imprisonment Seal.

This was the Burning Ice Technique of the Heaven Lake Sect.

This spell could allow the powers of the opponent to be converted into its own fuel. The stronger the powers conjured by the opponent, the stronger the might of the Burning Ice Technique.

As one exerts greater strength when trying to resist this Burning Ice Technique, he fuelled the Burning Ice Technique instead, increasing its powers. He expended all his powers to benefit the opponent.

Normally, physical martial arts cultivators would infuse their powers into their own flesh. As they came into contact with the icy fog, it was as if they were burning their bodies with fire. That was why they hated this Burning Ice Technique.

Zhang Lie took in a deep breath and his Ksitigarbha Purgatory Fist collided with the Cambrian Xuanming God-Imprisonment Seal of Yu Xintao.

At the same time, his right hand grabbed the Extermination Pole-Ax, marking out a miraculous trajectory in space.

Wherever the Pole-Ax passed, void space would be left with a mark. The jade-green marks were filled with life. They were gentle yet resilient.

Yang Qing squinted his eyes, "The Grand Moon Primordial Water."

Zhang Lie remained calm and his originally brutal Pole-Ax became gentle like water in his hands now.

This was the Grand Moon Thirteen Pole-Ax that he formed after infusing the powers of the Grand Moon Primordial Water with his physical martial arts. This was in contrast with his raging physical martial arts' power. But at the same time, it was equally powerful.

As the tough and gentle powers combined, there were two types of power concepts that were cultivated by Zhang Lie.

As the Grand Moon Thirteen Pole-Ax of Zhang Lie was unleashed, the brilliance of his physical martial arts and the Grand Moon Primordial Water combined. Not only did it trapped the icy fog formed from the Burning Ice Technique outside, it even resisted the River of Forgetfulness of Wang Lin.

Wang Lin thought, "This person's cultivation is probably at the peak of the Immortal Soul First Level."

He had heard the details of the battle between Zhu Yi and Shao Qingcheng from both Zhu Yi and Li Yuanfang before. Right now, he could roughly gauge that Zhang Lie was not inferior to Shao Qingcheng. He might even be a little stronger. In terms of experience and awareness, he was probably superior to Shao Qingcheng.

Although he thought of that, he was not slow in reacting either. He stared at Zhang Lie and the black Narakade under him revealed itself. It was supported by the River Styx Primordial Water above the River of Forgetfulness as it attacked Zhang Lie ferociously!

Zhang Lie held the Pole-Ax with both his hands and he slashed thirteen times in void space. They converted into thirteen intersecting jade-green light webs, blocking off Wang Lin's Narakade.

But after Wang Lin's Narakade was struck, it was struck soon again.

"Fortunately, I prepared early. Otherwise, things will go down badly." Zhang Lie sighed. As he faced Wang Lin, Cao Wei and Yu Xintao, he did not attack, only defending, resisting the barrage of attacks coming his way.

And at this point, a token hanging from his waist started to shine. The radiance expanded and morphed into a huge formation.

A huge power from the formation exploded out and caused a

crack in void space. Inside, a space-time turbulence ensued. It was the Void Space Battleground!

Zhang Lie was dragged in and his own powers also exploded out, as he escaped.

Wang Lin thought of something and from the deep ends of the Ancient and Modern World, a third demonic door appeared!

This demonic door was also half black and half white. The left side was black and the sculptures on it twisted tremendously, revealing a sense of exaggeration. The right side of the door was white, with the style of the carvings being simple but not crude. There was even a natural, rustic feel to it.

Wang Lin's third world in the Four Appearances Boundary Spell, the Real and Illusory World.

The door opened suddenly and the illusory world disrupted the real world. This caused Zhang Lie and the Void Battleground to be repressed.

In the next moment, the door closed again. As a projection flashed, the crack in void space disappeared.

Zhang Lie was shocked as he looked around. Although he managed to shift himself far away, he was still in the Greater World.

The Void Battleground that opened a crack seemed to be an illusory realm. It did not exist before and was only an illusion.

"Converting reality to illusion." Zhang Lie looked at Wang Lin, "You have converted illusion to reality. Is your mastery this profound?"

"If Shi Tianyi is in the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage, he can't be much stronger than you, can he?"

Wang Lin looked at him coldly and did not answer him. As he stepped forward, the ferocious Narakade attacked Zhang Lie once

again.

Chapter 812: Thousand Ghostly Arrows, Godly Print Mirror Stone

Right now, Zhang Lie's hands were free. The Extermination Pole-Ax had disappeared. Just now, as void space cracked along with the effect of the Real and Illusory World of Wang Lin, the entire space in the Heavens and Earth was disrupted. The Extermination Pole-Ax was sucked somewhere else.

As he faced Wang Lin's Narakade, Zhang Lie opened his palms and his physical martial arts seemed to consolidate into an entity, converting into a void projection.

Under the sky, lava spewed and the molten lava spread. This was as if doomsday had arrived.

A sense of disaster, destruction and bitterness was exuded. As the lava spread, it resembled a frightening Hell.

The boundless green fire expanded and the fire did not seem to have an end. It caused the entire sky to turn green.

The True Torch of Ksitigarbha of the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires.

Zhang Lie summoned his Ksitigarbha Purgatory Fist to its extreme and caused his opponent to descend into a hell where the True Torch of Ksitigarbha raged. As one was subjected to such an environment, he would undergo extreme torment and would not be able to reincarnate.

The fist that summoned the True Torch of Ksitigarbha clashed with the Narakade summoned by Wang Lin's River Styx Primordial Water.

The Cosmic Form above Wang Lin's head let out a groan. With its brutal strength, even without the help of a magic treasure, it was fearless as it faced the Immortal Soul Stage Zhang Lie.

His gaze was cold and eerie as it stared at Zhang Lie. The Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner swayed behind it. Cao Wei's Immortal Soul re-appeared. This time, he revealed his Immortal Soul Avatar and converted into a blue Sun that flashed a cold light. It was extremely eye-blinding and caused a chill down anyone's spine who saw it.

The icy fog spread again and continued to target the Burning Ice Technique. This time, as Cao Wei revealed his Immortal Soul Avatar, he further increased the powers of this spell as it attacked Zhang Lie.

Although it was unable to raze the True Torch of Ksitigarbha, it kept on draining the powers of the Ksitigarbha Purgatory Fist. The hell they were in started to become unstable and was about to collapse!

Zhang Lie's body was stained with the white, icy fog. In an instant, it transformed into a huge fire and spread.

At the same time, Wang Lin's Narakade came crashing down again.

Zhang Lie groaned. As his limbs jerked, his fist resembled a spear. As his fist shook hardly in void space, the fire and icy fog on his body dissipated. At the same time, he tapped lightly on Wang Lin's Narakade.

Like a huge spear that twisted under pressure, Zhang Lie's limbs also started to twist tremendously, forming a weird arc.

In the next moment, his limbs straightened. As he jerked it with great pressure, he tapped on this force to shift his body to avoid the Narakade of Wang Lin.

In this instant, the exquisiteness of his physical martial arts was fully displayed. But Wang Lin's Narakade was too ferocious. After this move by Zhang Lie, the pores on his limbs started to surface blood beads.

In the tough physical flesh of this Immortal Soul Stage Elder, countless tiny blood vessels burst and his muscle membranes tore.

He summoned the strength of his legs and attempted to escape.

Wang Lin was expressionless. As the projection above his head flashed, the Real and Illusory World appeared again. It unleashed a miraculous power.

The illusory world combined with the Heavens and Earth to interrupt the real world.

Following that, Zhang Lie was knocked by the Narakade, although he was sure that he had avoided it earlier!

The water of the River of Forgetfulness slammed on the body of the bridge. It let out a furious roar, as if it had a life on its own. The roar was deep, ancient and frightening to the core!

A brutal and all-conquering force struck Zhang Lie's chest.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Ka-cha! Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

It was as if bowstrings were snapping alongside the sound of metal being crushed. This was the sound of Zhang Lie's bones and tendons snapping after being crushed by the Narakade.

"Besides switching reality to illusion, you can also switch illusion to reality?!" Zhang Lie understood now.

Initially, Zhang Lie thought that he had avoided the Narakade.

But under the effect of Wang Lin's True and Illusory World, black and white were confused while reality and illusion were reversed. He switched illusion to reality, and caused the Narakade to hit Zhang Lie for real. And the avoidance of the Narakade that Zhang Lie made earlier had become an illusory existence!

"It's a pity that I am not well-versed in such an ability, otherwise I may not have been overcome by you..."

Zhang Lie wanted to dodge, but was restrained by the Narakade. He wanted to speak, but he could only spit blood out. In space, the blood converted into balls and balls of blood fog.

Although his opponent was about to be defeated, Wang Lin still creased his brows. As his gaze flashed, his actions slowed down.

At this point, a desolate voice rang out, "Are you going to capture him alive? That won't do."

Following the sound, an elder in black appeared in void space. His hair was white and his face was clear. He was King Wuguan of the Ten Kings of Hell of the Hall of the Dead, Sikong You, who was in the Immortal Soul Second Level.

He looked at Zhang Lie and said, "He should have died earlier."

As he said this, he swung his hand and a black, ghostly fog spurted out.

"Darkness converts into fog, dissipating into smoke..."

"Approaching nightmare, release of Yin energy..."

"Thousand Ghostly Arrows, Kill!"

The black, ghostly fog dissipated in an instant and converted into a thousand hungry ghouls. As they screamed in horror, they filled the skies and blocked out the Sun. As they flipped in mid-space, they converted into a thousand ghostly arrows filled with Yin energy. They shot towards Wang Lin and Zhang Lie!

Zhang Lie laughed, "Elder You, you are really good at exploiting the opportunity!" As he laughed, he was struck by the ghostly arrows and was left to die.

Wang Lin was expressionless and snorted. Yu Xintao's Immortal Soul appeared and unleashed his Immortal Soul Avatar. He exhibited his strongest defensive abhijna, the Xuanming Magic Shield, blocking off the arrows on behalf of Wang Lin.

Yu Xintao gave up all offense and focused solely on defending.

The Xuanming Magic Shield rocked heavily as it was struck and cracks appeared. This was even after Zhang Lie had taken half of the arrows.

Wang Lin did not look at Sikong You but he turned his attention to Zhang Lie.

As his gaze flickered, an emotion flashed through his eyes.

Sikong You looked at Wang Lin, "You are the third disciple of Lin Feng, Wang Lin, aren't you? I am Sikong You, the past leader of the Million Wraith Sect."

Wang Lin turned to look at him and said, "Million Wraith Sect, Sikong You? You are here for Sikong Nan?"

Sikong You stared at him and answered honestly, "Partially because of my brother, and partially because of the Pearl of Styx."

Wang Lin remained indifferent and nodded his head. He did not speak and shook the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner. Besides Cao Wei and Yu Xintao, even the previous King Qinguang's Immortal Soul Avatar was released.

Summoning the powers of three Immortal Soul Stage cultivators through the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner was Wang Lin's limit.

Sikong You shook his head, "The Immediate Disciples of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders are indeed extraordinary. Your senior, Zhu Yi, is also in the same cultivation level as you. The both of you can overcome most Immortal Soul First Level cultivators."

"He can match an Immortal Soul Second Level cultivator, but you can't. That's because he does not only have one magic treasure in the metaplasia realm. On the other hand, if we really talk about it, this banner of yours is the most suitable magic treasure for someone who has yet to form the Immortal Soul. But for you, it is a little awkward."

"That's because the powers of this banner lie in the Immortal

Soul Stage cultivators that are trapped inside. The effects of the banner itself is limited." Sikong You's lips trembled a little and he revealed a smile on his face, "Cao Wei and the rest are also decent among the Immortal Soul First Level cultivators, but they are not good enough to win me even if they work together."

As Sikong You said, he opened both his arms and countless ghostly screams could be heard. Streaks and streaks of black light surged and they merged into a world that enveloped Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's expression did not change. He was not moved by what Sikong You said. He was already prepared and was just looking for any flaws in Sikong You.

From the outside, the Heavens and Earth seemed to have formed a huge black light ball. It was as if a black Sun was hanging in the sky, releasing a dim and chilly radiance.

In void space not far from the black light ball, a little radiance flashed. As the radiance flashed, a greenish-black Pole-Ax appeared.

The Pole-Ax transcended void space and landed on a hill. On the top of a hill, there was someone sitting on his knees. He wore a black costume. He was Zhang Lie.

But his face was pale and his energy was weak. He did not seem to be an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator right now. Rather, he seemed more like a sickly person.

But following his every breath, his powers recovered slowly. His energy was also on the rise.

Zhang Lie was holding a black stone that had already cracked. He looked at the light ball and smiled, "Sikong, you are the one who is dead."

He laughed weakly, "Luckily I have this Godly Print Mirror Stone"

This Godly Print Mirror Stone of Zhang Lie had a similar effect to

Lin Feng's Heavenly Oyster Golden Pearl, but there were more disadvantages to it. It could only be used once. Once duplicated, the actual stone will lose all its strength. It was as if the powers of the original stone will be transferred to the duplicated stone. It was only after the duplicated stone was destroyed or if the spell was removed could the original stone regain its powers. However, this could not happen instantaneously too - it still required time.

When Zhang Lie was trying to restore himself, his brows creased slightly. The Extermination Pole-Ax had started to jerk too.

The void space above the hill also shook a little. A youth in white revealed himself. He stared at Zhang Lie calmly. He was Kang Nanhua.

Zhang Lie laughed, "Oh, Nanhua, you are fast. You really want me to die."

Kang Nanhua had a calm tone, but his killing intent could be detected, "Zhang Lie, no matter what reason you had in the past, you still have to pay for what you did."

Zhang Lie turned his head slightly and laughed, "Is that so?"

Before he finished speaking, the ground started to shake tremendously. In the next moment, green flames started to spread and engulfed the entire place.

Kang Nanhua frowned, "A Formation?"

But this formation was very far from the hill and could not help Zhang Lie.

Chapter 813: Kang Nanhua's Choice

"I wonder who activated the formation." Zhang Lie looked far away and only saw that, within the green sea of fire, there was a huge amount of white floc. The white floc was not razed by the fire. Instead, it infused with the True Torch of Ksitigarbha and caused the True Torch of Ksitigarbha to look more peculiar.

Kang Nanhua looked at where the formation was and an ominous feeling rose in his heart, "Wang Lin told us that a familiar elder in black robes murdered you, but it didn't seem real. He said that you may be hiding somewhere else."

"Even if it's not real, you must be gravely hurt too. Now it seems like he was right."

Zhang Lie smiled, "So all of you split up to find me? Wang Lin is indeed vicious. I didn't think he would see through me."

As Kang Nanhua's mind wavered, he suddenly received Yang Qing's message. His expression changed. Besides him and Yue Hongyan, Yang Qing and the rest were all trapped in the formation!

Zhang Lie smiled, "That is my Crimson God-Exterminating Formation. The True Torch of Ksitigarbha was cultivated using countless poisons and converted into a boundless ocean of poison. Once the formation is exhibited, no one can escape. If I helm it, no one, including normal Immortal Soul Stage cultivators, can escape. They can only feel tortured as they are burned."

"Although I am unable to helm it, the formation has already been activated. Aurous Core Stage and Nascent Soul Stage cultivators won't be able to stand it.

Zhang Lie looked at Kang Nanhua, "I planned to capture all of you in one shot, but who knew that all of you split up?"

He lowered his head suddenly and laughed deeply, "However,

this is good too. This is better than I expected."

"In my formation, you will be tormented by the poisonous fire. Even if you work with others, it's also difficult to escape. But this formation does not guard against outside elements. If someone on the outside is working with someone on the inside, it can be overcome. However..."

Zhang Lie lifted his head up and laughed at Kang Nanhua, "Nanhua, as you see, because I was exhibiting a secret spell just now, I am now in a weak state. Although the Extermination Pole-Ax is here to protect me, you can still threaten my life."

"However, I have the Extermination Pole-Ax in my hands. You will still require some time to kill me. The people in the formation may not have the time to wait for you to rescue them after killing me."

"Furthermore, if you really want to kill me, you will have to pay some sort of price. Whether you have any remaining energy to rescue the rest, it's hard to say."

He laughed while looking at the light ball far away, "Wang Lin can go and save them, but it's a pity that he is trapped by Sikong You's Nightly Ghost Grand Formation. Even if he can escape, he can't sense the activation of my formation as he's pulled to void space by the Nightly Ghost Grand Formation."

"You don't have to try contacting him instead. If you are not in the Immortal Soul Stage, your powers can't transcend the Nightly Ghost Grand Formation. He can contact all of you, but there's no way that it can be two-sided."

Zhang Lie paused for a moment and seemed to have been contacted by someone else, "Oh, Hongyan is also acting on her own and is not trapped in the formation. So, the ones in the formation are Yang Qing and the rest?"

"Nanhua, you don't have to count on Hongyan. Her hands are

full at the moment. Even if she does receive news, she will not be able to act quickly."

Zhang Lie clapped his palms and looked at Kang Nanhua, "So, Nanhua, only you have the energy to save them."

"However, don't say that I did not remind you. Although my powers take some time to recover, I won't take too long. After you save them, I will be at roughly 80% of my peak strength. When I leave this place, killing me will not be as easy anymore."

Kang Nanhua's pupils shrank, "Zhang Lie, why are you doing this?"

Zhang Lie laughed lightly, "Nanhua, if I did not recall wrongly, to you, the most important belief is to hold true to your promise. If you make a promise, you will not break it for your entire life."

"You don't make promises easily. But whatever you promised others, you will fulfil it even if it costs your life."

"Before Hongfeng passed away, you promised him that you will help me to protect the Liefeng Covenant. I was there too." Zhang Lie said, "After that, you did fulfil your promise. You helped us to resist the Great Zhou Empire even though we are not related to you, even though you knew that what we were doing was futile. You still kept your promise."

"You never joined the sect, but now you are the sect guardian of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. To you, joining the Celestial Sect of Wonders is also a promise. I believe you will do your best for the sect, am I right?"

Zhang Lie laughed, "That's good. Now, the question is simple. Will you kill me to avenge the Liefeng Covenant, or will you save the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

He looked at Kang Nanhua and turned his head slightly, "Don't think of killing me now. You will have plenty of opportunities in the future. If I can escape this time, as long as Lin Feng is still

around, I won't reveal myself. I don't want to incur his wrath."

"Believe me, if you couldn't find me previously, you won't be able to find me again either. That is unless the Celestial Sect of Wonders rules the Grand Celestial World and no one dares to disobey them."

"But no one has done it before. Even the Demonic Emperor from the Primordial Age was a little off from doing so."

"Even if Lin Feng can do so, I wonder if you can live to see that day? Things change. Even Immortal Soul Stage cultivators die."

Zhang Lie laughed suddenly, "Yes, I just thought of something."

He laughed while looking at Kang Nanhua before asking, "Nanhua, when you were young, did you stay in a small village for some time? Let me count...it must have been over 70 years ago. 76 or 77 years ago?"

Kang Nanhua's pupils contracted suddenly and he glared at Zhang Lie, exuding an intense killing intent. "How did you know? Don't tell me, it's you?!"

Zhang Lie was unbothered about Kang Nanhua's rage. He revealed a reminiscent look, "I was quite young then too. 20 years old? I was still in the Foundation Establishment Stage. When I was cultivating, I almost went crazy. I was maniacal. After that, I stumbled upon that village accidentally and killed many people as I lost control."

"When I regained my consciousness, I was very regretful. I was even fearful and guilty. That matter became a knot in my heart ever since and almost affected my path to forming the Aurous Core as well as the Tribulations of the Yin Wind and Fire."

"But as I think about it now, I find it hilarious. However, that's the first time I showed how good I was. But I didn't know then and only drowned myself in the feelings of regret and shame."

Zhang Lie looked at Kang Nanhua and laughed, "Nanhua, that

time was also the first time I heard your name. There was a lady in the village who kept on mumbling your name before she died. She had a very basic cultivation level too. Was she your disciple or what?"

Kang Nanhua retracted his fury and tried to calm down, as if he had no emotions.

But his killing intent expanded gradually.

Zhang Lie laughed, "How? Does hearing this make it easier for you to make a choice?"

The smile on his face also vanished and his expression turned calm. It was so calm that it seemed a little numb, "That's why I always say that the former unwavering principles and beliefs of a person may not be what he truly wants. At some point in time, he will realize what's important to him, and the things that he once valued were actually worthless."

"Take this opportunity to kill me and relieve your anger. Untie the knot that you have always had all these years. Revenge may not mend all your regrets, but it can comfort the spirits of those who have perished."

"Or continue to stay true to your beliefs and fulfil your promise, saving the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

"Nanhua, what are you going to do?"

Zhang Lie lifted his head to look at the green sea of fire in the distance. He revealed a smile on his lip, "Seeing someone destroy the old him is something very interesting. As compared to cultivating mantras, it is more interesting ..."

His vision turned towards the other side. He saw through void space and could subtly see a hole in space that had opened. In the universe, countless stars shimmered but a ferocious star was particularly eye-catching. It seemed to gather the killer aura of the entire Heavens and Earth.

"Seven Merciless Stars..." Zhang Lie mumbled. The Extermination Pole-Ax in his hands jerked a little.

In that direction, a purple light was filled with killing intent, as if it wanted to exterminate all life. It transcended void space, bursting towards the Crimson God-Exterminating Formation.

But very soon, a huge drum appeared in the sky. One side of the drum was white and the other side was black.

In the next moment, the drum rang and streaks and streaks of black-white ripples expanded from it, trapping the purplish radiance.

In void space, a lady with red hair and who wore a purple armor appeared. She glared at the black-white drum furiously. She was Yue Hongyan.

This black-white drum was a magic treasure. Its name was the Yin-Yang Soul Dissipating Drum. Beneath the drum, there were three cultivators. They smiled at her creepily.

The three of them were in the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage. One of them was an elder and his hands seemed to be holding a pagoda, as he raised the black-white drum.

As for the other two cultivators, one was them was wearing a white shirt while the other was wearing black. Each of them held a skeleton drumstick that seemed even larger than the both of them. They stood on both sides of the drum, as they struck the drum with the drumstick.

Yue Hongyan wore the Seven Merciless Star Armor. Even if they summoned the Yin-Yang Soul-Dissipating Armor, they would not be able to win her easily. But they did not hope to win her either. They just wanted to waste her time, so that she couldn't free herself up to save those in the formation.

The cultivator in black that was striking the drum smiled while saying, "I heard Yue Hongyan from the Celestial Sect of Wonders

would never shy away from a battle. Why are you in such a hurry to leave today?"

Chapter 814: Can't Return to the Past

Yue Hongyan's anxiety and frustration could not be described with words.

The fury in her pupils intensified. With enough time, she could overcome the Yin-Yang Soul-Dissipating Drum. But Yang Qing and the rest were trapped in the Crimson God-Exterminating Formation, and they needed her to save them.

To Yue Hongyan, she was not fearful in the face of her enemies, and neither would she back away. But as her comrades were in trouble, she took priority in saving them.

However, the opponents were sly. They did not seek victory, but they hoped to waste her time. This was to prevent her from rushing over to the Crimson God-Exterminating Formation as soon as possible.

Although the disruption from the opponents left her furious, it did not affect her reasoning nor her calmness.

What Yue Hongyan was truly anxious about was that as she was delayed over here and Kang Nanhua's situation was up in the air, Yang Qing and the rest of them in the formation would be in big trouble.

With this thought in mind, Yue Hongyan's brows straightened and she roared furiously.

The purple armor on her body glowed and countless ominous runes and incantations surfaced on the armor. Her brutal killing intent radiated in all directions.

The three cultivators controlling the drum were also anxious. They were also raging with killing intent.

Not only were they motivated by Yue Hongyan's own killing intent, they also felt a sense of brutality as they looked at one another.

The three of them were also experienced in battles. They quickly reacted and realized that they were influenced by the power of the Seven Merciless Stars Armor.

Before they calmed their nerves, Yue Hongyan had already roared like thunder. As the Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax in her hand jerked, a layer of purple light was coated on the Pole-Ax, unleashing a frightening aura.

The countless runes that had surfaced on the armor seemed to come alive. They surged up the Pole-Ax and in an instant, the Pole-Ax was filled with these countless runes and incantations.

Yue Hongyan's Pole-Ax jerked and the Heavens and Earth rumbled with the sound of thunder, akin to a looming storm of cracking lightning and thunderbolts.

Dark clouds gathered above everyone. Purplish-blue lightning concentrated towards the center of the clouds from all directions.

As the thunder roared, the drum noise from the Yin-Yang Soul-Dissipating Drum was repressed.

In the next moment, Yue Hongyan stepped into void space. As her figure flashed, she had already charged near the drum, and swung her Pole-Ax at the drum.

The body of the Pole-Ax rubbed against void space and thunder noises rang out. Lightning flashed across the Heavens and Earth.

As Yue Hongyan cultivated the Four Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script, she combined it with the weather and came out with her own physical martial arts abhijna, the Unstoppable Thunderstorm Spear of the Divine Spears of the Four Appearances Heavenly Spell.

The brutal thunderstorm stopped for an instant. A frightening aura was exuded and in the next moment, a terrifying bolt of lightning struck down, threatening to tear apart the Heavens and Earth. Along with Yue Hongyan, it was aiming towards the Yin-

Yang Soul-Dissipating Drum.

This was the move that Yue Hongyan yielded with the most destructive power among the Divine Spears of the Four Appearances Heavenly Spells.

Although she was unable to summon the powers of the Seven Merciless Stars to its extreme, her opponents were also unable to summon the full strength of the Yin-Yang Soul-Dissipating Drum.

The cultivator in black robes no longer had the intention of provoking Yue Hongyan with his words anymore. His expression turned extremely serious and he conjured a spell while grabbing a skeleton drum stick. As a radiance flashed above his head, a pitch-dark and thick Yin energy surged out, morphing into a black, furious beast. This beast let out a roar. The cultivator had revealed his own Cosmic Form.

The white cultivator also did the same thing. As a thick Yang energy surged, it burnt ferociously to form a raging fire. As the raging fire appeared, it faded into a pale-white color. Very soon, it condensed to form a Cosmic Form with the look of a pale-white beast. This beast roared furiously.

Both the beasts leaped up onto the Yin-Yang Soul-Dissipating Drum. Following that, the two cultivators held onto their drumsticks and started drumming.

The Yin-Yang Soul-Dissipating Drum seemed to have received a huge boost, but it did not let out any sound. Only streaks and streaks of greyish ripples that developed practical forms expanded in all directions.

Even these two cultivators avoided the greyish ripples. They did not dare to come into contact with it.

Wherever the ripples went, even rumbling thunder and lightning were destroyed. All life that came into contact with the greyish ripples did not appear to change on the outside, but their radiance

of life was destroyed. Their flesh remained where they were, but their souls had been reduced to nothingness already. They were crushed by the Yin-Yang Soul-Dissipating Drum.

The armor on Yue Hongyan's body flashed with a radiance, which boosted her Unstoppable Thunderstorm Spear. The greyish ripples that got close to her were destroyed.

In the next moment, an abnormal reddish color appeared on her face. Her energy was unleashed repeatedly.

After the Unstoppable Thunderstorm Spear, the second spear was extremely rapid, preventing anyone from reacting quickly.

The boundary between time and space seemed to be worn off. Not only were the three cultivators unable to see the second spear, they could not even sense Yue Hongyan's presence.

When they finally reacted, the second spear of Yue Hongyan had already hit the drum!

Yue Hongyan's Flashing Electro-Star Spear of the Divine Spears of the Four Appearances Heavenly Spell!

As the spear hit, the drum jerked violently. It seemed to let out a terrifying scream. Ignoring the three cultivators, it retreated on its own.

As Yue Hongyan unleashed two killer moves, the Yin-Yang Soul-Dissipating Drum was forced back. It quickly escaped towards the direction of the Crimson God-Exterminating Formation.

The cultivator in white hesitated for a while, and he retrieved a talisman in his hand. Suddenly, a streak of vigorous and frightening flowing light attacked from the back of Yue Hongyan. From the vibration of mana of the talisman, it seemed to have been created by an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator. The attack of this talisman was equivalent to an attack by an Immortal Soul First Level cultivator.

He was intentionally blocking off Yue Hongyan, but he did not

expect Yue Hongyan to not dodge his attack. Instead, she used her own Seven Merciless Stars Armor to resist the attack.

Yue Hongyan's face turned pale and she groaned for a moment, but she did not stop and continued bursting forward.

But at this point, more and more people appeared. They were decked in the clothing of the Hall of the Dead cultivators. Among them, nine of them came out and summoned their powers to cultivate small banners.

Nine small banners flew into the sky, and streaks and streaks of greyish radiances flashed, coming together to form a formation. A chaotic, deathly gas started to spread.

In the next moment, the powers of life and death reversed. Amidst the greyish, chaotic, deathly gas, life could be detected. Following that, huge amounts of greyish vines grew out from the deathly gas. They engulfed the entire place as they struck towards Yue Hongyan.

Yue Hongyan was enraged. But since she was concerned about the rest who were stuck in the formation, she did not bother with these cultivators and quickly escaped.

As she faced the oncoming vines, Yue Hongyan did not bother herself with them. The purple light of the armor on her body flashed. As if it was a sharp knife, it cut the vines into countless pieces.

Her retaliation caused the three cultivators to regain their awareness. The three of them looked serious and embarrassed at the same time. Besides the two who had revealed their Cosmic Forms, the elder supporting the drum also revealed his Cosmic Form.

A light projection flashed above the elder's head and a giant appeared. As the hands of the giant pointed towards the sky, it supported a huge roulette in its hands.

The three cultivators summoned their powers again and focused all their strength on the drum. They then targeted Yue Hongyan again, preventing her from escaping.

Yue Hongyan became anxious and stole a glance from the side of her eyes. She saw that the True Torch of Ksitigarbha was burning ferociously in the distance.

Right now, in the sea of fire, there was a huge Taiji Diagram where Yin and Yang intersected. Half of it was green and the other half was golden.

Yang Qing sat on his knees on the floor and he clasped his palms, trying to survive. After all, he was only in the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage. The Space-Chopping Dagger was a magic item purely for attacking. In this venue, it could not unleash its powers.

Even if Yang Qing forced himself to remain calm and took the appropriate measures, using the Grand Sun Primordial Fire to burn the poison and the Grand Moon Primordial Water to resist the ferocious fire, his Aurous Core Stage cultivation would still be helpless against the formation.

The ferocious, poisonous fire kept on inching closer. Although it was not quick, it could not be stopped.

Zhou Yuncong had already exhibited his Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit and burnt the True Torch of Ksitigarbha. But since this formation was created by Zhang Lie, who was in the Immortal Soul Stage, he was unable to overcome the formation. The huge difference in their cultivation prevented Zhou Yuncong from bridging the gap.

Moreover, besides the True Torch of Ksitigarbha, there was also the poison. The Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit could expel it too, but it would be much weaker as compared to eliminating the True Torch of Ksitigarbha.

Zhao Huan was even more useless now. If Yang Qing did not protect him, he would have been killed by the poisonous fire already.

He was full of anxiety and a white figure flashed past him. Zhao Huan turned over, stunned. "Fang...Miss Fang?"

After hearing Zhao Huan's voice, Yang Qing was shocked. He looked at Fang Ting and saw that she had walked out of his protection towards the poisonous fire.

"Ting Ting!"

Fang Ting turned around and smiled, but she did not speak.

Yang Qing unleashed a streak of his mana, trying to drag her back, but Fang Ting already belted a piercing scream. Her body shone with green light and she instantaneously became a poisonous ghost which was ten foot tall. She broke free from Yang Qing.

But before she transformed, Fang Ting had already burst into the sea of fire. The ferocious, poisonous fire landed on her ghostly entity and it started to burn.

Although she was also cultivated from Zhang Lie, since there was no one helming the formation, she could not be differentiated. The fire wanted to desecrate everything that had its own spiritual awareness.

The ghostly figure that Fang Ting transformed into screamed in pain, but it struggled furiously against the fire at the same time.

The poisonous ghost and Yang Qing were not far from each other. While the poisonous fire separated to attack both parties, it was still extremely ferocious and whatever attempt to resist the fire was futile.

The poisonous ghost became smaller and smaller and was eventually reduced to nothing. There was only a streak of green smoke left, and Fang Ting's figure could subtly be seen.

She turned around to look at Yang Qing and saw that beside Yang Qing, the grasshopper that she had with her was left over there.

The grasshopper had lost its aura of life amidst the fire and returned to its battered look from before.

Fang Ting blinked her eyes and felt that her own consciousness was dissipating.

"Really...we can't return to the past anymore..."

Chapter 815: Reduced to Gravel

"Tingting! Come back! Don't go!"

As Yang Qing watched Fang Ting approach the poisonous fire, he wanted to stand up. But as he looked at Zhou Yuncong and Zhao Huan behind him, he stopped himself.

"Calm down, I need to calm down. That's the only way I can save Tingting!" Yang Qing gritted his teeth and tried to summon an attack that he had never comprehended before - the Four Appearances Yin-Yang Change from the Four Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script.

But there were still many things that Yang Qing had not understood from this abhijna. It was incomplete. It was an attack that he could not fully unleash. He might even hurt himself from doing so. He planned to finish cultivating this attack when he came to the Southern Wilderness.

But this could not be achieved at one go, and being able to unleash it in this life and death situation was definitely out of the question.

But Yang Qing had no other choice now. He stared at Fang Ting and shouted, "Rawr!"

The Grand Sun Primordial Fire and Grand Moon Primordial Water defending him started to gather together. They surged and the Grand Sun Primordial Fire kept on injecting into the Grand Moon Primordial Water. The two opposing forces combined and a miraculous change occurred.

In the center of the Grand Moon Primordial Water where the Grand Sun Primordial fire was injected into, both water and fire disappeared and converted into vacuum. The powers of the vacuum expanded, degrading the True Torch of Ksitigarbha and the poisonous power as it rippled outwards.

Four Appearances Yin-Yang Change, Change of Yang in Vacuum, Yang in Yin, Realm of Vacuum Yang.

But very soon, more poisonous fire blazed up again. The formation of an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator could not be so easily overcome by an Aurous Core Stage cultivator.

Under the attack of the Crimson God-Exterminating Formation, Yang Qing groaned and the power of the vacuum birthed by the Yang in Yin started to become unstable. The Grand Sun Primordial Fire and Grand Moon Primordial Water also became a mess.

Yang Qing could only sense his giddiness. This was the result of his attack backfiring on him.

The combination of the Grand Sun Primordial Fire and the Grand Moon Primordial Water was already quite gentle. If it was any more violent, Yang Qing would have sustained critical injuries and could have even died.

But Yang Qing could not care less. He struggled to gaze at the sea of fire and looked at the figure that was slowly being engulfed by the sea of fire and he felt a pain in his heart, "I must succeed. I must succeed!"

He exhibited spell after spell as he repelled the formation tirelessly.

Yang Qing's body was starting to give way. His Aurous Core was even jerking tremendously and losing its radiance.

But his soul continued to burst with energy. He continued struggling to overcome the fire.

But it was because he was so energetic that he felt the extreme torment. That was because he could only watch as the person he loved being engulfed by the poisonous fire.

"Tingting..."

Yang Qing's voice was like a lone wolf in a critical situation, filled

with desolation.

The ghostly figure that Fang Ting had turned into became smaller and smaller, as well as more and more battered. The green light and white floc on it were also disappearing.

Finally, Yang Qing's powers managed to break through the poisonous fire and he pulled Fang Ting back. But what was left was only a broken soul of hers. Her appearance could be subtly seen through this broken soul.

Right now, Yang Qing was extremely anxious.

Fang Ting straightened her gaze and her mouth opened, but she did not speak, "Senior Yang, the bloodstains on my hands are too much. This is...what I deserve. Don't...be put in a spot.... because of me. Seeing you again...your face...I'm...satisfied..."

"Senior, you must.... take care...of.... yourself...."

Her energy became more and more depleted. She was able to maintain her gaze towards Yang Qing, but her eyes were slowly closing.

Her mind flashed with memories of her past. When she first accepted discipleship in the Cloud Water Cave, there was a guy who was slightly older than her looking curiously at her.

The green grasshoppers were folded, one for him and one for herself. (Translator's Note: This is a symbolic act of love.) They did not need to talk to each other to spend time. They just had to sit with their backs facing each other as they leaned on each other

He went to join the team to attack the Fire Crows and managed to return from the brink of death, allowing the both of them to reunite.

As they fell in love, they finally became a couple.

Fang Ting looked at Yang Qing in a daze. This man in purple, wearing a tormented look in front of her now, gradually became

the youth in white who once wore a gentle smile on his face and extended his hand towards her.

Yang Qing looked at Fang Ting as she extended her hands towards him. But she did not succeed.

The Grand Moon Primordial Water protected Fang Ting and Yang Qing kept on injecting his mana to preserve her, but he could only watch as she disappeared slowly.

"Tingting, no...don't...don't die..."

Yang Qing's voice was filled with sorrow.

"Boom!" The void space surrounded by the poisonous fire suddenly cracked with a hole.

Golden flames exploded and the poisonous fire was broken apart. A raging squall divided the poisonous fire, opening a gap that slowly expanded. Following that, yellowish-black river water surged in and helped Yang Qing, Zhou Yuncong and Zhao Huan to resist the violation of the poisonous fire.

A youth in white appeared. He was Kang Nanhua. As he looked at the scene in front of him, his body shook a little. He looked down, "Don't tell me that I'm still late by one step?"

Zhou Yuncong and Zhao Huan looked at each other confusedly. They knew that Kang Nanhua was not late. Under normal circumstances, they could survive till Kang Nanhua arrived. As for Fang Ting, she chose to perish.

Kang Nanhua came beside Yang Qing and saw that he had a frightening expression on his face right now. He held Fang Ting's soul in his hand and roared. He was like an injured beast that had been placed at his wits' end. He screamed, "Tingting! Don't die, don't die!"

"Yang Qing, Yang Qing!" Kang Nanhua's brows creased and he said in a low voice, "She won't die."

Yang Qing was dazed for a moment. He turned up to look at Kang Nanhua. Kang Nanhua's hands extended out and opened. Four transparent and bright grains of gravel formed a triangular cone in space, covering Fang Ting's soul that was about to dissipate.

Kang Nanhua's Nascent Soul left his body. An arm of his Nascent Soul extended out and the other arm slashed down like a knife on it!

Zhao Huan was shocked, "Elder Kang..."

Kang Nanhua's Nascent Soul's expression did not change. The radiance of the Nascent Soul became dimmer. The severed arm converted into a streak of radiance and infused within the gravel.

Following that, the remaining arm of Kang Nanhua's Nascent Soul squeezed the triangular cone and the cone shrank down into a small grain of gravel.

Fang Ting's soul condensed inside the gravel.

"Her soul is already battered. Furthermore, as she was critically injured, I can only preserve this little bit of her soul. But as long as it is preserved, there's still hope for her," Kang Nanhua said.

Yang Qing knelt on the ground and he stared at the gravel.

Kang Nanhua heaved a sigh of relief. In fact, both him and Yang Qing knew that Fang Ting's soul was so weak that it was almost as if it did not exist anymore.

There might be hope, but this hope was extremely slim.

But Yang Qing still kept on holding the gravel in his hand.

In the Heavens and Earth, silence seemed to have filled the place. Only the sounds of the raging flames, blowing squalls and the flowing river water could be heard.

A lot of time seemed to have passed, but everything seemed to have happened in an instant too. Kang Nanhua and the rest seemed to hear a voice ringing out. At the start, it seemed to be

inaudible. But it grew louder slowly. At the end, it seemed like roaring thunder.

"Zhang Lie..."

"Zhang Lie..."

"Zhang Lie..."

"Zhang Lie.!"

"Zhang Lie!"

"Zhang Lie!"

"Zhang Lie!!"

"Zhang Lie!!"

"Zhang --- Lie !!!"

Yang Qing lifted his head up suddenly. One of his eyes turned pure golden and the other turned jade-green. In an instant, his golden eye turned into pure whiteness, whereas the jade-green eye turned into pure darkness. His eyes seemed to mimic Yin and Yang!

His dim Aurous Core started to shake. In the Aurous Core, the powers of the Grand Sun Primordial Fire and Grand Moon Primordial Water started to become more cultivated, although they continued to seem weak.

But in the next moment, the Grand Sun Primordial Fire converted into Pure Yang energy whereas the Grand Moon Primordial Water converted into Pure Yin energy. As Yin and Yang intersected, they combined together to develop each other. Yang Qing's depleted mana started to restore rapidly.

On the other hand, his Aurous Core started to change from the initial golden and green color to black and white.

Yang Qing looked at Kang Nanhua, "Elder Kang, where is Zhang Lie?"

Kang Nanhua looked at him and escaped the formation along with the rest. They broke through void space and flew towards the hill in the distance.

"He was there previously. But I am not sure whether his injury has healed."

When Kang Nanhua brought Yang Qing and the rest back to where Zhang Lie was, the place was already empty.

Yang Qing was expressionless as he scanned the hill, "Let's find Fourth Senior first." After he finished speaking, he leaped into space and flew towards the region where Yue Hongyan was at.

As he flew, Zhao Huan looked at Yang Qing. He hesitated for a while, "Fifth Junior Uncle, from what Elder Kang said, he must have recovered already. Even if you, Elder Kang and Master combine together, the three of you may not be able to kill Zhang Lie..."

Yang Qing replied indifferently, "I understand what you mean. But like what Third Senior said, he is not on good terms with the elder called Sikong You. He has schemed to capture both us and Sikong You. If Sikong You is not dead, he will not just simply leave. Sikong You is in the Immortal Soul Second Level. Even if Zhang Lie works with Third Senior, they might not be able to kill him too. There's a price to be paid."

"As long as he reveals any flaw, that will be our chance. If we let him escape now, finding him in the future will be difficult." Yang Qing looked cold, "That's why I have to find him today and bury him here. Even if I have to sacrifice myself!"

When they appeared at where Yue Hongyan was at, the other party discovered them and were ready to escape.

But then, a flowing radiance flashed, and a youth in purple had already appeared in front of them. He wore a weird expression and his two eyes were of different colors, one black and the other

white.

"Does anyone know where Zhang Lie is?" Yang Qing asked. His tone of voice was gentle, but a frightening aura was exuded from it.

The nine cultivators raised their banners and formed a formation. As a chaotic, deathly gas was summoned, it formed weird-looking vines. The vines attacked Yang Qing.

Yang Qing extended his palm, causing the Grand Sun Primordial Fire and Grand Moon Primordial Water to appear. The Grand Sun Primordial Fire turned into a sea of golden fire, whereas the Grand Moon Primordial Water converted into a jade-green water flow. It descended from the sky and injected into the center of the sea of golden fire.

In the next moment, the center of the golden fire rumbled. It was as if a catastrophe was about to be unleashed.

Streaks and streaks of dim flowing radiance exploded out from the Grand Moon Primordial Water, landing on the vines. The vines were crushed into powder.

Four Appearances Yin-Yang Change, Change of Yang in Catastrophe, Yin in Yang, Realm of Catastrophic Yin.

Yang Qing stepped on the vines which had become powder. He progressed forward in void space and his voice sounded again.

"Where is Zhang Lie?"

Chapter 816: Solitary Rest of the Grand Moon, Nine Complete Yang Destructive Spell!

Yang Qing walked forward step by step and the Aurous Core in his body kept on revolving. As Yin and Yang intersected, they developed each other.

He extended his hands on both sides. On his left hand, the Grand Sun Primordial Fire was infused within the Grand Moon Primordial Water. Yang was in Yin, revealing the Realm of Vacuum Yang. On his right hand, the Grand Moon Primordial Water was injected into the Grand Sun Primordial Fire. Yin was in Yang, revealing the Realm of Catastrophic Yin.

The bunch of Hall of the Dead cultivators looked at one another and shouted in unison, "Advance!"

"He is Yang Qing, an Immediate Disciple of Lin Feng. He is in the Aurous Core Stage only. We don't have to fear him."

"Rumors say that he rarely fights others. There's nothing brilliant about his achievements either."

"That attack that he just displayed was ferocious. But I believe it has expended his energy greatly. He can't use it any more. Let's go!"

Streaks and streaks of light projections broke through void space and were about to escape.

Yang Qing remained expressionless. The Realm of Vacuum Yang in his left hand sealed off the light projections with the power of vacuum.

Before these Hall of the Dead cultivators could react, they realized that their protective spells degraded under the effect of the vacuum, turning into nothing.

At the same time, the Realm of Catastrophic Yin on Yang Qing's right hand converted into catastrophes that smashed towards the heads of the cultivators.

The skies flooded, meteorites fell, a black storm raged, the earth shook and the entire void space was about to destruct.

The cultivators were first weakened by the Realm of Vacuum Yang before they were attacked by the Realm of Catastrophic Yin. The bunch of them were soon overcome.

Lin Feng looked at them and asked indifferently, "Where is Zhang Lie?"

One of them was furious and he clasped his palms. A streak of chaotic, deathly gas formed, before it attacked Yang Qing.

Yang Qing pointed with his left finger and the gas was soon degraded. Following that, he came before the Nascent Soul Stage cultivator and he slammed his right palm on the head of the cultivator. In the next moment, countless dim flowing lights shot out, converting into countless disasters. As raging storms attacked, this cultivator was engulfed.

He then looked at another cultivator and asked, "Do you know where Zhang Lie is?"

That cultivator lifted up a mountain peak that was pitch-dark in color. He smashed it towards Yang Qing's head. This was not an ordinary Nascent Soul Stage magic item owned by this cultivator. This cultivator was in the Beginner Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage. Normally, as he used this magic item against a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator in the Intermediate Stage, he was never disadvantaged.

But Yang Qing did not even look. He dragged up his left hand to catch the mountain peak. In the next moment, the mountain peak degraded and countless rocks descended onto the ground like rain.

Yang Qing walked in front of that cultivator and pointed towards

his brows. A hole appeared between his brows. Following that, the body of the cultivator started to explode and countless disasters flowed out from his body.

He walked towards another cultivator. He asked patiently, "What about you? Do you know where Zhang Lie is?"

This cultivator gritted his teeth and retrieved 49 jade talismans. In the Heavens and Earth, the talismans converted into a structure of a formation, protecting him.

This time, Yang Qing swung his right hand and thousands of dim flowing lights leaped up. Countless disasters surrounded the 49 jade talismans that had formed a formation and attacked the formation. In an instant, the formation was destroyed.

The cultivator was shocked and he roared, "I shall perish with you!"

As he said, his Nascent Soul left his body and he was about to self-destruct his own soul. Yang Qing looked at him calmly. He extended his left hand and swiped in space. Before the Nascent Soul of the cultivator self-destructed, the upper half of his body had already degraded and converted to nothingness.

The Hall of the Dead cultivators were slowly killed by Yang Qing. The entire place was converted into a bloody battlefield.

The three cultivators that summoned the Yin-Yang Soul-Dissipating Drum were shocked as they saw everything, "He is Yang Qing? Is this a joke?"

They were incredulous.. They looked at Yang Qing's appearance and hair. After confirming that it was him, they could not deny that this was indeed Yang Qing and not Wang Lin.

"Run! We have to run immediately! We can't even deal with Yue Hongyan. If we add one more in, our lives will be lost here today!"

The three of them had the same thought and they quickly escaped with the Yin-Yang Soul-Dissipating Drum. But how could

Yue Hongyan let them do so?

She was willing to injure herself previously to save the rest, but these fellows kept stopping her. Her anger had been restrained for some time. Right now, as Yang Qing and the rest had escaped from the formation, how could she let her enemies escape?

She summoned the Seven Merciless Stars Armor. As Yue Hongyan unleashed her spears, she attacked towards the drum.

As the cultivator in black robe saw this, he gritted his teeth and abandoned the drum as well as his comrades. After that, he retrieved a talisman. The talisman exploded with a shocking radiance, dragging him in as he escaped.

But the yellowish-black river water surged and repressed the radiance.

The heavy Sand of Ganges combined with the Great Chaos Primordial Water to crush time, blocking off the escape route of the cultivator in black robe.

Kang Nanhua was calm as he looked at Yang Qing. He did not make a move.

Yue Hongyan attacked the drum till it was unable to retaliate, whereas Yang Qing had already come before the cultivator in black robe.

"Zhang Lie, where is he?" Yang Qing asked nicely.

The cultivator in black robe cultivated his teeth and his Cosmic Form let out a piercing scream. Around its body, boundless Yin energy surged.

The Yin energy converted into black chains. Once the opponent was chained up, his powers could not be summoned.

The end of the chains was a sharp tip of a knife. It was evil and cold. Once the opponent was stabbed by this tip, he would be violated with Yin energy and his entire flesh and soul would be

frozen.

The chains went flying towards Yang Qing. Yang Qing's eyelids drooped a little and he clasped his palms in front of his chest.

In the next moment, the jade-green Grand Moon Primordial Water covered Yang Qing totally. This caused Yang Qing to turn entirely green. His body appeared to be formed from the Grand Moon Primordial Water.

Following that, the jade-green body of Yang Qing turned black suddenly!

Furthermore, the surface of his pure black body surfaced with a layer of ice-blue fog. The fog contained a white radiance within that flashed.

The frightening power concept was similar to the Yin-Terminating Hell exhibited by Chen Xingyun. Although it was not fully the same, the cultivator was black was still shocked.

Four Appearances Yin-Yang Change, Change of Terminating Grand Yin, Yang in Yin, Realm of the Terminated Yin!

The chains released by the cultivator in black robe started to break down as they came into contact with the white radiance. They were like metal that had been frozen. As they were then rocked, they crushed into smithereens.

Yang Qing's facial expression was still clear, but he had not expression on his face right now. He did not have any emotions in his eyes either. Wherever he was, it was drowned in dead silence.

After all, the cultivator in black robe was in the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage. He was an entire cultivation realm above Yang Qing. Although his spells were overcome by Yang Qing, the Cosmic Form that he summoned was still able to resist Yang Qing's frightening strength of the Realm of Terminating Yin.

Yang Qing's expression might not have changed. As he clasped both his hands, a streak of white radiance appeared between his

palms. Following that, this radiance covered the cultivator in black robe.

The cultivator in black robe was in a daze. The Heavens and Earth before him changed. Daylight turned to night and in the sky of the dark night, there was only a desolate Moon. It was like an eye that stared at him.

The dark moonlight caused the entire Heavens and Earth to seem bitter.

The cultivator felt that he could not see anything in this darkness. As he lowered his head, even his own limbs could not be seen. Only a boundless darkness remained.

Over here, he seemed to have lost his sight. The only thing that he could see was the Moon.

Not only this, the entire world was quiet. Even the sound of the wind had disappeared. Besides his vision, he felt that his hearing had disappeared. He could not even hear his own breathing.

In the dark and quiet Heavens and Earth, the cultivator felt that he had fell into a deep valley. He felt that he was sinking non-stop.

Regardless whether it was the sensitivity of his flesh or his supernatural awareness, nothing was within his grasp anymore.

In this world, the silence and darkness tolerated everything, assimilated everything, dissipating everything and destroyed everything!

All the memories, consciousness, feelings and determination of this cultivator was lost in this silence and darkness. He seemed to have fallen into eternal sleep.

Yang Qing's self-created spell, Solitary Rest of the Grand Moon!

In the eyes of the others, the white radiance seemed to have caused the flesh, soul, Nascent Soul and Cosmic Form of the cultivator to be converted into a statue. They were slowly

crumbling and eventually converted to nothingness!

Yang Qing's body returned back to normal and his expression remained as calm as ever. But he seemed to be livelier now.

On the other side, besides preventing the enemies from escaping, Kang Nanhua also aided Yue Hongyan in trapping the Yin-Yang Soul-Dissipating Drum. Very soon, the elder who was supporting the drum was stabbed to death by Yue Hongyan.

Yue Hongyan used the Seven Merciless Stars Armor to repress the Yin-Yang Soul-Dissipating Drum. Whereas Kang Nanhua blocked off the escape route of the cultivator in white robe.

As he saw Yang Qing stepping in void space coming towards him, the brows of this cultivator raised.

As Yang Qing walked, the Grand Sun Primordial Fire surged, covering him. His entire body was golden in color, as if countless light rays were shooting out from his body. Yang Qing had become a fire giant converted from the Grand Sun Primordial Fire.

But in the next moment, the entity formed by the Grand Sun Primordial Fire turned white, as a white fire giant was formed!

The white fire giant was surrounded by ferocious black smoke. In the black smoke, a black radiance was shining subtly.

Zhao Huan was shocked as he looked at Zhou Yuncong. That's because from the outside, Yang Qing was similar to Zhou Yuncong when he summoned the Yang-Incinerating Clouds and Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit. Since Yang Qing was of a higher cultivation, he seemed more frightening too.

Four Appearances of Yin-Yang Change, Change of the Cataclysmic Grand Yang, Yin in Yang, Realm of the Cataclysmic Yang!

Nine streaks of black light surrounded Yang Qing. At times, they converted into nine streaks of draconic figures. At other times, they converted into nine Suns. The frightening power left

everyone at the scene shocked.

This was the Nine Complete Yang Destructive Spell that Zhou Yuncong used at the Spiritual Conference of Kunlun Mountains when he overcome Dao Yuting and Chen Xingyu!

The creator of this spell was actually Yang Qing!

But in the past, Yang Qing was still lacking in his cultivation and powers. Thus, this spell was not complete. He had never allowed Zhou Yuncong to use it randomly too.

But today, Yang Qing had already completed this frightening spell. It was ferocious.

Yang Qing stared at the cultivator in white and he asked, "Where is Zhang Lie?"

Chapter 817: Yang Qing Forms the Nascent Soul!

After entering the Realm of Terminated Yin, Yang Qing's peacefulness turned into loneliness. He did not seem to possess any emotions of a normal person anymore.

Whereas as he entered the Realm of Cataclysmic Yang, he revealed himself to be domineering and maniacal. He possessed a repressive power that signified the apocalypse. This caused the cultivator in white to be extremely scared.

The cultivator in white snorted, "Even if your entire person changes, you are still in the Aurous Core Stage. Even if you can win us, you cannot win someone who is in the Immortal Soul Stage. Finding King Qinguang will only lead to your death!"

Yang Qing turned his head slightly and the destructive aura around his body surged again.

The cultivator in white looked at the Yin-Yang Soul-Dissipating Drum that had been repressed by Yue Hongyan, "If she was not repressing the drum, my magic treasure will be able to hold you down!"

"If the three of us combine forces, even if we can't win you, we won't let you gain the upper hand too!"

The burning flames around Yang Qing's body started to extinguish and he returned to his original look. He looked at the cultivator in white calmly and did not say much either.

In the next instant, in void space, there was a subtle flashing of lightning.

The cultivator in white was stunned. After that, his expression changed as he looked at Yang Qing with a complex look on his face.

Yang Qing sat on his knees opposite him. As he sat in mid-space,

the Grand Sun Primordial Fire and Grand Moon Primordial Water surrounded him.

A crack appeared in void space. The brutal yet miraculous Void Lightning Tribulations had arrived.

Everyone was shocked as they looked at the bolts and bolts of lightning striking Yang Qing. With Yue Hongyan, and Kang Nanhua around, the cultivator in white did not dare to interfere too. He could only watch as Yang Qing overcome the Void Lightning Tribulations.

He hoped that Yang Qing failed, "Just now, as he fought us, he might have looked mighty. But I can see that his powers have been greatly expended. Now that he is forcefully overcoming the Void Lightning Tribulations, he will only harm himself and he shall die!"

But as time passed, the expression of the cultivator in white turned more and more ghastly. That was because he discovered that Yang Qing was approaching the end of the process and he was about to succeed.

The last few bolts of lightning were the only hope that the cultivator had. But his hope was diminishing slowly.

When the last bolt of lightning struck, Yang Qing's body jerked intensely. After that, a clear light flashed above his head. An Aurous Core flashing with purple light appeared. The Aurous Core was filled with cracks, but it was not being destroyed. On the other hand, it seemed to have gained new life.

The Aurous Core shone brightly and an infant sat on his knees in the radiance. He looked just like Yang Qing when he was young. It was his Nascent Soul.

Yang Qing's Nascent Soul was half black and half white. It looked extremely weird, but contained the miraculous concept of the combination of Yin and Yang.

Yue Hongyan revealed a gentle smile on her face, "Congratulations Fifth Junior on forming the Nascent Soul."

Kang Nanhua was also comforted as he saw this scene. He nodded his head, "Yang Qing, congratulations on forming the Nascent Soul."

Zhao Huan was dazed for a moment before he cheered. He bowed respectfully, "Congratulations Fifth Junior Uncle on forming the Nascent Soul and reaching the Nascent Soul Stage!"

Zhou Yuncong mumbled, "Mas...Master, congratulations."

The bunch of them from the Celestial Sect of Wonders were excited, whereas the cultivator in white robe was dejected. He watched as Yang Qing slowly retract the Nascent Soul into his head.

Yang Qing looked a little pale. Before he overcame the Void Lightning Tribulations, his powers were indeed a little weak. Now that he had formed the Nascent Soul, he was in a period of weakness.

He was not provoked by the words of the cultivator in white. Rather, after Fang Ting converted to gravel, and after he battled against the Crimson God-Terminating Formation and the previous battles before that, Yang Qing's energy reached a peak state. In an instant, this energy was unleashed.

Under such a state, he had absolute confidence in overcoming the Void Lightning Tribulations. Although he was weak after the process, he understood a lot about the way of the Heavens and Earth during the process of overcoming the Void Lightning Tribulations. When he pushed for the Intermediate Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage and even the Immortal Soul Stage in the future, his path would be much smoother.

Moreover, to the current him, he was not too bothered about his weakness after overcoming the Void Lightning Tribulations.

As the Nascent Soul flashed with flowing light, it nourished Yang Qing's flesh and soul, allowing him to recover from his state of weakness.

Right now, Yang Qing comprehended the way of the Heavens and Earth through the Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtue. His understanding of Yin and Yang had reached a higher level.

Yang Qing's powers recovered steadily, which was particularly shocking.

In just an instant, the paleness from his face had disappeared. He stood up and nodded his head at Yue Hongyan and the others.

As he stood up, the void space around started to tremble a little.

Yang Qing maintained his expression and looked at the cultivator in white. He asked, "Whether I can fight Zhang Lie or not, it's my problem. You just have to answer me."

"Zhang Lie, where is he?"

Although his voice sounded very gentle, the cultivator in white felt a slight jolt in his spirit from Yang Qing's voice.

He looked at Yang Qing before looking at Yue Hongyan & Kang Nanhua. He eventually sighed, "I really don't know where King Qinguang is. We are just following his orders. He is so elusive that we don't even know where to find him."

Yang Qing nodded his head and did not continue interrogating. The Grand Sun Primordial Fire around his body lit up again. Following that, the fire converted into a white fire and black smoke, as Yang Qing returned to the Realm of Cataclysmic Yang again.

The cultivator in white roared in dejection. He revealed his Cosmic Form, wanting to challenge Yang Qing. But all this was in vain. After overcoming the Void Lightning Tribulations, while Yang Qing's powers were not fully restored, he was not easily defeated either.

Kang Nanhua watched this scene calmly and turned to look at both Yue Hongyan & the Yin-Yang Soul-Dissipating Drum, "The cultivators from the Hall of the Dead have killed many. There's no point in keeping them alive. Let's not keep this magic treasure too. Otherwise, it will only burden the Seven Merciless Stars Armor, which will hinder our search for Zhang Lie."

As an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator cultivated a magic treasure, the magic treasure would be unable to cut the connection between itself and the cultivator. Unless the magic treasure was in the Mahayana realm.

Whereas if a cultivator below the Immortal Soul Stage cultivated a magic treasure, the magic treasure would have a great degree of autonomy. Although cutting the connection between itself and the cultivator was troublesome, it was not impossible.

Yue Hongyan lowered her hand to look at the Yin-Yang Soul-Dissipating Drum and laughed coldly, "I have the same idea too. I will like to trouble Elder Kang to lend me a hand."

After she finished saying, the Seven Merciless Stars Armor flashed with radiance. The golden Pole-Ax in the hands of Yue Hongyan attacked the drum without any hesitation.

The drum was both shocked and furious. At this point, the drum was petrified, "They are so determined to kill King Qinguang?!"

They were willing to forgo a magic treasure to ensure that they had the fullest ability to deal with Zhang Lie!

The Yin-Yang Soul-Dissipating Drum wanted to struggle, but Kang Nanhua had already lent a hand to Yue Hongyan. Very soon, Yang Qing also came to help.

Without an owner to summon it, the Yin-Yang Soul-Dissipating Drum unleashed very limited powers. Facing Yue Hongyan, Kang Nanhua and Yang Qing, it could only watch as its original soul was destroyed.

They then kept the drum. Yue Hongyan looked at the sky in the distance and her gaze transcended void space. It landed on a huge black light ball. She said in a deep voice, "Let's go find Third Senior and Sikong You."

Yang Qing nodded his head, "We can't determine the exact location, but Zhang Lie must be somewhere around. He must be preparing to attack Sikong You."

Although Kang Nanhua was also filled with killing intent, he restrained himself. He did not make a move directly and held the fort for both Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing on one side. At the same time, he blocked off the route between where they were and the Void Battleground, to prevent anything from the external world from disrupting the situation in the world that they were in.

He looked at the black light ball and said, "Let's go."

The bunch of them flew towards the black light ball.

Right now, inside the world of the black light ball, there were countless ghostly figures. They cried in horror as they surrounded Wang Lin, attacking him.

These ghosts were not the average ghosts. They were all extremely ferocious. This was the Nightly Ghost Grand Formation that Sikong You had developed for years. It was like a huge roulette that trapped the enemies inside the formation.

But Wang Lin's River of Forgetfulness, Road to River Styx and the Life and Death World were all good in curbing ghostly spells. The ghosts which were weaker were cleansed as they were stained by the River Styx Primordial Water.

A large number of ghosts were grabbed by the white claws extending out from the Road to River Styx and pulled in, causing them to be buried.

The door of the Life and Death World opened, converting into a world of hell. This hell engulfed the more powerful ghosts, causing

their connection with Sikong You to snap.

Even the Nightly Ghost Grand Formation was helpless against Wang Lin.

The ghosts from the formation could only find trouble with the Immortal Soul Stage cultivator from the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner. But Wang Lin was experienced. He sent Yu Xintao and Cao Wei's Immortal Soul into the banner. After that, he replaced them with the Immortal Souls of two Hall of the Dead Envoys, enabling them to deal with the ghosts along with the previous King Qinguang.

That two Hall of the Dead Envoys released a chaotic, deathly gas, counteracting the ghostly spells along with the previous King Qinguang. Although they were not as powerful as Wang Lin, they were not afraid of the attack of the formation.

Whereas Wang Lin directly faced Sikong You and his two Divine Ghosts.

For most cultivators that possessed ghostly cultivations, besides their own body, they placed a part of their powers on the ghosts that they cultivated. For many of them, without these ghosts, they were just like toothless tigers.

These two Divine Ghosts of Sikong You were cultivated by him after many years. The both of them were close to the realm of the Immortal Soul Stage. They were not easily curbed by Wang Lin and could battle him with all their powers.

Whereas Sikong You was different from most other ghostly cultivators, as he did not rely solely on the ghosts that he cultivated. He had his own set of spells that he was good in, as well as many other spells from the Hall of the Dead. After all, he was in the Immortal Soul Second Level. His spells and powers were frightening.

In this case, although there were the ex-King Qinguang and the

two other Immortal Soul Stage cultivators against them, Wang Lin was still at a disadvantage without a magic treasure with him as he battled Sikong You.

But Wang Lin remained indifferent and dealt with it maturely. He neutralized the ferocious and weird spells that Sikong You exhibited.

As Sikong You hid in darkness, his voice seemed to be everywhere, "Most ghostly cultivators choose to cultivate spiritual ghosts and keep on powering them up. But I use the ghostly arts as my foundation."

"Controlling the fear of people is the most powerful ghostly art around."

Chapter 818: The Mantis Catches the Cicada, But the Sparrow is Behind

With regards to Sikong You's words, Wang Lin was unbothered. He placed his entire attention on the battle, as he was wary of any petty tricks.

As most ghostly cultivators fought, more than half of their strength came from the spiritual ghosts that they cultivated. For most of them, the powers of their spiritual ghosts were even greater than their own.

Generally speaking, the levels of the spiritual ghosts were similar to their owners. Some of the spiritual ghosts were even of a higher level than their owners. Under the effect of secret manuals, as long as the difference between the spiritual ghosts and their owner was not that huge, the owner would not be afraid that the spiritual ghosts would be out of their control.

This was the same for Sikong You. He was in the Immortal Soul Second Level, but the strongest two spiritual ghosts under him were only in the Immortal Soul First Level. Although they were not weak, they were still inferior as compared to Sikong You.

After Wang Lin observed for some time, he could confirm that Sikong You had cultivated the ghostly arts as his foundation. He did not cultivate any other type of mantras before changing to the ghostly arts.

Under such a situation, it was quite abnormal for the level of the spiritual ghosts to be lower than that of the owner.

This abnormal situation aroused the attention of Wang Lin. As he was thinking, a blurry ghostly figure came towards him.

Wang Lin creased his brows and the River Styx Primordial Water converted into the River of Forgetfulness. As the River of Forgetfulness came before him, the ghostly figure that was stained

by the river was not cleansed. It jerked a little before finding its way to Wang Lin, as it sensed Wang Lin's powers and supernatural awareness.

This ghostly figure did not possess any offensive power, and did not cause any harm to Wang Lin too.

But an image appeared in front of Wang Lin suddenly. The image flashed quickly before stopping at a particular scene.

This image did not exist in Wang Lin's memories, but after he saw it, he was shocked.

The background of the image was very familiar to Wang Lin. Although it was a long time, he could tell that it was the small village that he once lived in when he was very young.

And at this point, inside this village, corpses were plentiful. Blood flowed like river and the relatives and clan members that he was once close to were all corpses now. Even Wang Lin's parents were drenched in blood, as they lost their body temperatures.

Wang Lin snorted and calmed his nerves. He heard Sikong You's voice in void space, "So this is your deepest fear?"

"Hehe, you have fetched your entire family to Mount Yujing. This is unlikely to happen. But Mount Yujing is not entirely void of disasters. You must be careful. When you return home someday, you may see something like this."

Wang Lin stared at dark void space, "So it's like that. Zhang Lie's state of mind collapsed and his mentality changed because you played a part in it?"

Sikong You was silent for a moment before he sighed, "I heard that you are a cold and merciless person. You are also a man of few words. But I did not think that you have such quick thinking."

"That's right. When I met him before, he was only in the Aurous Core Stage. I planted a ghostly curse in him. But I never expected him to achieve everything that he has today."

The ghostly curse was the ghostly figure that Sikong You released earlier. It was a spell that he created. It was miraculous and unpredictable, but does not have any offensive strength. Besides this, people were usually unable to prevent the curse from entering their bodies. For cultivators who were weaker, they might not even notice.

The curse was buried deep in the soul of a person, unearthing the deepest fear of the person. After that, the fear of the person would be maximized.

In this process, the curse would become stronger as the fear of the person grew. This continued until Sikong You was satisfied. Sikong You could summon the curse back with his mind.

Only cultivators who cultivated the way of the Heavens and Earth possessed fears that could allow the curse to become stronger.

After the curse grew stronger, it would return to Sikong You for him to consolidate. After that, Sikong You would tap on the curse to cultivate his own mantras, causing his own cultivation to increase. He used countless curses in the past to complete his own set of mantras, allowing him to form the virtual entity eventually and reach the Immortal Soul Second Level.

Generally speaking, after the ghostly curse became stronger, it would combine with the soul of the cultivator. Once Sikong You summoned the curse away, the soul of the cultivator would collapse.

Over these years, Sikong You rarely made a mistake as he implanted this ghostly curse. The only miscalculation that he made was Zhang Lie.

The ghostly curse in Zhang Lie's soul grew tremendously and caught Sikong You's attention. After Zhang Lie massacred the cultivators from the Liefeng Covenant, he was taken away by Sikong You. He sank deeper into his fear and Sikong You

attempted to make the ghostly curse even stronger, to a stage never seen before.

During that period of time, Zhang Lie had become half of Sikong You's disciple. Many of the powers that Zhang Lie possessed were inherited from Sikong You.

Who knew that Zhang Lie met with a miracle in the Void Battleground. The place that he was in was cut off from the outside world. Sikong You's connection with his ghostly curse was cut off and Zhang Lie discovered the secret of his soul.

Over there, Zhang Lie cultivated tirelessly and finally removed the fear from his heart. He also disabled the ghostly curse and formed the Immortal Soul.

After Zhang Lie returned from the Void Battleground, he quickly rose up the ranks in the Hall of the Dead. At that point in time, Sikong You was busy. When he returned and wanted to resolve the problem, Zhang Lie had already become one of the Ten Kings of Hell, and the new King Qinguang.

"Fear is the most powerful strength in the world. No one can avoid it." Sikong You kept summoning the attacks of the ghosts. As he unleashed his spells on Wang Lin, he was further exacerbating the fear in Wang Lin's heart.

"Between life and death, there's a huge fear. Fearing death is the common characteristic of all life. To resist death, we cultivate and fight for our lives."

"A longevity of a few hundred years is too little. Death is within reach. Thus, we try to form the Aurous Core and reach a thousand years old."

"A longevity of a thousand years is too little. Time passes in an instant. Thus, we try to overcome the Tribulations of the Yin Wind and Fire, before trying to overcome the Void Lightning Tribulations as we want to form the Nascent Soul. We want to

prolong our longevity to 3600 years."

"A longevity of 3600 years is still too little. Thus, we want to form the Immortal Soul and become immortal."

"We are afraid of being killed, thus we cultivate attacks and spells, as well as magic items and magic treasures."

"While we become immortal, the Heavens and Earth can still destruct. Even the Heavens can still die, what about us? Thus, we try to cultivate further and hope to overcome the Three Tribulations of Destiny. We cultivate magic treasures in the destiny realm and overcome all bitterness. Even if the Heavens and Earth destruct, we won't destruct."

"Fear is our greatest motivation. It's the most powerful strength in the world. At the same time, it's also the greatest source of our worries." Sikong You's voice was like the cries of the countless ghosts, "Wang Lin, do you feel the brilliance of fear too?"

Wang Lin was expressionless and he snorted. The Ancient and Modern World above him exhibited its powers. As the door to the world opened, the time in Wang Lin's body seemed to reverse.

The ghostly figure that was planted in his soul disappeared, as if it never existed.

Sikong You sighed, "Wang Lin, your understanding of the Dao is still very shallow."

The situation of the ghostly curse in him was special. Rather than his powers, his state of mind was stuck between reality and illusion. Even the River Styx Primordial Water was scammed.

And because the ghostly curse did not contain any powers and met the Ancient and Modern World of Wang Lin, Sikong You could not help the curse to resist the world. He could only watch as the curse was removed.

"I wanted to cultivate you into my ghostly curse envoy. But since it's this way, I won't keep you around."

Sikong You revealed himself in void space. His right hand extended in mid-space and a greyish, chaotic, deathly gas appeared. The gas combined with the countless ghostly entities.

As both parties combined, they formed a ball of white whirlpool. As the whirlpool revolved in void space, it converted into a huge door.

It was the Divine Netherworld Door, an attack from the Hall of the Dead.

Following that, countless white arrows shot out from the door, converting into a sea of arrows that flew towards Wang Lin. The entire place was covered by these arrows and void space was even pierced through.

Godly Netherworld Evil Cloudy Arrows!

Million Ghostly Arrows!

Not only was it greater in amount as compared to the Thousand Ghostly Arrows, the power of each arrow was even stronger than before.

As Wang Lin's gaze flashed, he tapped the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner lightly. The ex-King Qinguang and the two Hall of the Dead Envoys stood in front of him. The three of them unleashed a huge amount of chaotic, deathly gas. The grey fog covered them and Wang Lin, protecting them in the center. Following that, it converted into an oval shape embryo.

Protective Boundary of the Netherworld Sea. It was an extremely powerful defensive attack of the Hall of the Dead. The Netherworld Sea of the Grand Celestial Seven Seas did not have a stable boundary passage that linked to the Greater World. Although the barriers appeared cracks occasionally, they were still very firm overall. The countless disasters in the Netherworld Sea never leaked and the Protective Boundary of the Netherworld Sea was inspired by the barriers of the Netherworld Sea. After that, it

was created as a defensive spell.

This spell required at least three people to exhibit it. Although it could not be shifted and it took some time to be exhibited, its defensive power was still extremely strong. In the Celestial Wonders World, a few Envoys of the Hall of the Dead and the ex-King Qinguang lost their connection with the outside world. They were also unable to wait for reinforcements. Thus, they wanted to escape the encirclement and were unable to exhibit this abhijna. But now, under Wang Lin's command, they collaborated to recreate this Protective Boundary of the Netherworld Sea.

The white arrows kept on striking the Protective Boundary of the Netherworld Sea, causing it to shake tremendously.

Countless small pores were formed after the attack, just like a beehive. But the Protective Boundary of the Netherworld Sea was still able to withstand the attacks. It was not pierced through and was not crushed either.

As Sikong You waved his hand, the two Divine Ghosts beside him and the other spiritual ghosts from the Nightly Ghost Grand Formation also attacked. They struck the Protective Boundary of the Netherworld Sea.

In an instant, it was as if a torrential rain was hitting the Protective Boundary of the Netherworld Sea.

At this point, as the Nightly Ghost Grand Formation engulfed the sky, a radiance flashed in the dark sky suddenly.

That was the radiance from the tip of a greenish-black Pole-Ax. This radiance pierced through the darkness and destroyed countless figures of ghosts. Anything blocking it was destroyed and it came in front of Sikong You instantaneously, towards his brows.

At this moment, wherever the Pole-Ax passed, boundless green flames lit up. They caused the formation to shine with a green light.

As if the boundless True Torch of Ksitigarbha Primordial Fire had been gathered on the Pole-Ax, a frightening, destructive power that could crush the Heavens and Earth was formed.

Zhang Lie's strongest physical martial arts attack, Divine Spear of the Earthly Realms!

The green light shone on Sikong You's face. This allowed him to see Zhang Lie and the Royal Extermination Pole-Ax clearly, "Elder You, do you feel the brilliance of fear now?"

Chapter 819: The Sparrow is Behind, But There's Someone Even Further Behind

The Heavens are above and the Earth is below.

Zhang Lie's Divine Spear of the Earthly Realms summoned the heavy feeling as the Heavens and Earth toppled over. As the boundless True Torch of Ksitigarbha gathered, the green flames became less and less active. They seemed to condense into a more solid entity.

This was the strongest state of the True Torch of Ksitigarbha. From vigorous action, it transitioned to stillness. It became heavy just like the Earth.

At the same time, the Royal Extermination Pole-Ax unleashed a frightening vibration of mana, as if it wanted to destroy everything. This caused the Earth that the True Torch of Ksitigarbha converted into to start shaking. A huge crack was revealed, like a canyon.

The combination of both parties was perfect. A brutal strength rose from the crack, revealing a frightening might resembling an earthquake. It wanted to destroy all matter!

At this point, Sikong You placed most of his energy to deal with Wang Lin. Although he was in the Immortal Soul Second Level, he was facing the most powerful attack of Zhang Lie. The protective mana and the ghosts around him were crushed and converted to nothingness.

Sikong You remained calm, "Zhang Lie, you are indeed alive."

As he said, before Zhang Lie's Divine Spear of the Earthly Realm reached him, Sikong You's body had already jerked tremendously. His entire body turned black.

His face twisted tremendously, just like the howling ghosts.

Zhang Lie focused his gaze, "Ghost Replacement Spell!"

In void space in the distance, Sikong You's body re-appeared in void space far away. He looked at Zhang Lie calmly, "You still have a lot to learn in terms of the ghostly arts."

Before he finished speaking, a white light flashed across the dark sky. It attacked Sikong You.

Sikong You's pupils shrank a little, "King Chujiang!"

A middle-aged man in green robe appeared in front of Sikong You. It was King Chujiang of the Ten Kings of Hell, who was also in the Immortal Soul Second Level.

King Chujiang laughed, "King Wuguan, have you ever heard of the phrase, 'Mantis catching the cicada, but the sparrow is behind'?"

"Good, good!" Sikong You started laughing, "Not only do you want to test the mantle of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, you also want to remove me."

"It's just that the two of you are still not up to it!"

Sikong You roared and flipped his palm. An exquisite, pocket-sized temple appeared on his palm. It flew into the sky and revealed itself.

Amidst a boom, the temple revealed an all-engulfing black light. The temple then converted into an 810 feet tall pavilion with an 810 feet radius.

In the majestic pavilion, the Gods and Buddha were not worshipped. Rather, countless distorted ghosts were worshipped instead.

Looking at these ghosts would cause one to feel extremely uncomfortable, desolate, maniacal, twisted and evil.

But the worse feeling was the feeling of fear!

For a normal person, looking at this ghostly pavilion would cause

his guts to suffer excruciating injuries and he would die of fear and shock. For cultivators with lower cultivations, the black light of the temple would cause their souls to collapse and they would go crazy.

At the bottom of the temple, a huge and frightening ghost surfaced. Only the upper half of its body was revealed. Below its waist, it was connected to the temple. The ghost cried out in horror. This caused Wang Lin, Zhang Lie and the others to feel a little giddy as they heard it.

Magic treasure in the metaplasia realm, Ferocious Ghost Temple!

This was Sikong You's greatest trump card. Both the two Divine Ghosts of his were only in the Immortal Soul First Level. Besides his own cultivation, he also put in a lot of his effort and resources in the Ferocious Ghost Temple.

Generally speaking, cultivators of the ghostly arts rarely cultivated magic treasures. Rather, they invested their resources in their spiritual ghosts.

Sikong You's choice was to cultivate an extremely ferocious metaplasia realm magic treasure.

As this magic treasure appeared, brutal black light swept the entire place. This caused King Chujiang's spells to be repressed. At the top of the temple, the huge ghostly figure opened its arms and grabbed towards King Chujiang. As its claws scratched past, the chaotic, deathly gas that King Chujiang protected himself with had been dissipated.

King Chujiang's gaze flashed, "This magic treasure is a little weird. No wonder you forgo increasing the powers of your spiritual ghosts to cultivate this magic treasure. You had a scheme in mind in the first place."

Sikong You answered logically, "I can say that you have been scheming too."

From when Zhang Lie made his move on Sikong You, to Sikong You using the Ghost Replacement Spell to his unleashing of the Ferocious Ghost Temple, everything happened in an instant.

But at this point, Wang Lin suddenly moved.

His huge Cosmic Form let out a deafening roar. As Wang Lin's mana surged, the Real and Illusory World was summoned. Its target was Sikong You!

The illusory world disrupted the real world. Sikong You, whose attention was drawn by King Chujiang and Zhang Lie, was shocked. He tried to avoid Wang Lin's attack, but he was slow by one step.

But it was because of this slowness that caused reality to turn into illusion.

Sikong You's actual body was actually at the bottom of the temple. But now, his position had changed and he returned to where he was standing previously. And at this point, Zhang Lie's Divine Spear of the Earthly Realm was very close to him!

Initially, Sikong You used the Ghost Replacement Spell to shift his position and block off the attack of Zhang Lie. That was the reality.

But now, everything became illusory. Whatever that happened seemed to become an illusion. The truth was, Sikong You was still standing where he was, as he faced the Divine Spear of the Earthly Realm!

Everything happened in an instant. Right now, the Divine Spear of the Earthly Realm had not even touched the ghost that replaced Sikong You. But Sikong You had returned to where he was.

This time, with such a close distance and such a short time, Sikong You could not avoid the spear again.

He roared in horror and revealed his own virtual entity. The upper half of the virtual entity was a ferocious ghost, whereas the

lower half of the virtual entity was a black fog. The virtual entity resisted this spear of Zhang Lie.

He was a cultivator of the ghostly arts. His defensive powers were on the weak side and his protective mana could not unleash itself. As he was attacked by a physical martial arts cultivator like Zhang Lie, even if he was of a higher cultivation, he was still at a big risk.

At such a time, even if Sikong You had to damage his virtual entity, he had to protect himself. Otherwise, this attack from Zhang Lie would kill him =.

But even so, Sikong You did not have it easy. The two arms of his virtual entity were crushed by the spear of Zhang Lie!

The virtual entity of Sikong You revealed a fierce look and roared furiously. It opened its mouth and swallowed the Divine Netherworld Door that attacked Wang Lin previously.

Right now, the greatest threat to him was still Zhang Lie. For a ghost cultivator to come into such close proximity with a physical martial arts cultivator, it was extreme disaster.

The virtual entity that Sikong You converted into opened its mouth and unleashed a breath at Zhang Lie.

A streak of white smoke attacked Zhang Lie. Wherever it passed, a streak of black mark was left in space. It was actually the entire void space being converted to nothingness.

At the same time, Sikong You summoned all his spiritual ghosts back to protect him. The Ferocious Ghost Temple resisted King Chujiang. Under Sikong You's command, this magic treasure was like an Immortal Soul Second Level cultivator.

But it's a pity that King Chujiang was prepared. He dragged the Ferocious Ghost Temple before unleashing his own magic treasure that looked like a cloth banner.

The Soul-Catching Banner. It might seem like a gentle piece of banner, but it was in fact a merciless magic treasure that

specialized in killing. It was cultivated from a secret manual of the Hall of the Dead. As the banner unveiled a white light, it could capture a soul.

Even for an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator, exposure to the light would render his Immortal Soul unstable and make it restricted.

Especially since this Soul-Catching Banner of King Chujiang was in the Immortal Soul Second Level. As the white light shone, the virtual entity of Sikong You was inflicted with another huge blow.

From this attack, the bottom half of Sikong You's virtual entity was dissipated.

Including the two Divine Ghosts, the spiritual ghosts that came into contact with the white light were gravely injured. The two Divine Ghosts could still resist, but the rest of the spiritual ghosts were wiped clean.

After Zhang Lie's spear injured Sikong You, he was not slow in reacting to the retaliation by Sikong You. As the Grand Moon Thirteen Pole-Ax defended, Sikong You unleashed the full strength of the Godly Netherworld Door. Zhang Lie's Grand Moon Thirteen Pole-Ax was not able to resist it fully, and he was injured as his defense was penetrated.

But at this point, Wang Lin made a move again. The light projection of the pavilion above his Cosmic Form turned into a practical form and smashed towards the head of Sikong You!

The pitch-black pavilion was extremely ferocious. In the void, it kept on enlarging. It became as mighty as a city and the door of the pavilion seemed like the gates of a city. The bricks that formed the pavilion were pitch-black in color. At a closer proximity, the dense power contained within these bricks could be clearly felt. It was an aura of life and death that had consolidated.

Treading the path of life and death, followed by the bridge to Yin and Yang

The Narakade Bridge leads to the Yama Imperial Pavilion. In the Yama Imperial Pavilion, Yin and Yang prospered!

The fourth spell of the River of Styx after the Road to River Styx, River of Forgetfulness and the Narakade Bridge, the Yama Imperial Pavilion!

As this spell was unleashed, Sikong You, King Chujiang and Zhang Lie's expressions changed. Sikong You was restrained by the Soul-Catching Banner and Zhang Lie. He could only watch as the Yama Imperial Pavilion smash down on the head of his virtual entity.

Amidst a boom, Sikong You's virtual entity was struck hard and was inflicted with another grave injury. It was on the verge of crushing.

Zhang Lie was also extremely fierce. He disregarded his injury and summoned the Royal Extermination Pole-Ax again. He unleashed the Divine Spear of the Earthly Realm towards Sikong You again.

Sikong You's virtual entity turned jade-green. Following that, a huge amount of jade-green blood spurted. This was the final explosion of powers from Sikong You's entire life worth of his cultivation of poisonous spells. Even the Soul-Catching Banner was stained by the blood and started to smoke with green gas. It was severely violated.

Wang Lin's expression did not change. He slapped the pole of the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner and an Envoy of the Hall of the Dead rushed out. This Envoy helped Wang Lin to block the spurting blood.

Zhang Lie did not care and allowed the blood to stain. He continued to stab the spear towards Sikong You and destroyed Sikong You's virtual entity completely, revealing his weak Immortal Soul.

As he faced Sikong You's surprised look, Zhang Lie smirked, "Haven't you always been curious how I managed to detox myself from your poison all those years ago? The truth is, I received a green-scaled silkworm that's unafraid of countless poisons. Although there are still a few poisons that it's not resistant towards, yours is not one of these poisons."

As he said, he continued to attack Sikong You. And on the other side, King Chujiang forced the Ferocious Ghost Temple back. The damaged Soul-Catching Banner also burst towards Sikong You.

As the two of them flanked Sikong You, their brutal strengths were unleashed and they were about to kill King Wuguan, Sikong You.

"After we finish Sikong You, we shall kill Wang Lin too. We can't let him develop anymore..." King Chujiang thought till here, but a cold light flashed across his eyes at this moment.

He was stunned as he turned his head. He saw an elder in white with pale white hair and who exuded a chilly aura.

"He is...the Ice Elder of the Heaven Lake Sect?! But, how is this possible?"

Behind the Ice Elder, Wang Lin held the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner as he stood quietly in void space. His gaze was cold, "The mantis caught the cicada, but the sparrow is behind."

Chapter 820: Filled with Evilness

The previous King Qinguang and the rest of the Envoys of the Hall of the Dead had disappeared. Only the Ice Elder was left in front of Wang Lin.

The face of the Ice Elder revealed a look of humiliation and helplessness. His Immortal Soul and the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner in Wang Lin's hand had a slight connection.

Sikong You, King Chujiang and Zhang Lie were slightly stunned. That was because of the special characteristic of the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner. Previously, Wang Lin also commanded Cao Wei and other Immortal Soul First Level cultivators to fight. That was why everyone thought that this magic treasure was only in the Gestation realm.

But now, the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner had actually locked up an Immortal Soul Second Level cultivator in the Ice Elder. This allowed everyone to comprehend that the banner was already in the Metaplasia realm.

This magic treasure was only in the Gestation realm as it followed Wang Lin into the Void Battleground. After that, Wang Lin returned to Mount Yujing. Before he left the mountain again, Lin Feng took the banner back for a short period of time.

When Wang Lin and the other three formed the Immortal Soul, Lin Feng obtained a reward from the system. He was given the opportunity for a magic treasure besides the Bell of Destiny to be promoted from the gestation realm to the metaplasia realm.

Lin Feng had never used this reward. Besides the Bell of Destiny, Lin Feng felt that promoting any other magic treasures from the gestation to metaplasia realm was not valuable to him. At least he did not see any value in doing so.

In the end, he decided not to use this opportunity on the Saros

Steel Tree. He then turned his attention to the magic treasures of his disciples.

Undoubtedly, since Xiao Yan, Wang Lin and the rest had not formed the Immortal Soul and the virtual entity yet, this investment that Lin Feng was going to make had the highest returns for the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner that belonged to Wang Lin.

The Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner could restrain an Immortal Soul Second Level cultivator if it was in the metaplasia realm.

Right now, the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner held the Two Elders of Ice and Fire. But with his current cultivation, he could only command one of them. At the same time, he could command other Immortal Soul First Level cultivators.

But even so, the effect that it had was going to be immense too. Although he was trapped in the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner, the Ice Elder was still a cultivator in the peak of the Immortal Soul Second Level. Forgetting the magic treasure, his powers were not inferior to King Chujiang or Sikong You.

After the Ice Elder appeared, Wang Lin slapped the pole of the banner unceremoniously. The Ice Elder was expressionless and his body figure changed, converting into a streak of thin blue ray. In black void space, he was like a streak of icy fog. He was actually revealing his virtual entity!

As an Immortal Soul Second Level revealed his virtual entity, his powers reached the extreme. But for a normal Immortal Soul Second Level cultivator, to prevent his virtual entity from getting damaged, he will not reveal it easily. Wang Lin did not care and made the Ice Elder reveal his virtual entity from the beginning.

The blue ray flashed in space and condensed to form a bright, blue ice sword. This ice sword slashed towards Zhang Lie!

Zhang Lie's face changed quickly and he was forced to stop. The

Divine Spear of the Earthly Realm received the attack by the ice sword. Ice and Fire clashed intensely in the Heavens and Earth and Zhang Lie let out a groan.

If he was in his peak state, he could still challenge the Ice Elder with the Royal Extermination Pole-Ax. But previously, he was injured by Sikong You. Now that the Ice Elder appeared, it was almost like a surprise attack. Zhang Lie was in a disadvantage suddenly.

The ice sword of the Ice Elder unleashed icy fog in void space. It was exhibiting the Burning Ice Technique.

Although he was trapped by the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner, the experience, thinking and sharpness of the Ice Elder was still present. After challenging the Royal House of the Northern Tribes for his entire life, the Ice Elder was the most experienced in fighting physical martial arts cultivator.

Under both the sword radiance and the icy fog, Zhang Lie was hugely disadvantaged.

On the other side, after escaping the encirclement of Zhang Lie, the gravely injured Sikong You could catch his breath finally. The black light world formed by the Nightly Ghost Grand Formation quickly retracted and converted into a light ball that surrounded Sikong You's battered Immortal Soul.

But he did not escape. On the other hand, he let out a long roar from inside the light ball, "Netherworld Immemorial Grand Cataclysmic Curse!"

King Chujiang's expression changed. He retreated immediately. As Wang Lin saw this, he grabbed onto the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner and retreated.

In the next instant, the light ball disappeared suddenly. A dim figure was revealed from within. Following that, countless, dark, flowing radiances had filled the Heavens and Earth!

After the black light world of the Nightly Ghost Grand Formation had been retracted, Wang Lin and the rest saw light in the sky again.

But at this point, the sky started to become dimmer again. The dark flowing radiances pierced countless holes in the sky and they intersected on the ground. The mountain peaks seemed to have been cut by the radiances, as they collapsed onto the ground.

King Chujiang summoned the Soul-Catching Banner to resist, but he was attacked from behind by the Ferocious Ghost Temple. Since he could not help it, he could only resist his own virtual entity.

Wang Lin unleashed the Yama Imperial Palace again. The huge palace shielded him and helped him to resist the lethal blow from Sikong You.

A dim yellow treasure pearl floated above the top of the Yama Imperial Palace. The boundless River Styx Primordial Water fell and supplemented the defense of the Yama Imperial Palace.

Over these years, besides cultivating the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner, Wang Lin also nurtured the damaged Pearl of Styx. Although it had not restored to its former glory yet, its combination with the Yama Imperial Palace still produced a defense that was shocking.

On the other side, Zhang Lie was in trouble. He was already repressed by the Ice Elder. Right now, as he faced Sikong You's Netherworld Immemorial Grand Cataclysmic Curse, he wanted to dodge the attack but the Ice Elder wouldn't let him do so.

Under Wang Lin's guidance, the Ice Elder forgo all sense of defense and attacked Zhang Lie with his entire might.

Under the attack of the Netherworld Immemorial Grand Cataclysmic Curse and the Burning Ice Technique, Zhang Lie's defense was finally penetrated. Balls and balls of icy fog landed on his body and converted into raging flames in an instant. These

flames razed his flesh and cultivated the essence of his physical martial arts body.

The ice sword formed from the Ice Elder's virtual entity left a weird mark in the sky. This mark seemed to transform into an unusual icy fog that dodged Zhang Lie's Royal Extermination Pole-Ax. Following that, a cold radiance shone and caused Zhang Lie's left arm to be chopped off!

Zhang Lie groaned and the left arm of his that was chopped off shook violently. In sky, it exploded to form blood that rained down. As the immense energy expanded, it was as if the sun had exploded.

At the same time, the Ice Elder who withstood the attack of the Netherworld Immemorial Grand Cataclysmic Curse did not feel well either. As Zhang Lie's arm exploded, the cold aura around him dissipated a little.

Zhang Lie's right hand grabbed the Royal Extermination Pole-Ax tightly. The dense and vigorous True Torch of Ksitigarbha almost consolidated to form a physical entity. As it collided with the ice sword of the Ice Elder, both parties were forced back.

As Zhang Lie's left shoulder was streaming with blood, he also spat out blood from his mouth. But he used this opportunity to escape quickly.

His prosperous physical martial arts energy caused every drop of his blood to be filled with immense strength. The True Torch of Ksitigarbha was cultivated within his blood.

Every drop of blood might seem small, but as it landed on the ground, it converted into a sea of fire immediately. Zhang Lie's blood was gushing out of his wound rapidly. As he escaped, what he left behind was an ocean of fire that extended for thousands of miles.

The Ice Elder did not chase after him, but Zhang Lie couldn't

relax too. Wang Lin did not chase him because of Sikong You and King Chujiang. But there was another possibility, which was that he knew that he did not have to chase after him.

Indeed, Zhang Lie thought of something and he stopped in his tracks. He looked around him calmly.

The Flowing Sand of Ganges appeared and caused the entire place to be covered in a yellowish-black color.

Zhang Lie did not say anything and the Burning Ice Technique on his body was still burning and violating his powers. He tried to use his mind to degrade the spell and prevent his powers from dipping any longer.

At this point, Yue Hongyan, Yang Qing and Kang Nanhua rushed over in front of him.

Kang Nanhua looked at Zhang Lie calmly, "Zhang Lie, you can't escape anymore."

Zhang Lie looked at them and remained as calm as ever. He smiled, "Nanhua, you will realize that I am right one day."

"You have your own road, but I do have my own path to tread too. Since we are different, we can't be friends." Kang Nanhua's gaze was cold. "Wang Lin has already told us what happened between you and Sikong You.. But this can't change the fact that you are still filled with evilness."

"Your situation is pitiful, but your actions are worth the death penalty!"

Zhang Lie laughed, "I want to kill Sikong You because he treats me like his puppet. He used me to cultivate his ghostly curse, like I'm a pig or a lamb. If I don't kill him, I will feel unbalanced."

"But I still chose this path myself. Even without his ghostly curse, I will still see myself for who I am one day. Not understanding who I am is the pitiful thing."

"The wishes of my clan members, the hate from my compatriots, the hopes of my comrades, the power of my enemies, all these are chains that have stifled me, preventing me from seeing myself." Zhang Lie laughed, "I once hated Sikong You, but I have to thank him for letting me see myself clearly. Otherwise, I wonder how long more I'll be restrained by those chains. Even till death, I may not understand what I truly want in my life."

Zhang Lie lowered his head and a deep laughter rumbled from his throat, "Hahahaha, reflecting on my mistakes? Changing to be a better person? I regretted what I did, understood what I did and changed myself very early on already. That's why I'm able to enjoy these few years of joy. If it was not because of the fact that all of you had joined the Celestial Sect of Wonders, I would not have to leave the Greater World in order not to rile Lin Feng up. I would have been happier then."

He lifted his head to look at Yang Qing who was silent and laughed, "I was busy dealing with Sikong You and did not notice you. Now I realize, has Fang Ting's soul been destroyed?"

Fang Ting was cultivated by him into a poisonous ghost. The fate of her soul could be sensed by Zhang Lie.

He looked at Yang Qing and laughed, "I wonder how she killed herself? Don't tell me that you did it yourself?"

"Kang Nanhua made his choice, so did you?"

"Otherwise, did she kill herself? She did not want to put you in a spot, or was she scared that you will hand her over in the end and did not want to face such a cruel fate, thus she killed herself to take the blame?"

Zhang Lie might be very pathetic as he lost an arm and was filled with injuries. But his face still revealed a smiling intent, "It's just that even though she killed herself, the Great Qin Empire, Great Barren Sword Sect, Sword of Radiance Sect and the Samsara Sect may not just leave it at that. There are many things that cannot be

settled just through death."

Yang Qing looked at Zhang Lie expressionlessly. His pupils flashed with a murderous look and he said, "That's right, there are many things that cannot be settled just through death."

Chapter 821: Yang Qing's Idea

Yang Qing looked at Zhang Lie indifferently and said, "After Tingting is dead, I entered a weirdly, miraculous state."

"On one hand, I seem to be very furious and maniacal. I hoped to tear your entire flesh apart. On another hand, I never felt so clear-headed in my entire life before. Many of the things that I have never been able to understand in the past have gradually become clearer to me now."

"Zhang Lie, you are the mastermind and the source of all the problems. Naturally you are the one I am finding for revenge. Not only for Tingting, but also for the rest who have perished under your hands."

Yang Qing's tone of voice was very calm, as if he was saying something not related to him, "I once thought that regardless of anything, I must preserve Tingting's life. She is also a victim. The blood debt on her, I shall bear it."

"If the Great Qin Empire and Sword of Radiance Sect come to Mount Kunlun, I am willing to exchange my life for Tingting's safety. If you did not try to take the Grand Moon Primordial Water from me, Tingting and those from the Cloud Water Cave would not have met with such a tragic fate."

Yang Qing looked at Zhang Lie, "Now that Tingting is not around, the indignance of the countless souls who have perished in your hands may still remain. The hate of those who are still alive will remain too. Before Tingting passed on, she was guilty too."

"I'm going to cultivate for the rest of my life. After I attain the Immortal Soul and achieve immortality, I will dedicate my life to helping and saving others."

"Tingting poisoned thousands and millions of people. Thus, I will go and save thousands and millions of lives. I know it doesn't work

this way, but it's better than nothing."

"If thousands and millions of people are not enough, I will save billions of people! If I continue like this, when I look back in the future, at least I won't regret that I saved many lives."

Zhang Lie looked at Yang Qing calmly. After a while, he laughed, "Oh? I wonder how long you can persist with this?"

Yang Qing revealed a smile on face, but it was a cold one, "I will do it until I die. And after I destroy your flesh, I shall restrain your Immortal Soul and force you to come on this journey with me."

The smile on Zhang Lie's turned stiff and disappeared. His eyes exploded with a shocking radiance, as he stared at Yang Qing.

There was only a sense of numbness in both Yang Qing's eyes.

The radiance in Zhang Lie's disappeared gradually. His eyelids dropped and he said, "Then you shall die today. The chains that I have rid myself of, I will never put them back on again."

He was now gravely injured. His cultivation now was much weaker than how it was in his peak state. As he was surrounded by Yang Qing, Yue Hongyan and Kang Nanhua, the only way out for him was a battle to death.

Zhang Lie forcefully stanching the blood flow from his left shoulder. Just at this moment, his flesh suddenly jerked and a small green silkworm crawled out of it.

The appearance of the silkworm was weird. The surface of the silkworm was covered with fish-like scales. These scales shone with a greenish radiance.

The silkworm flew out of Zhang Lie's body and floated in mid-space in front of him. Zhang Lie smirked, "Since you want to do good, I believe this green-scaled silkworm of mine that can counteract countless poisons will be useful? Since all of you have communicated with Wang Lin before, I believe that all of you are eyeing this silkworm too?"

Amidst his laughter, Zhang Lie relaxed his grip on the Royal Extermination Pole-Ax. He allowed the Pole-Ax to remain beside him in the air. After that, he extended his right arm and grabbed the silkworm tightly!

Zhang Lie lowered his head slightly and smiled, "Since the three of you have never cultivated poisonous spells before, I won't need it when I fight all of you."

Yang Qing looked at him expressionlessly and said indifferently, "You have been with the silkworm for quite some time. As long as your flesh is cultivated, I believe that the effect won't be too bad."

Yue Hongyan, who had been quiet so far, held onto the Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax in the reverse manner with one hand. Her other hand retrieved a jade bracelet that was pure white and was shiny.

Empty Spirit Jade Bracelet, a treasure that Zhang Lie gave to her in the past.

Yue Hongyan's left hand fingers spread wide apart. She grabbed the jade bracelet and rushed towards Zhang Lie.

Zhang Lie looked at the jade bracelet and his gaze flashed. The smile on his face disappeared and he remained silent.

In the next moment, Yue Hongyan's five fingers exerted strength and as she squeezed the jade bracelet into powder. After turning it into powder, the powder drifted into the air.

As a purple light flashed, Yue Hongyan, who wore the Seven Merciless Stars Armor, burst towards Zhang Lie ferociously!

A creepy sigh seemed to ring in the Heavens and Earth. Amidst the sigh, Zhang Lie grabbed onto the Royal Extermination Pole-Ax and slashed it towards Yue Hongyan with one hand.

The True Torch of Ksitigarbha, Grand Moon Primordial Water and the Avici Infernal Gale did not surge out.

There was no Divine Spear of the Earthly Realm, Grand Moon Thirteen Pole-Ax, Ferocious Ghost Offensive Spear, Space-Destroying Spear technique, Tri Avīci Slaughtering Spear Technique and Divine Spears of the Four Appearances Heavenly Spell.

What was around was only black gas filling the skies. Two versions of the Apocalyptic Spear Technique that came from the same source were mutually attacking each other!

The gas spread out and seemed to put an end to the past. In the next moment, as Yue Hongyan held the Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Axe in one hand, her other hand formed a fist, which looked like a huge heavenly hammer. She smashed it towards Zhang Lie!

The essence of her fist seemed to consolidate to form a practical entity. The eight appearances of Heaven, Earth, Wind, Thunder, Water, Fire, Mountain and Pond surfaced. They paired up and their powers were continually being infused. An unstoppable might was brewing.

As their powers increased, they kept on destructing and collapsing at the same time.

Heavenly Hammer of the Eight Trigrams!

The purple light from the Seven Merciless Stars Armor kept on flashing. The maniacal killing intent and sense of violence were all focused in the fist of Yue Hongyan, causing its powers to increase tremendously.

As Zhang Lie swung his Pole-Ax, he resisted the fist of Yue Hongyan. Even the Royal Extermination Pole-Ax jerked tremendously as it resisted Yue Hongyan's attack.

Zhang Lie delivered a flying kick towards Yue Hongyan. Yue Hongyan dropped her shoulders and used the armor to block this blow from Zhang Lie. Following that, a miraculous trajectory was

formed by the Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax. It was dark red in color. The Avici Infernal Gale converted into a crescent that rumbled in the night sky, before crashing down on the Earth.

One of the techniques of the Tri Avici Slaughtering Spear Technique, Crashing Moon!

Zhang Lie reversed the Extermination Pole-Ax and used the bottom end of the Pole-Ax to summon the True Torch of Ksitigarbha. The True Torch of Ksitigarbha knocked on the Crashing Moon Spear of Yue Hongyan.

As the powers of both parties were unleashed, both parties jerked backwards. Yue Hongyan was truly forced back, whereas Zhang Lie exploited this force to burst towards Kang Nanhua.

He had no intention of fighting to death with Yue Hongyan. He did not attack Yang Qing either and turned his attention towards Kang Nanhua instead.

Kang Nanhua looked at him coldly. The light projection above his head flashed. A huge person appeared. One of the arms of this person held onto the Flowing Sand of Ganges, which was shaped like a rope. The other arm of this person held onto a huge golden sword.

As he revealed his Cosmic Form, Kang Nanhua clasped his palms. In the skies, the combination of the Flowing Sand of Ganges and Great Chaos Primordial Water did not disappear. On the other hand, formless squalls were summoned. These squalls were extremely lethal and indestructible. They were capable of ending all life!

Nine Heavens Formless Squall!

Besides the Nine Heavens Formless Squall, golden flames also exploded out. Streaks and streaks of Grand Sun Primordial Fire that were eye-blinding shone on the Heavens and Earth.

Wherever the squall went, the golden Grand Sun Primordial Fire

became extremely thin and coated itself on the surface of the squalls.

In the Heavens and Earth, countless squalls that seemed like huge, golden swords appeared. They attacked towards Zhang Lie!

A shocking radiance was unleashed in Zhang Lie's eyes. The Grand Moon Thirteen Pole-Ax was exhibited and the Extermination Pole-Ax in his hands seemed to convert into streaks and streaks of greenish radiance, as they danced in the air. Each of this green light picked out a squall to attack.

The ferocious Royal Extermination Pole-Ax unleashed a frightening power and destroyed the squalls. As each of the squalls were destroyed, boundless golden flames were unleashed and they exploded. But the Grand Moon Primordial Water surged to block off these flames.

As Zhang Lie's Grand Moon Thirteen Pole-Ax was exhibited, it adopted a defensive stance to resist the most ferocious attack of Kang Nanhua's Grand Sun Squall. After that, it turned offensive and the raging True Torch of Ksitigarbha was unleashed. The Divine Spear of the Earthly Realm came attacking towards Kang Nanhua!

Wherever the spear passed, the remaining Grand Sun Squall were destroyed. Zhang Lie was also injured by some of the Grand Sun Squall, leaving horrifying marks on his body.

Above the Royal Extermination Pole-Ax, greenish-black radiance flashed and a hole appeared in the skies above. The powers of the Star of Extermination supplemented Zhang Lie, allowing him to work his way to Kang Nanhua.

Kang Nanhua's expression did not change. The Flowing Sand of Ganges and the Great Chaos Primordial Water gathered in front of him and converted into the Great Chaotic Shield of the Ganges.

Amidst a boom, Zhang Lie's spear hit directly at the Great

Chaotic Shield of the Ganges, forming a huge hole. But it did not manage to completely degrade the shield of Kang Nanhua.

Zhang Lie's heart sank. Right now, he was critically injured. Even with the Royal Extermination Pole-Ax, he was helpless against Kang Nanhua. Besides the impenetrable defense of the Great Chaotic Shield of the Ganges, Kang Nanhua also adopted the offensively-inclined Grand Sun Squall.

Previously, as he overcome the Grand Sun Squall, Zhang Lie was building up his momentum. But as he wanted to destroy the Great Chaotic Shield of the Ganges, it was very difficult for him.

"He was previously hurt, otherwise he will be stronger! If everyone is in their peak state, even with the Royal Extermination Pole-Ax with me, I may still find it difficult to win him quickly." Zhang Lie took in a deep breath. He was now in a weak state. Even with only Kang Nanhua, he might still find it difficult to win.

As he thought till here, the boundless True Torch of Ksitigarbha started to burn ferociously. Zhang Lie continued to increase his powers and hoped to overcome Kang Nanhua's defense as quickly as possible.

But at this point, an ominous feeling rose in his heart. Behind him, void space broke and Yue Hongyan's spear was inching closer behind him!

Divine Spears of the Four Appearances Heavenly Spell, the Flashing Electro-Star!

After being forced back by Zhang Lie, Yue Hongyan did not stop and unleashed her quickest spear right towards the back of Zhang Lie.

With the Royal Extermination Pole-Ax in his hands, even though Zhang Lie was gravely injured, he was still very powerful. After he forced Yue Hongyan, he kept on unleashing killer moves. In an instant, he was already in front of Kang Nanhua. But as Kang

Nanhua resisted him for a moment, Yue Hongyan had already caught up to him. She was much quicker than he expected.

As he groaned, Zhang Lie could only forgo his attack of Kang Nanhua. He had to stabilize himself first in order to block off the Flashing Electro-Star of Yue Hongyan.

Zhang Lie was not prepared for the surprise attack. But right now, as he was pushed to his limits by Kang Nanhua and Yue Hongyan, his heart sank rapidly, "Yang Qing..."

As expected, Yang Qing had turned in to a man formed from dark water. His body, a blue icy fog and white radiance had already surged. Yang Qing looked at him with no emotions in his eyes.

In the next moment, Yang Qing's unleashed a white radiance towards Zhang Lie.

Solitary Rest of the Grand Moon!

Chapter 822: Zhang Lie's End

Yang Qing unleashed the Change of Terminating Grand Yin and revealed the Realm of Terminated Yin. His entire body converted into an aqua man formed by the Grand Moon Primordial Water. Following that, the jade-green Grand Moon Primordial Water quickly turned black. On the surface of it, there was an icy blue fog revolving. Amidst this blue fog, a pale white radiance flashed.

Ever since they started battling, Yang Qing had not made a move yet. He watched everything from one side, while the fire in him burnt intensely. This caused him to descend into a maniacal state, but his mind remained as calm as ever. He was searching for the right opportunity to strike.

It's fine if he didn't make a move. But once he did, Zhang Lie was going to pay a huge price.

Right now, the perfect opportunity came!

After Yang Qing entered the Realm of Terminated Yin and unleashed the Solitary Rest of the Grand Moon, the pale white radiance engulfed Zhang Lie. Zhang Lie felt that everything in front of him turned black. In his awareness, everything else disappeared.

Kang Nanhua, the Flowing Sand of Ganges and the Grand Sun Squall all disappeared. Even Yue Hongyan and the Seven Merciless Stars Armor in front of him went missing too.

As the Heavens and Earth disappeared, the sound of the raging wind paused instantly. In Zhang Lie's mind, what was left was only a pitch-dark night. And in this pitch-dark night, there was a pale moon in the sky. The moon was like a frightening and weird huge eye that looked down on him.

If Zhang Lie was still in his peak state, even if Yang Qing unleashed the Solitary Rest of the Grand Moon, it might not even

be effective at all.

But now, Zhang Lie was wrecked with injuries. At the same time, he faced the attacks of both Kang Nanhua and Yue Hongyan, causing him to be trapped.

The Solitary Rest of the Grand Moon of Yang Qing would cause the person struck by the attack to descend into a state where his soul would enter eternal rest. His soul would be assimilated and engulfed by the powers of the Grand Moon, converting it to nothing. At this point, even if the flesh of the person was severed, the person would still be in a coma.

Zhang Lie's body jerked tremendously and his flesh was cut again. The injury on his left shoulder worsened.

However, he was still an Immortal Soul Stage Elder. His physical martial arts mind was extremely cultivated and powerful. With the combination of his Immortal Soul and physical flesh, he was able to get out of the temporary influence of the Solitary Rest of the Grand Moon. His awareness broke free from the powers of the Grand Moon and his soul re-organized again.

As the Royal Extermination Pole-Ax shook, Zhang Lie crushed the pale-white radiance around him.

"Skrrr!"

Zhang Lie lowered his head and looked at the tip of the Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax that was pointing towards his chest. He saw fresh blood, while dark purplish runes summoned a brutal sense of killer aura that rumbled in his body.

As he was disrupted by Yang Qing's Solitary Rest of the Grand Moon, Zhang Lie lost all room to deal with Yue Hongyan's Flashing Electro-Star. His flesh was stabbed by this spear and he was dealt a critical blow!

The Seven Merciless Stars Armor around Yue Hongyan's body flashed with purple light.

Amidst Zhang Lie's groan, the Royal Extermination Pole-Ax was summoned and Zhang Lie grabbed it in the reverse manner. After that, he stabbed it towards Yue Hongyan.

Yue Hongyan's brows raised and she glared at him. In her eyes, flames danced. As she faced this attack of Zhang Lie, she gritted her teeth and used the Seven Merciless Stars Armor to resist the attack.

And the Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax in her own hands let out a roar. Countless squalls were summoned and they burst out of Zhang Lie's body towards the outside.

Nine Heavens Formless Squall!

Yue Hongyan's Divine Spears of the Four Appearances Heavenly Spell, Spear of the Wind, Heaven-Crossing Squall!

This spear was not as ferocious as the Avici Infernal Gale, but it cultivated the powers of the Nine Heavens Formless Squall. It developed an indestructible, destructive power that was able to penetrate the defense of the opponent forcefully.

And at this moment, the Nine Heavens Formless Squall exploded out from Zhang Lie's stomach. The momentum created from this explosion threatened to tear apart Zhang Lie's body!

Zhang Lie's gaze flashed and he roared in pain. On his body, a pouch opened and countless ghostly souls rushed out. They flew towards Yue Hongyan!

These souls were not strong. They were not even cultivated properly. But they caused the color on Yue Hongyan's face to dissipate and turn extremely pale.

Although he was protected by Kang Nanhua's powers, Zhao Huan continued to observe the proceedings within the boundaries of Kang Nanhua's powers. As he witnessed the current scene, he screamed in horror.

Although everything happened in a flash, Zhao Huan was still

able to spot that the twisted, ghostly faces of the souls belonged to those from the Liefeng Covenant.

These included his parents!

Their souls were incomplete. After Zhang Lie cultivated these souls, there was no longer any hope for them to be reincarnated!

Either they remained as ghosts eternally, or their souls could be destroyed!

Yue Hongyan turned pale, but the fire in her eyes burned even greater. As she faced these souls that wanted to bite her body, she tried not to resist and allowed them to attack her.

But the powers of the Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax increased a notch and she summoned the Heaven-Crossing Squall to its extreme!

Both Yue Hongyan and Zhang Lie roared and the two Pole-Axes of theirs unleashed their full strengths. The two of them were forced back instantaneously.

The Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax was finally pulled out from Zhang Lie's back, along with his blood that showered down.

Right now, the place where Zhang Lie's heart was was already filled with blood. His energy became weaker and weaker.

Right now, regardless whether it was the wound on his left shoulder or the injury in his heart region, the Grand Moon Primordial Water was trying to heal Zhang Lie.

If he did not use the Grand Moon Primordial Water to strengthen his flesh and did not have the Grand Moon Primordial Water to heal himself right now, Zhang Lie would have collapsed already.

Besides these two major injuries, the minor injuries had already been healed by the Grand Moon Primordial Water. But Zhang Lie's injury was too serious. As he placed all his energy in treating the two major injuries that he had, the previous wounds that he

suffered started to reopen and flow with blood.

Yue Hongyan did not have it easy either. Zhang Lie was determined to fight all the way. As she used the Seven Merciless Stars Armor to resist his blow, although the Royal Extermination Pole-Ax did not pierce through the armor, it was still able to hurt her. She felt as if her organs had shifted their positions inside her body.

Fresh blood flowed out from Yue Hongyan's mouth, but the physical pain she felt was not comparable to the torment and rage that she felt in her heart.

"Zhang! Lie!" Yue Hongyan glared at Zhang Lie furiously. Her eyes were filled with killing intent. As Zhang Lie opened his mouth, he vomited blood out. But he still laughed, "Don't all of you like to follow me? Don't all of you like to rely on me? Don't all of you like to fight side by side with me?"

"Now that we are fighting side by side, isn't this what all of you like?"

A small grain of bright gravel flashed on Yue Hongyan's body and captured the indignant souls within it.

Kang Nanhua's face turned pale and he did not speak. As the hand of his Cosmic Form waved, countless gusts of Grand Sun Squall attacked Zhang Lie.

Zhang Lie resisted Kang Nanhua's attack, and felt another ominous feeling rising in his head again. A gust of ferocious aura surrounded him.

Yang Qing, who exhibited the Change of the Cataclysmic Grand Yang and revealed the Realm of the Cataclysmic Yang, converted into an appearance of white, fire giant. Around his body, ferocious black smoke kept on revolving. Nine streaks of black light floated in space and converted into nine dragon figures or nine burning Suns at times.

Nine Complete Yang Destructive Spell!

This spell brought greater pressure to Zhang Lie than the Solitary Rest of the Grand Moon.

It was the true lethal blow!

Zhang Lie summoned the remaining energy that he had and gathered all the physical martial arts cultivation in his body, revealing a light projection of a world filled with a green sea of fire. The boundless True Torch of Ksitigarbha had been cultivated greatly and the Divine Spear of the Earthly Realm collided with the Nine Complete Yang Destructive Spell.

As the nine burning Suns rose, the nine dragon figures descended. A frightening concept that hinted at the apocalypse pressurized the green sea of fire till it became unstable.

And at this point, Kang Nanhua's Grand Sun Squall attacked again. It combined with Yang Qing's Nine Complete Yang Destructive Spell. Finally, Zhang Lie was unable to withstand the pressure and the green sea of fire collapsed!

The nine dragon figures rose this time while the nine burning suns set!

The brutal strength landed above Zhang Lie, causing him to scream in horror. He was finally unable to take it. From head to toe, his entire body was like firecrackers, as they exploded. Nine bloody holes were formed from the explosion and Zhang Lie's entire body was about to be crushed.

Amidst the explosion, a figure donning a purple robe and who had red hair appeared suddenly. The figure used a spear to summon lightning and the Unstoppable Thunderstorm Spear struck the last blow towards Zhang Lie!

As the spear struck, the cultivated physical flesh of Zhang Lie was completely destroyed. He converted into a ball of blood fog and there was no corpse left.

Yue Hongyan's eyes turned blood red, as she stared at the blood fog. She saw the blood fog twisting tremendously. Within it, it was as if there was a light projection flashing. The fog wanted to reform physical flesh, but it was unable to do so.

That was Zhang Lie's Immortal Soul. But now, it's not only his physical flesh that was damaged. His Immortal Soul was also heavily damaged. What was left was only his battered soul.

Yue Hongyan wanted to finish Zhang Lie, but Yang Qing walked over, "Fourth Senior, don't be fooled. He wants to die now."

At this point, void space cracked open and an indifferent youth in white hair walked out. His face was pale and his lips were also slightly bloodied.

This youth was Wang Lin. He looked at the blood fog and summoned the Pearl of Styx. He used his mana to keep the blood fog.

The blood fog sounded with the furious groans of Zhang Lie.

Wang Lin's Cosmic Form appeared and extended its eight limbs to grab hold onto the Royal Extermination Pole-Ax. They ferociously repressed this magic treasure.

Yang Qing looked at the Pearl of Styx and said, "Third Senior, I will have to trouble you to settle him."

Kang Nanhua swung his hand and the gravel that contained the indignant souls of those from the Liefeng Covenant drifted into the Pearl of Styx. The gravel disappeared and the bunch of indignant souls roared furiously as they surrounded Zhang Lie's battered soul.

Zhang Lie wanted to retaliate, but Wang Lin used the River Styx Primordial Water to suppress him. He could only watch as the other souls attacked him.

Wang Lin's voice sounded, "Although they can't reincarnate, I can try using a secret manual to lessen their torment. When that

happens, those who don't want to remain as ghosts can return. But if they want to remain as ghosts, the Celestial Sect of Wonders can accommodate them too. Although it takes some time to comprehend the secret manual, I have a way of doing it in my mind right now."

Kang Nanhua stared at Zhang Lie and said coldly, "Zhang Lie, as for you, you better atone for your sins by following Yang Qing around to do good. When you return to the sect, you shall serve those from the Liefeng Covenant. This is your deserved punishment!"

"I won't return to those days!" Zhang Lie lost his cool and shouted. But his voice was drowned amidst the bunch of ghostly souls.

Chapter 823: Golden Cicada Master's Sudden Attack

Although he was suppressed by the River Styx Primordial Water and was inflicted with critical injuries, Zhang Lie's battered soul could not be so easily engulfed by the souls of the Liefang Covenant cultivators. Just that as he was restricted within the Pearl of Styx, Zhang Lie did not dare to resist the attack by the other souls.

It was not a good feeling to be attacked by the other souls. It was one of the cruelest torture one could ever be inflicted with.

But Zhang Lie felt like he was in a trance, as he saw all the familiar faces in front of him.

Countless images flashed across his mind.

His parents perished as they resisted the Great Zhou Empire, and his relatives instructed him before they died, "Avenge the state! Rebuild the state!"

As he brought the bunch of Arctic State migrants to different places, in a bid to escape capture and death, people continued to die along the way. But infants were also born along the way. Zhao Huan and his parents were abducted by the Great Zhou Empire, and it was Zhang Lie himself who brought a rescue team in to extract them.

Zhang Lie struggled to turn his neck and he looked at the numb face of Yang Qing. His mind flashed with the image of the Cloud Water Cave and how Fang Ting struggled in the sea of fire. Her flesh was corroded and her soul was almost destroyed, but she kept on repeating someone's name.

The smile on the face of the youth in black disappeared and he became indifferent, "Senior Yang? He is your greatest love and you don't want to be separated from him no matter what?"

The damaged soul of the young lady caused her to lose all her

awareness. She could only reply confusedly, "As long as I can... remain...with Senior Yang, even if I can't reincarnate, I don't mind..."

The image in Zhang Lie's mind changed again. A youth with red hair appeared in front of him. It was illusory, but it was clear in his mind.

This youth seemed to be extremely fearless.

Zhang Lie's gaze became dimmer. That was his sworn friend, close brother and the person who formed the Liefeng Covenant along with him. To protect his own comrades, he sacrificed his life. He was Yue Hongfeng.

Yue Hongfeng's look became blur and it turned to the face of a young kid with red hair.

As time passed, this kid slowly became a 6 or 7 years old little girl. She had a look of worry, and complained about her thick brows.

Slowly, this little girl grew older and faced the same problem as him, as the Arctic State was devastated by the Great Zhou. She followed closely behind him. From such a young age, she had been through dangers that threatened her life.

This little girl slowly grew into a young lady. Her talent was not ordinary. With a little guidance, she was imparted with the Mantra of the Apocalyptic True Flame and the Apocalyptic Spear Technique.

As he spent more time with her, and faced the trials and tribulations of life along with her, Zhang Lie did not know when his heart had wavered for this young lady who was both his disciple and comrade.

Whereas this young lady also developed a romantic interest in him.

But as they faced the capture of the Great Zhou Empire, both

parties buried their romantic feelings in their hearts. The only way they expressed their feelings was through the Empty Spirit Jade Bracelet.

And now, the bracelet was finally crushed by Yue Hongyan.

"In fact, it should have been crushed earlier..." The image of how Yue Hongyan was in shock, fury, sorrow and disbelief when he killed everyone from the Liefeng Covenant surfaced in his mind.

Everything flashed across Zhang Lie's mind. After that, he slowly regained his awareness. As he looked at the countless souls coming towards him, he was reminded of his fate after everything that had happened and a strong sense of indignance filled him.

He was willing to die rather than return to the life of restraint he had before.

"I do love Hongyan, but I love myself more. Otherwise, how would I have hurt her so much? Although I didn't kill her, I left scars in her heart..." Zhang Lie shut his eyes, "Cowardly but brutal, selfish yet oppressive, this is who I am!"

In the next moment, the souls had disappeared, but Zhang Lie's battered soul was also swallowed by the River Styx Primordial Water.

The dim yellow River Styx Primordial Water turned black gradually, as it seeped into the battered soul of Zhang Lie. This turned his entire soul black, repressing him at the bottom of the River Styx inside the Pearl of Styx.

"When we return to the mountain and settle everything, I will pass him to you. If you want to travel out of the mountain, at least wait until Master has returned from his retreat." Wang Lin kept the Pearl of Styx and the projection of the Yama Imperial Palace appeared above his head. He kept all the souls of the Liefeng Covenant cultivators inside.

Yang Qing clasped his palm and fist at Wang Lin, "Thank you

Third Senior."

His expression remained the same, but he looked milder now. However, he was not filled with joy and elation having taken his revenge successfully.

Yang Qing opened his right palm and lowered his head. He saw a grain of gravel in the center of his palm.

After Yue Hongyan finished the battle, she sat on her knees in void space. She mediated quietly. Among the three who fought Zhang Lie, she was the only one who was injured. As the main offensive player, she was the one who resisted most of Zhang Lie's attack.

Even though Zhang Lie was gravely injured and she had the Seven Merciless Stars Armor to protect herself, the Royal Extermination Pole-Ax was very dominant in Zhang Lie's hands. It was still able to injure her.

Although Yue Hongyan was trying to heal her injuries, she still seemed a little distracted. As she managed to take her revenge, she could not exactly get to grips with reality yet.

Kang Nanhua remained calm. Although his Nascent Soul was hurt earlier and he fought Zhang Lie with an injury, his eyes still shone with a radiance never seen before.

In the sky, there seemed to be a light that covered Kang Nanhua, allowing him to resonate with the way of the Heavens and Earth subtly.

Today was the day that he managed to release himself from the chains that had been on him all these years. Although he was still weak in energy, his mind was more at ease. He was now much closer to the way of the Heavens and Earth, as if he could touch it.

If he could heal the injury of his Nascent Soul, Kang Nanhua would be able to break through the barriers to the Immortal Soul Stage.

Wang Lin looked at Kang Nanhua, "Congratulations, Elder Kang."

Kang Nanhua looked at Yang Qing and sighed slightly.

He still had something on his mind, which was his guilt towards both Yang Qing and Fang Ting.

When he was faced with the weak Zhang Lie and the trapped Yang Qing & the rest in the Crimson God-Exterminating Formation, Kang Nanhua had a huge dilemma. But he eventually figured things out and decided to release Zhang Lie, rushing to the formation to save Yang Qing & the others.

"Zhang Lie, I am different from you!"

His sonorous voice caused Zhang Lie to be shocked too. Zhang Lie watched as Kang Nanhua rushed to the Crimson God-Exterminating Formation.

But it's a pity that Fang Ting chose to give herself up in the end. Kang Nanhua was slow by one step. As he looked at the sorrowful Yang Qing, Kang Nanhua felt guilty, even though it's not his fault.

Kang Nanhua shook his head slightly and calmed his nerves. He asked Wang Lin, "What's the situation over at your side?"

Wang Lin said, "Sikong You, who is King Wuguan of the Ten Kings of Hell from the Hall of the Dead, was killed by King Chujiang and I. His magic treasure, the Ferocious Ghost Temple, was also taken away by King Chujiang. I suffered some minor injuries too."

He paused for a moment. His white hair behind his back swayed in the wind.

Wang Lin's gaze turned cold suddenly, "However, I feel something is very weird about Sikong You. I believe that he managed to cheat death like Zhang Lie earlier. But I can't be sure of that. If he really managed to scam all of us, he is much cleverer than Zhang Lie."

"And he must be willing to leave behind his greatest treasure." Kang Nanhua pondered for a moment. "From what you said, the Ferocious Ghost Temple is in the metaplasia realm. Sikong You did not invest all his effort on his spiritual ghosts and placed his entire resources into the magic treasure."

Kang Nanhua followed with, "If he did scam his death, his scheme must not be simple."

Wang Lin turned to look at Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing. As he saw that the both of them had already calmed themselves down, he said, "We have to return to Mount Yujing quickly. We have to focus on what's to come next."

Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing nodded their heads, "Third Senior, you are right."

Everyone thought that Wang Lin was a cool and merciless person. But to Yue Hongyan, Yang Qing and the rest who interacted with him frequently, they knew that Wang Lin was someone who was very tactical and mindful. It's just that he rarely opened his mouth, but he had always been this way.

This time, as the bunch of them from the Celestial Sect of Wonders were attacked by Sikong You and Zhang Lie, it was fair to say that the attack ended in a failure.

Besides a few Nascent Soul Stage cultivators, the Hall of the Dead lost King Wuguan and King Qinguang. Their losses were indeed huge.

Although this was partially due to an internal conflict between Sikong You, Zhang Lie and King Chujiang, the end result was that the Celestial Sect of Wonders emerged as the huge victors. They even took the Royal Extermination Pole-Ax of Zhang Lie and the Yin-Yang Soul-Dissipating Drum.

The only loss that they suffered was probably the loss of Fang Ting, as well as the ensuing trouble because of the case of the

poisoned cities.

Overall, the Celestial Sect of Wonders did not suffer a huge disadvantage. Since Zhang Lie was curbed, most of their indignance had been vented out.

Under such a circumstance, the Celestial Sect of Wonders would not find trouble with the Hall of the Dead. This was understandable too. Even without Lin Feng showing his face to deal with the problem, the outside world was also unable to see how strong the Celestial Sect of Wonders was.

But there would be some who would continue to harbor ill-intentions. Thus, Wang Lin and the rest did not stay any longer. They returned to the mountain quickly. On one hand, they were minimizing the dangers they were exposed to. On another hand, as they returned to the mountain, they could strengthen the powers over at Mount Yujing.

As they flew in void space, a crack opened in void space suddenly. Boundless Buddhist light shone and loud chants started to resonate.

Five monks flew out of void space. Two of them blocked Wang Lin while another two blocked Yue Hongyan, Kang Nanhua and Yang Qing.

The remaining monk opened his hand and grabbed Zhou Yuncong!

Yang Qing immediately recognized this monk as he saw his cheeky laughter.

"Monk Bao Sheng! Golden Cicada Master!"

Chapter 824: Revelation!

During the travels to the Ying Sea before, Yang Qing and Xiao Yan went together. Yang Qing witnessed Xiao Yan killing the Marquis of Jinghuan, Liang An. During then, a young monk appeared and attempted to assist Liang An. But he was forced back by Yan Mingyue and those from the Great Zhou Empire.

After that, as the details were reported to Lin Feng, Lin Feng managed to uncover the identity of this monk.

Monk Bao Sheng. The Demonic Saint, Golden Cicada Master, cultivated the Buddhist mantras of the Great Thunderclap Temple and developed this monk avatar, with the cultivation of the second level of the Golden Form of Buddha.

Right now, Monk Bao Sheng wore a smile on his face as he appeared in front of Yang Qing. Above his head, Buddhist lights shot out and condensed to form a huge Buddha spell body. This Buddha was seated atop of a huge lotus flower. In front of the lotus flower, there were eight horses that carried crescents and thrones. In the right hand of this Buddha, there were prayer beads. In his left hand, he held a bell. He was Ratna-Sambavha, one of the five Dhyani Buddhas.

And out of the two monks in front of Wang Lin, one looked peaceful. He was a frail monk and had a tanned complexion. He was so thin that he looked like a bag of bones.

Above the head of this monk, Buddhist light was projected, converting to form a huge ancient Buddha. The body of the Buddha was pure golden in color and his body shone with a blue light. He sat on a throne lifted by eight elephants. He held a vajra and a bell. It was the Acalanatha Spell Body cultivated from the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra.

The other monk was expressionless, but the Buddhist light from his face revealed a sense of perfection. The Buddhist light above

his head gathered to form the Amoghasiddhi Spell Body. The spell body carried two vajras with his right hand and a bell with his left hand.

These two monks were another two Buddhist avatars of the Golden Cicada Master, the Acalanatha Monk and the Amoghasiddhi Monk.

The Acalanatha Monk blocked Wang Lin's path while the Amoghasiddhi Monk held off the Fire Elder that was released from the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner.

This Amoghasiddhi Monk of the Golden Cicada Master was well-versed in the abhijnas of Buddhism. He was not inferior to Monk Da Kong that challenged Zhu Yi in the Ying Sea.

Besides them, there was also an old monk. He seemed very elderly and his face was filled with wrinkles. His white brows drooped down and his body seemed a little saggy too.

The Buddhist light above this elderly monk's head also gathered to form another huge Buddha. The Buddha had a golden body which shone with a red radiance. As it sat above a lotus floor and a full moon, the throne which he was on was lifted by eight peacocks. He held a lotus in his right hand and a bell in his left hand. It was the Amitabha Spell Body.

This was the Golden Cicada Master's fourth Buddhist Avatar, the Amitabha Monk. He stood quietly in void space and held the fort for Acalanatha, Amoghasiddhi and Ratna-Sambhava.

The second level of the Golden Form of Buddha of Monk Bao Sheng was already enough to block Kang Nanhua, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing.

The Amoghasiddhi Monk was also capable of dealing with the Fire Elder, whereas the Acalanatha Monk stopped Wang Lin. Along with the Amitabha Monk to hold the fort, they had a good control of the situation.

The last Buddhist avatar of the Golden Cicada Master, the Vairocana Monk, could capture Zhou Yuncong easily.

Because the Vairocana Sutra of the Golden Cicada Master was not complete, only the Vairocana Monk was in the first level of the Golden Form of Buddha. But it was sufficient to deal with Zhou Yuncong, who was only in the Aurous Core Stage.

Zhou Yuncong was powerful and ferocious, but if his enemy's cultivation realm was too high above his, he could do nothing.

Both the eyes of Yang Qing spurted fire, but the Ratna-Sambhava Monk revealed the Ratna-Sambhava Spell Body to block his way. Kang Nanhua and Yue Hongyan were also helpless.

After the Golden Cicada Master's five avatars captured Zhou Yuncong, they quickly escaped through void space.

"Relay my greetings to your Master. Our little friend here will follow me to the Barren Expanses for a few days. Don't miss him too much." The Golden Cicada Master's voice sounded in void space. He recited a Buddhist chant and disappeared.

Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan, Yang Qing and Kang Nanhua were all in shock.

A descendant disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders had been snatched away. This was something never seen or heard before. This was the biggest humiliation ever since the Celestial Sect of Wonders was founded.

But the Golden Cicada Master was too strong. Forgetting the five avatars of the Golden Cicada Master, the Golden Cicada Master himself was an Immemorial Great Demon who had reached the Vipralopa Realm. Even if the entire Celestial Sect of Wonders, barring Lin Feng, collaborated to challenge him, they might not be his match. Only Lin Feng was able to challenge him.

"Why did he only capture Yuncong? What are his intentions?" Kang Nanhua took in a deep breath and forced himself to calm

down.

Wang Lin's white hair swayed in the wind and he looked extremely brutal at this point. He was like a volcano that was about to erupt, "Besides trying to test the mettle of the Celestial Sect of Wonders in light of the appearance of Mount Yujing, I believe he must have other motives for doing what he did. That's why he did not touch the rest of us and only took Yuncong away."

Yue Hongyan's eyes started to burn with flames, "This demon's cultivation is too high. Master is still retreating. Even if all of us come together, we can only overcome his avatars, but not him."

"He must be plotting something. Yuncong's life should be safe in the short-term. This is not over. We have to save Yuncong in the future and make him pay the price for what he just did!"

Wang Lin grabbed onto the pole of the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner and his fingertips started to turn pale because he was grabbing the pole too tightly, "Now, we have more pressing concerns."

"We don't know when Master will come out of his retreat. We are also helpless against the Golden Cicada Master as of now. The Golden Cicada Master will know that Master is not on the mountain. If news of this spread, this may attract the attention of the other great powers who are against us."

Kang Nanhua nodded his head, "Inform Xiao Yan and the rest immediately. Ask them to make preparations quickly. We have to return to Mount Yujing as soon as possible too. We can only avenge today's humiliation in the future when Master Lin is out from his retreat."

"We are unaware of the Golden Cicada Master's scheme. We must be wary that he has other schemes apart from abducting Yuncong."

Wang Lin turned his head to look at Yang Qing, who was silent throughout. Yang Qing gritted his teeth and a repetitive sound

generated from his teeth biting one another rang out.

Yang Qing lifted his head suddenly and he revealed the same look of ferocity as Wang Lin earlier. As the two of them looked at each other, Yang Qing shut his eyes and said, "Don't worry, Senior. I know my limits. We have to take into account the sect first. Let's return to Mount Yujing!"

Wang Lin turned to look at Yue Hongyan. Yue Hongyan nodded her head too.

The three of them sighed and the same thought surfaced in their minds, "I wonder how Master is doing?"

Lin Feng was now in the Spirit Sea, trying to sense the brilliance of the Spirit Sea. At the same time, he was comprehending the changes and attempted to find a way of leaving the place.

After sensing that Mount Yujing had revealed itself, Lin Feng was worried. If he did not return soon enough, the revelation of Mount Yujing would attract evil intentions from others.

When that happened, people would try to test out their theories one by one. If it was exposed that he was trapped in the Spirit Sea and not present in the Greater World, the various enemies of the sect would target the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

The Great Zhou Empire had a bad reputation. They were enemies with many great powers. As for the Celestial Sect of Wonders, their affinity with others was average. They had many allies, but they had many enemies too. This was the inevitable result of a rising power.

Although the Spirit Sea would help to protect Mount Yujing, Lin Feng was still worried about a lot of things outside of Mount Yujing.

Those who were powerful were bound to be the target of others.

The light ball in the Yin-Yang Sea on Mount Yujing, the white jade pillar Zhu Yi obtained from the Yingzhou Celestial Mountain,

the Heaven-Destroying Sword, the Yingzhou Celestial Mountain and the resources of the Celestial Wonders World...

Any of these items were sufficient to leave others envious. The Penglai Celestial Mountain and the Trayastrimsa Elixir of Creation were not even included yet.

With so many treasures, there's no doubt that many other great powers would be tempted to make a move on the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

While there might be instability arising from the collusion between the enemies, it would just take clear-mindedness on the part of the leaders of these collusions to allay any worries and further strengthen their teamwork.

Moreover, they could remain banded together even after they got what they wanted. When that happened, even if Lin Feng returned to the Greater World, it would still be difficult for him to retrieve everything that belonged to the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Huge profits could cause cracks in the alliances of the different powers, but a sense of crisis could make these alliances stronger too.

"I hope that Xiao Yan and the rest can manage the situation." Lin Feng pondered while advancing forward in the Spirit Sea.

Right now, in the Spirit Sea, there seemed to be countless transparent, light belts. These light belts intersected with one another. Each of these light belts seemed to contain a profound concept, which greatly enlightened Lin Feng.

As he figured out these concepts, Lin Feng did not only benefit in terms of his cultivation. He also developed a deeper understanding of the Spirit Se.

"The Great Dao is filled with countless concepts. While all of them may be based on the same foundation, they are also different in their own ways. Why do these light belts give me such a weird

sensation?" Lin Feng was curious. These light belts might be structured, but they were in fact formless. They only revealed different types of concepts, and did not carry anything tangible on them.

But it was clear that these light belts seemed to be entangled with one another, as if they had a tangible form. Furthermore, a sense of messiness was exuded from these light belts, which did not tally with the environment of the Spirit sea.

Lin Feng thought of something and placed more attention on the formless light belts that entangled with one another. He attempted to feel the concepts within them.

After that, he discovered that the way of the Heavens and Earth propagated by these light belts seemed to be incomplete.

As he kept in mind this weird feeling, Lin Feng continued to progress forward. Suddenly, he saw a light projection flashing.

Lin Feng inched closer to the light projection and saw that it was enlarging. At the end, it seemed to fill the entire place.

"Oh?" Lin Feng stopped in his tracks. Behind him, it was still the void Spirit Sea world. But in front of him, there was a bright ocean. As he stood on the boundary between the two worlds, he could feel a sudden jerking movement from the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl.

Lin Feng did not rush to retrieve the pearl. Rather, he sensed the world in front of him that seemed to contain boundless light.

From that side of the world, Lin Feng could subtly feel many transparent light belts extending out. Lin Feng pondered, "These light belts convey an incomplete version of the way of the Heavens and Earth. The source of this incompleteness seems to originate from here."

Chapter 825: A Man Just Like Miao Shihao

Lin Feng thought of something and he expanded his supernatural awareness. He discovered that someone was present where the two worlds intersected.

That person was an elder who looked refined and peaceful. He was sitting on his knees at the boundary of the two worlds.

Lin Feng looked at him and retrieved a stone talisman. The stone talisman rose up and started to shine with a radiance. The stone talisman, which had always been very ordinary, started to exude a miraculous, spiritual aura.

As he felt this aura, the body of the elder jerked and he looked towards Lin Feng. When he noticed the stone talisman in Lin Feng's hand, he was stunned.

"Are you the Flowing Waves Holy Man?" Lin Feng asked calmly. The stunned look on the elder's face disappeared and he regained his peaceful look once again. But as his gaze flashed, he was more and more surprised. He looked at Lin Feng before nodding his head slowly, "I am indeed the Flowing Waves Holy Man. What should I refer to you as? I can't recognize you."

When the Flowing Waves Holy Man entered the Spirit Sea, Lin Feng was yet to make his mark in the Grand Celestial World. Naturally, the Flowing Waves Holy Man was unable to recognize him.

Lin Feng glanced at the Flowing Waves Holy Man, "According to what the Kui Cow King and the Spiritual Sea Horse King mentioned, the Flowing Waves Holy Man was in the Immortal Soul First Level. But now, he is in the Immortal Soul Second Level."

Lin Feng could see through the cultivation realm of the Flowing Waves Holy Man, but the Flowing Waves Holy Man could not do

the same to him. Lin Feng did not seem to have any cultivation. He did not even exude any aura.

Lin Feng smiled, "I am Lin Feng, the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. We have not met before. But I have interacted with the Kui Cow King and Spiritual Sea Horse King who were both under you in the past. They requested me to find you. This stone talisman was also taken from the Kui Cow King."

The Flowing Waves Holy Man looked at Lin Feng and did not reply immediately. He was a peaceful and generous person, thus he organized a spiritual forum in the past to help those in the East Sea to cultivate independently.

But this did not mean that he believed Lin Feng's words so easily.

"They are indeed thoughtful. I unintentionally walked into this plane of space very long ago and lost all connection with the outside world. I am also unable to let them know how I am doing." The Flowing Waves Holy Man replied slowly. "All these years, besides you, I have never seen anyone entering this place. I was starting to believe that I will spend my entire life here alone. Seeing you now is my fortune."

"If I am not wrong, this must be the most mysterious Spirit Sea out of the Grand Celestial Seven Seas. To cultivate here, it is still considered a fortunate thing."

"But when I first came in, I met with an accident. Thus, I am unable to stand up to greet you. I have made a laughing stock of myself. I hope you are not too offended."

Lin Feng observed the Flowing Waves Holy Man carefully and saw that the lower part of his body extended with many formless light belts. These light belts were connected to those from the other world (with the bright ocean) and seemed to have extended from there.

The Flowing Waves Holy Man was restrained by these light belts,

thus he couldn't stand up.

Lin Feng asked, "How did this happen?"

The Flowing Waves Holy Man sighed and retrieved a stone talisman from his pocket. It looked the same as the one Lin Feng had, as if they were supposed to exist together. But it was filled with cracks, revealing that it could not be used anymore. "I obtained this stone talisman by chance. After that, under its guidance, I left the East Sea and came to the Kunlun Mountains."

"Over there, I found a stairway to Heaven, formed from sunlight." The Flowing Waves Holy Man recalled.

As Lin Feng heard this, he nodded his head slightly. The sunlight stairway of the Flowing Waves Holy Man seemed to be similar to what Kang Nanhua saw in the past.

Both the stone talisman and the stairway must have caused the revelation of a path induced by the Spirit Sea itself. It had nothing to do with the Great Void Sect and Hades' Emperor.

Just like the sealed Netherworld Sea, some spatial cracks would open at times. Very fast, they would seal again. But the cracks that opened at the Netherworld Sea were fairly stable. Whereas this sunlight stairway to the Spirit Sea was unpredictable.

The Flowing Waves Holy Man continued with his story, "I walked up the stairway and immediately felt a strong repression from the Greater World. It was frightening."

"During then, I could sense the brilliance of the Great Dao. I was then sucked into the Spirit Sea."

The Flowing Waves Holy Man looked down at the light belts and sighed, "It's a pity that when I first entered the Spirit Sea, I landed here and was entangled by these light belts. Ever since then, I couldn't move myself."

After Lin Feng heard what he said, he nodded his head and stepped across the body of the Flowing Waves Holy Man. He

stepped closer and closer towards the ocean and felt its power concept.

Although the ocean was bright, as compared to the world in the Spirit Sea, Lin Feng could only feel a great degree of distortion from the eye-blinding brightness.

The Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl was jerking tremendously and Big Luo's soul inside was unsure of what to do.

Lin Feng comforted Big Luo, but he did not rush to retrieve the pearl. He continued to sense the brilliance of the ocean in front of him.

Through the weird movement of the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl, Lin Feng deduced that this ocean, which did not seem to fit with the world of the Spirit Sea, had something to do with the Hades' Emperor.

At this point, the world of the Spirit Sea seemed to shake a little. The countless light belts also release a radiance slowly.

Boundless movement of spiritual energy filled the entire space and they moved with a rhythm, just like the waves in an ocean.

And now, the spiritual energy rushed towards the ocean where Lin Feng and the Flowing Waves Holy Man were.

"This sudden wave of spiritual energy originated from a Great Void Sect cultivator who also entered this place." Lin Feng thought of this. "The Great Void Sect had a deep understanding of the Spirit Sea in the first place. They are now trying to remove this ocean and the marks that the Hades' Emperor left in the past.

The ocean did not react violently to the approaching wave of spiritual energy. It did not have an urge to resist the spiritual energy either. It remained calm as it allowed the spiritual energy to come.

Lin Feng's pupils shrank. He felt as if the ocean was a deep valley, as it engulfed the spiritual energy that came towards it.

It was as if a huge, bottomless, oceanic trench had appeared. The ocean water surged in, but the trench could never be filled.

After the spiritual energy had rushed in, they started to calm down. It's not that the spiritual energy had all been engulfed. Rather, the spiritual energy seemed to discover the oddity of the ocean and they decided to stop. They wanted to find out what's wrong before settling the problem.

Lin Feng and the Flowing Waves Holy Man were not in danger. The spiritual energy did not harm them, but Lin Feng would not treat them as harmless. It's just that the spiritual energy was aiming the ocean and not the two of them on this occasion.

As the spiritual energy retreated, the Flowing Waves Holy Man creased his brows and commented, "This is my first time seeing something like this."

Lin Feng replied, "This must be the doing of a Great Void Sect cultivator."

The Flowing Waves Holy Man was stunned, "The Great Void Sect?"

Lin Feng answered calmly, "If I'm not wrong, the Great Void Sect was able to enter the Spirit Sea at will."

"And this ocean in front of us was created by the Hades' Emperor in the past. The birth of this ocean also prevented the Great Void Sect from entering the Spirit Sea at will. If they wanted to enter, they needed to have some luck, just like you."

"Right now, the Great Void Sect has found a method of entering the Spirit Sea. But I don't think it's as convenient as before. That's why they are trying to reform this Spirit Sea and cause it to return to how it was before the Hades' Emperor came."

The Flowing Waves Holy Man was stunned. He looked at Lin Feng hesitantly, "Then you are..."

Lin Feng smiled and did not continue speaking. He allowed the

Flowing Waves Holy Man to guess. His focus returned to the Spirit Sea which had regained its peace again.

"It's not easy summoning the spiritual energy just now. The Great Void Sect has such a good control of the Spirit Sea?" Lin Feng's expression did not change, but he was deep in thought, "Did they have such an ability in the past, or were they able to develop a better control after the doing of the Hades' Emperor?"

As he was pondering, Lin Feng's pupils shrank suddenly. He could subtly spot a light projection that surfaced after the spiritual energy had retreated.

There were two people in the projection, one male and one female. The female, who landed behind, had charming facial features and she hugged a circular mirror in her arms.

The outline of the mirror was confusing. In the mirror, the scenery kept on changing. Flowers bloomed and wilted, waves rose and declined, but the most attention-seeking part of it was a Moon, that went through its waxing and waning cycle.

From a full Moon, it became a half-Moon, before turning into a crescent. Eventually, the Moon disappeared. But a while later, the Moon appeared again. It slowly became a full Moon once again.

"Mirror, Flower, Water and Moon Technique..." Lin Feng squinted his eyes and noticed that the lady with the mirror turned her attention towards the guy in front of her. From her gaze, a deep sense of admiration could be observed, as well as a hint of romantic love.

Lin Feng turned his attention towards the guy, "I did not think of this..."

This was a handsome man and his facial features seemed to be flawless.

The man wore a calm look and he appeared very elegant.

Between his brows, there was an image of a full Moon that

underwent countless changes, reflecting the changes in the shape of the Moon.

What was most shocking was that this man looked like Miao Shihao.

Lin Feng peered over at the light projection. His focus was drawn to the man, before he switched it to the lady and the mirror in her arms. After that, his attention was back on the man again.

This man and the lady were both wearing a long robe. On their robes, the picture of a white cloud was sewed onto them. This was the symbol of the Great Void Sect.

Although it was only a light projection and did not exist in reality, Lin Feng could still confirm that the cultivations of these two people were on the higher end.

"For the Great Void Sect to summon the spiritual energy earlier, they may have something that aided them. This thing came from these two people." Lin Feng retracted his gaze, "Although the situation at the Spirit Sea is unclear, I'm still able to understand some things."

Chapter 826: Saving the Flowing Waves

Holy Man, Obtaining the Golden Seal

Although there were only minor clues previously, Lin Feng still managed to derive some clues. These clues gathered in his head to form a guess.

The view in the light projection proved Lin Feng's guess

That man might look similar to Miao Shihao, but Lin Feng had never met this guy before. In fact, no one in the entire Divine Lands had seen this man before.

But the name of this man was reputable in the human cultivation world. However, those who were of lower cultivation or who were too young might not have heard of his name before. After all, the gap in their generations was too huge. But those who were more senior in the cultivation world were aware of this guy.

He was one of the Four Immemorial Heroes of the Great Void Sect during the Antiquity Age, Yue Huatian.

In the past, the Great Void Holy Man had many Immediate Disciples. But the ones who were more reputable, and at the same time were more outstanding, were the Four Immemorial Heroes of the Great Void. They were also known as the "Ri Yue Xing Chen", which was the combination of their names.

Wen Chiyang, Yue Huatian, Yan Xinghe and Huang Chen. (Translator's Note: The word "Ri" and "Yang" refers to the Sun in Chinese, thus the "Ri" in "Ri Yue Xing Chen" refers to Wen Chiyang.)

Among the four of them, Huang Chen entered the sect the earliest. He was also the oldest. Since the start of the Primordial Age, he had already become a disciple of the Great Void Holy Man. He helped the Great Void Holy Man to establish the Great Void Sect went through the entire Primordial Age, until the Antiquity

Age. He also experienced the great war that ravaged during the transition between these two ages.

But it was a pity that he perished early too. At the beginning of the Antiquity Age, during the war to kill Emperor Jue, also known as Xuan Shang, Huang Chen was killed by Emperor Jue and he died young.

Whereas the most powerful of the four of them was Wen Chiyang. He was recognized as the second most powerful after the Great Void Holy Man. Even though he perished eventually, he left his mark in the history of the Grand Celestial World.

Everyone acknowledged that Wen Chiyang had the abilities to ascend the throne as a human emperor, but he rejected the position like his Master.

Besides Wen Chiyang, Yan Xinghe was the second leader of the Great Void Sect after the Great Void Holy Man went to the Dead Sea. He made a huge contribution in the resistance against the demon clan. After that, he even worked with the Emperor of the Ancients to depose the Hades' Emperor.

But during that war, Yan Xinghe perished along with the Hades' Emperor.

What was worth mentioning was that Yan Xinghe was the ancestor of Yan Nanlai, the current leader of the Great Void Sect. His blood lineage carried on till now, which was something very rare in the human cultivation world. In every generation of his lineage, there would be a talent that rose.

The most mysterious of the lot was Yue Huatian. No one from the outside world ever saw his true appearance. Even in the Great Void Sect, there were very little people who actually saw the true appearance of Yue Huatian. Even till this day, there had been no projections of his image that had leaked out before.

The identity of Yue Huatian was known, but his true appearance

remained a mystery.

Yue Huatian followed the Great Void Sect and the Buddha to the Dead Sea. They all lost contact after that. Whether he was alive or dead also became a mystery.

As compared to him, the outside world was more familiar with his disciple, the Water Moon Holy Woman, Li Jingyuan.

Li Jingyuan's image leaked and Lin Feng ever saw her before.

She was the lady who hugged the circular mirror.

With Li Jingyuan following behind him as well as the symbol on his own forehead, Yue Huatian shared a tight relationship with the Great Void Sect. His cultivation was also very high.

With all these evidences, Lin Feng could confirm that the man who looked like Miao Shihao was Yue Huatian of the Immemorial Talents of the Great Void Sect.

As Lin Feng looked at both Yue Huatian's and Li Jingyuan's faces, the messy clues in his head started to become clearer.

Lin Feng pondered in his heart, "There's still very little regarding the Great Void Sect. Although it's unknown whether Yue Huatian is alive or dead, there is at least a clear indication that he went with the Great Void Holy Man to the Dead Sea."

"But with regards to Li Jingyuan, her whereabouts are unknown. She was quite famous during the Antiquity Age, but she soon disappeared without a trace. Without any news, it's difficult to confirm whether she's dead. Li Jingyuan was already in the Immortal Soul Third Level, thus it should have been quite a big thing if she's dead already."

"I believe that not many people would know this in the Great Void Sect today. I believe only a few of them understand the truth. Besides them, only Shihao is aware."

Lin Feng shook his head slightly and retracted his emotions. His

gaze shifted between the world of the Spirit Sea and the ocean.

"From what it seems, I think we can confirm that the Great Void Sect has a deep understanding of the Spirit Sea." Lin Feng thought, "Yue Huatian and Li Jingyuan both entered the Spirit Sea, thus they were able to leave behind treasures that could influence the Spirit Sea. These treasures were then used by the current Great Void Sect cultivators to summon the wave of spiritual energy.

As Lin Feng pondered, he continued to observe the ocean in front of him. After pondering for a moment, he retrieved the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl. Suddenly, a huge amount of radiance flashed from the pearl and streaks and streaks of flowing light shot out of the pearl. They extended towards the ocean.

As these flowing lights encountered the ocean, a huge suction power came from the ocean and threatened to suck the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl within.

Lin Feng lifted up his palms and chopped lightly at the space. The Fences of the Heavens was activated and stopped the suction power of the ocean. The Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl remained stable in Lin Feng's palm.

As he saw this scene, the Flowing Waves Holy Man was surprised again.

Lin Feng turned to look at him and asked calmly, "I believe you possess certain things that have been subjected to the suction of this ocean, don't you?"

The gaze of the Flowing Waves Holy Man flashed and he sighed, "Leader...of the Celestial Sect of Wonders? You are indeed sharp. Because of this, I am restrained by the light bells and am unable to move freely."

He looked at Lin Feng and said, "Truth be told, besides the stone talisman, I also obtained a seal inadvertently. With the guidance of both the seal and the stone talisman, I was able to enter the Spirit

Sea through the sunlight stairway.

As I was distracted, the seal was sucked away by the ocean from me. As I panicked, I unleashed my Immortal Soul to hold back the seal. But who knew that I was also restrained by the ocean. By a stroke of luck, I was not sucked into the ocean. But I can't move freely as a result."

"This Spirit Sea is filled with the way of the Great Tao. There's boundless spiritual energy. Over here, I managed to break through the bottleneck that I have been facing all these years and cultivated the virtual entity. As my powers increased, I managed to break free of the restraints on the upper half of my body. But the lower half of my body still continues to be restrained."

Lin Feng nodded his head and did not add on anything. He unleashed the Fences of the Heavens again and straightened his palm like a knife. He slashed down towards the light belts that restrained the Flowing Waves Holy Man.

The Flowing Waves Holy Man jerked and felt that the light belts beneath him were starting to degrade.

He was surprised and elated at the same time. He revealed his virtual entity, which was a huge patch of sea. The sea was vast. As its powers combined with Lin Feng, the restraint of the light belts was overcome.

When the Flowing Waves Holy Man managed to free himself, he felt a sense of freedom. He immediately thanked Lin Feng, "It's all thanks to the resourcefulness of Master Lin that I have managed to break free from the restraints. I am eternally grateful to Master Lin."

Lin Feng smiled, "You are too kind. I promised the Kui Cow King and the Spiritual Sea Horse King that if I managed to find you on this journey, I will help you to leave this place if you were trapped. But if you wanted to stay, then I just had to pass news to them."

The Flowing Waves Holy Man shook his sleeves and a purplish-golden seal flew out. The seal landed in front of Lin Feng.

As he saw that the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl was subjected to the suction power of the ocean, he knew that Lin Feng would need this purplish-golden seal of his.

Lin Feng did not even ask yet, but the Flowing Waves Holy Man had already presented the seal to him. On one hand, he was grateful for Lin Feng's help. On the other hand, as he saw what happened just now, he knew that Lin Feng's powers were above him. If Lin Feng wanted to obtain the seal forcefully from him, he would be unable to stop Lin Feng.

As he saw the Flowing Waves Holy Man presenting the seal to him, Lin Feng was slightly embarrassed, "Since this is the case, I shall thank you for the gift."

The Flowing Waves Holy Man shook his head and replied, "Master Lin, you don't have to stand on ceremony. We all know that the power of this treasure can't be fully unleashed in my hands. Since you are so powerful, you may be able to better use it."

Lin Feng received the seal over and saw that the upper half of the seal was engraved with the image of a carving that was half human and half demon. It was a Hades Beast!

"Indeed..." Lin Feng thought of something. He asked the Flowing Waves Holy Man, "This seal is also from the East Sea?"

The Flowing Waves Holy Man nodded his head, "Yes. It's obtained from the sea region near the Luofu Mystical Island in the East Sea."

Lin Feng did not speak and Big Luo was also silent. That was the place that he once lived in.

Even after the happenings at the Penglai Celestial Mountain and his cultivation all these years, Big Luo was still unclear of his own situation. But he was able to figure out a few concepts along the

way.

This seal engraved with the carving of the Hades Beast might be related to him too.

Lin Feng unleashed a few streaks of mana, which entered the seal and cultivated it. He discovered that there was nothing very valuable inside. There were only a few formations that seemed more outstanding.

One of the formation resonated with the ocean. There was another formation that connected with the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl. At the same time, it connected with the soul of Big Luo inside the pearl.

This second formation contained way concepts that had supplementary effects to one's powers. It would be useful for both Big Luo and the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl.

Lin Feng lifted both the seal and the pearl. In void space, a bright radiance shone. The seal was infused within the pearl and the size of the pearl increased a notch.

Frightening purple light surged out from the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl. The divine patterns in the light shook the Heavens, and even the countless Great Tao concepts of the Spirit Sea reacted. They all shook together. The originally peaceful wave of spiritual energy started to rumble again. But it's just that this movement was initiated by the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl.

The ocean in front of Lin Feng experienced a change. Within the ocean, there was a sudden trembling motion that seemed to spark the movement of waves.

An image started to take shape and surfaced in front of Lin Feng and the Flowing Waves Holy Man.

As the both of them looked at this image, they were both stunned.

"Damn...it!" Lin Feng cursed. Fortunately, he did not shout it out

loud.

Chapter 827: Two Elements Chapter of the Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtues

The image in front of Lin Feng and the Flowing Waves Holy Man was one that left even Immortal Soul Stage cultivators shocked.

Amidst a vast flowing radiance in the Heavens and Earth, there was a huge alternate plane of space. The shape of this space was very weird. It was like a vast plot of flat ground that connected with the Greater World. It was like a layer that was coated on the surface of the Greater World.

But on closer look, it felt as if this alternate plane of space was an independent entity on its own.

It was mysterious as well as unpredictable.

As Lin Feng and the Flowing Waves Holy Man saw this, they could feel that this weird alternate plane of space was the Spirit Sea that they were in.

And the Spirit Sea in that image started to experience a huge distortion. It was like a piece of paper that had been slightly crushed by someone, revealing a few paper wrinkles.

As the image changed, the internal region of the Spirit Sea was revealed. It was a formless, vast plot of land.

But right now, in the Spirit Sea, there was a sudden outburst of a tidal wave never seen before. This caused the originally peaceful Spirit Sea to experience what seemed like a tsunami.

In the Spirit Sea, there was a figure standing there. The four limbs and facial features of the figure portrayed a human-like appearance. But there was a complicated purplish pattern on the body of this figure, as if it was carved on it.

The hair on its head was silvery-white in color. This hair extended down the spine of the body of this figure, all the way

until the tailbone area.

There was a huge tail that remained behind this figure. There were three horns on the head of this figure, two on each side of the head and one just at the center of the forehead. There were many runes on these horns.

Purple light started to expand out and even the Spirit Sea was moved. A frightening aura spread out, as if a conqueror had descended.

On the face of this figure, which resembled a human, a look of dominance and might surged.

A previous Holy Demonic Emperor, leader of the Hades' Tribe, the Hades Emperor!

Lin Feng's pupils shrank. He could clearly see that as the Hades' Dark Mantra of the Hades' Emperor shone, some of the formless light belts which contained the concepts of Great Dao had started to degrade.

Following that, the Hades' Emperor opened his mouth and made a movement towards the world of the Spirit Sea in void space.

He bit the Spirit Sea!

The Hades Emperor became extremely huge and opened his mouth. He bit hard in void space and countless purplish lights shone. The formless world was torn apart as he bit hard in void space!

Previously, as Lin Feng and the Flowing Waves Holy Man looked at the Spirit Sea from the outside, it was as if the entire Spirit Sea had distorted. The source of this distortion came from him!

The entire Spirit Sea lit up and the streaks of light belts intersected. They shook and countless runes appeared. The spiritual energy in the Spirit Sea dissipated and this frightening scene left Lin Feng feeling petrified.

This was a frightening strength that could kill an Immortal Soul Third Level cultivator at will. It was even greater than the Power-Destroying Catastrophe and the Five Decays of Heaven and Man.

Not only was all matter on Earth about to destruct, it seemed as if the entire Greater World was about to reach its end.

But what was more shocking was the Hades Emperor. Even against the frightening repression of the world of the Spirit Sea, the Hades' Dark Mantra around him continued to surge. The purplish light was crushed continuously, but he did not relax.

He even became more violent. A deafening noise resonated in the hearts of both Lin Feng and the Flowing Waves Holy Man. They felt extremely uncomfortable because of this noise. It was as if this sound could tear apart their Immortal Souls.

Lin Feng was still fine. He summoned his powers and calmed his nerves. But the Flowing Waves Holy Man groaned and he revealed his virtual entity to resist the sound.

The both of them were stunned. They had such a feeling even though they just looked at the image.

Within the image, the Hades Emperor bit off a hole in the vast Spirit Sea.

Countless, damaged Great Dao runes distorted, unleashing an eye-blinding and devastating radiance. There was a huge sense of conflict within the radiance. Eventually, the radiance converted into an ocean.

Because of the birth of the ocean, the entire Spirit Sea jerked violently.

The powers of the Spirit Sea became even more violent, forcing the Hades Emperor out of it. He was kicked out of the spatial boundaries of the Spirit Sea!

Although he was eventually kicked out, the face of the Hades Emperor still revealed a maniacal smile. Although he smiled, he

kept on gritting his teeth. Between his teeth, a subtle radiance could be seen shining.

Lin Feng and the Flowing Waves Holy Man were in a daze as they witnessed this scene. They were shocked by how powerful the Hades Emperor was.

"This guy is indeed very powerful. He managed to bite a hole in the Spirit Sea!" Lin Feng could not regain his awareness and he shook his head slightly, "No wonder he was claimed to be the most powerful cultivator of all time. His powers are already extremely shocking, and now, he managed to swallow a corner of the Spirit Sea. When he recovers from the injury from the repression by the Spirit Sea, his powers will be much greater than what we just saw!"

The Flowing Waves Holy Man opened his mouth in shock, "This demon is too brutal."

Lin Feng sighed and turned to look at the Spirit Sea behind him, before looking at the ocean in front of him, "So this is it. The ocean that is in front of us is actually the incomplete Spirit Sea because a part of it was bitten off."

"It's just that the Spirit Sea is miraculous on its own. It managed to balance itself. Although such a damage has occurred, the Spirit Sea did not collapse completely."

"All these years, the Spirit Sea has continued to heal itself. Now that people from the Great Void Sect have entered this world, I believe it will hasten the restoration of the Spirit Sea. Following this healing process, I believe that their understanding of the Spirit Sea will deepen at the same time. In this case, the wave of spiritual energy that we saw earlier must have been part of the healing process."

Lin Feng pondered for a while before he turned to look at the Spirit Sea. His pupils shrank, "Cultivating over here will be very beneficial, as the spiritual energy is abundant. For Immortal Soul Second Level cultivators at the peak of their realm, it will be even

more advantageous for them. Cultivating over here will greatly increase their chances of reaching the Immortal Soul Third Level."

"This place is also very suitable for one to comprehend and create new mantras." Lin Feng placed his hands behind his back. On his forehead, a Taiji Diagram appeared and kept on revolving. Lin Feng was thinking about his own Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtues.

In the ocean right in front of him, the image that appeared earlier disappeared. But following that, it resonated with the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl and Big Luo.

A huge number of talismans and incantations surged into the pearl, witnessed by Lin Feng and Big Luo.

These talismans and incantations were left behind by the Hades Emperor. They represented his understanding of the concept of all life during his cultivation.

The Hades Emperor swallowed a part of the Spirit Sea. But as he resisted the Spirit Sea, he engraved much of the essence of his cultivation on the talismans and incantations.

As radiances shone, it felt as if the ocean was extending out to cover Lin Feng and the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl. It seemed like it was converting into a huge light ball. It's just that half of the light ball reached till the space of the ocean, while the other half remained in the space of the Spirit Sea.

Lin Feng's eyes seemed to have changed their looks. In one eye, the image of life creation and destruction was shown. As the Eight Trigrams and the Four Appearances surged, they threatened to re-open the Heavens and Earth. Whereas in the other eye, there was a boundless purple light that seemed to control the Great Tao, as if it was the conqueror of the universe.

"As expected, as expected..." Lin Feng sat on his knees on the floor and a light projection shook in front of him. His Thunder

Dragon Avatar revealed its original form and converted into a purple-scaled Celestial Dragon that was extremely long.

As the both of them remained in void space, their sizes were not proportionate relative to each other.

In the eyes of the actual body of Lin Feng, it was the creation and destruction of all life. On his forehead, a Taiji Diagram spun.

Whereas in the eyes of the Thunder Dragon Avatar, boundless purple radiance flashed, as if the conqueror of the universe was looking down on everyone.

As the both of them faced each other, there was a weird yet miraculous balance that was achieved.

As he was blocked by the light ball, the Flowing Waves Holy Man could not see everything inside the light ball. But he could see the complete Great Tao in the Spirit Sea, revealed as formless light belts. These light belts were connected to the surface of the light ball, and a miraculous aura was exuded from within the light ball.

Inside the light ball, Lin Feng felt extremely at ease. Quietly, he evolved the Two Elements Chapter of the Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtue.

In front of him, there were Yin & Yang, Life & Death, Light & Darkness, Heavens & Earth, Eternity & Instant, Reality & Illusion, Life Creation & Destruction...countless way concepts were evolved by Lin Feng, but they still lacked a final step to reach completion.

This final step was the understanding of the world.

There was a difference between human and demon cultivations.

Humans cultivate to pursue the goal of becoming the Heavens and Earth, achieving freedom and carefreeness.

Demons cultivate to infuse with the Heavens and Earth and guide the Heavens and Earth into their bodies. Eventually, they would become one with the Heavens and Earth.

Before forming the Immortal Soul and the Undying Demon Soul, the cultivation paths of the humans and the demons were already different from each other.

As a human formed the Immortal Soul, it was only in the First Level that he could combine with the Heavens and Earth to form one entity. But this was not the true goal. The goal was to become greater than the Heavens and Earth, and to be independent of it.

Thus, this was followed by cultivating till the Immortal Soul Second Level, which made one the Heavens and Earth. He no longer had to rely on the world as before, and it was the first step towards freedom.

After that, the Immortal Soul Third Level was the next stage. This was the stage where one observed the way of the Heavens and Earth and infused oneself into the Great Dao, allowing one to become closer in his goal of becoming the Heavens and Earth.

Whereas for a Demonic Saint with an Undying Demon Soul, it was similar to the Immortal Soul First Level of humans. He would combine with the Heavens and Earth. As long as the Heavens and Earth did not destruct, he would not destruct too. But a demon would not forsake his own original form. During the process of cultivating the Undying Demon Soul, he would guide his original form to combine with the Heavens and Earth more closely.

In the Undying Demon Soul Second Level, the original true spirit was formed. This was largely different from a human cultivator. This original true spirit was the true spirit of the Greater World, which was grafted into the soul and blood of a demon. The divine pattern of the true spirit would be formed, allowing the combination with the Heavens and Earth to become tighter.

When the syncretic star soul was achieved in the Immortal Soul Third Level, a demon's soul would infuse with the luminaries of the Heavens and Earth, becoming inseparable from the Heavens and Earth.

Once the Immortal Soul Third Level was reached and the syncretic star soul was achieved, both parties would then challenge for the Three Tribulations of Destiny. But the path each party took was different from the other party.

The existence of two types of cultivation pathways that managed to exist together in the Grand Celestial World represented two forms of understanding of the Grand Celestial world.

Lin Feng evolved his own Two Elements Chapter. While the other concepts of dual polarities had been cultivated, they were not complete.

When Lin Feng browsed through Buddhist mantras earlier, he was already hinted. That's why he gave up the Saros Steel Tree Avatar and re-cultivated the Thunder Dragon Avatar. Through understanding the Demonic Book of the Heavenly Tao, he supplemented his shortcomings.

The ocean contained the cultivation experience of the Hades Emperor. It was the last boost that Lin Feng needed.

"This is indeed a great opportunity for me to cultivate the virtual entity." Lin Feng shut his eyes. In the world of the Spirit Sea, Lin Feng cleansed his own cultivation and fully established the third chapter of the Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtues.

Chapter 828: Internal Strife in the Ethereal Mountain Sect

When Wang Lin and the others were still at the Southern Wilderness, at the north foot of Mount Kunlun, on top of the Ethereal Mountain, everywhere was quiet except for one pavilion. The atmosphere in this pavilion was very weird.

A huge formation was initiated suddenly, engulfing the entire pavilion. No one could enter or exit the pavilion.

A bunch of Ethereal Mountain Sect disciples gathered in the main pavilion in front of that pavilion. They were in the midst of a forum with an elder. But the elder who was hosting the forum did not seem to be focused.

And in a connected pavilion behind the main pavilion, there was an intense battle going on. The main pavilion and this pavilion behind were separated by a formation, preventing any noise from passing through. This was to prevent those in the other pavilions from being alarmed.

Inside this pavilion behind, an activated formation converted into a void chaos hole. Inside this hole, two parties were battling intensely. None of them gained an upper hand over the other.

One of them wore a stern look on his face and three streaks of black hair covered part of his face. He was the leader of the Ethereal Mountain Sect, Wu Yunliang.

And the middle-aged man that was fighting him was the second-in-command of the Ethereal Mountain Sect, Li Botao. He looked extremely serious and resolute.

Besides Wu Yunliang and Li Botao, there were two other elders who were challenging each other too. These two elders were in the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage. They were the only two elders from the previous generation that were left in the Ethereal

Mountain Sect. Normally, they would retreat and cultivate at their own time, hoping to reach the Immortal Soul Stage before they died.

These two elders were already nonchalant towards the affairs of the sect since a long time ago. Not only did the two of them exit their retreat this time, they even engaged in an intense battle.

Besides this, the rest of the senior management of the Ethereal Mountain Sect was also around. They gathered and line up opposite their opponents.

The atmosphere in the pavilion was very repressed. Wu Yunliang forced Li Botao back and asked in a low voice, "Junior Li, are you really going to betray the Ethereal Mountain Sect?"

Li Botao remained calm, but his gaze was filled with determination, "It's not that I want to betray the sect. It's just that you are too hesitant, which is bound to bring trouble to the Ethereal Mountain Sect!"

"Many years ago, to deal with the pressure brought about by the Great Qin Empire, the Ethereal Mountain Sect turned to Mount Shu. Since then, we are like the slaves of the Mount Shu Sword Sect. Previously, we acted like we were betraying Mount Shu and turned towards the Celestial Sect of Wonders under the command of the Mount Shu Sword Sect. During then, you seemed determined. But over these years, I feel that your mind has wavered."

Wu Yunliang gestured and those who were on his side retreated. They formed a formation structure. Wu Yunliang stared at Li Botao and said, "You have indeed been instructed by Mount Shu. What do you want to do?"

Li Botao did not continue speaking and his group of people adopted their positions against Wu Yunliang and the others.

"We are not doing anything. Something changed in the Celestial

Sect of Wonders earlier on. Mount Yujing has suddenly descended in the Greater World, although it has always been hidden in void space. There are some powerful men in the Great Void Sect who have observed the situation and sensed that the movement of spiritual energy seems to be abnormal as compared to the past. Lin Feng does not seem to be on the mountain."

"Thus, the Mount Shu Sword Sect wants to test it out and see what's going on."

Wu Yunliang stared at him, "What have you done?"

Li Botao said slowly, "Nothing. As we are here with all of you, we have also sent news to the Celestial Sect of Wonders that a rebellion is going down here and that we need some help from them to calm the situation."

As the rebels themselves, not only did Li Botao and his group intercept the message from Wu Yunliang to the Celestial Sect of Wonders, they even relayed their own message over.

"You want to trap the reinforcement forces from the Celestial Sect of Wonders?" Wu Yunliang understood at this point. "All of you are here now. Does this mean that the Mount Shu Sword Sect is also here too?"

Li Botao sighed and did not speak. The truth was, he was fearful too. Right now, they were about to attack the Celestial Sect of Wonders, which was much more powerful than the Ethereal Mountain Sect.

During the travels to the Ying Sea, the Celestial Sect of Wonders managed to obtain the Yingzhou Celestial Mountain and even got a magic treasure embryo in the destiny realm. They even managed to snatch the Great Zhou's Fangzhang Celestial Mountain. Right now, the Celestial Sect of Wonders was even more powerful than before.

If nothing happened to the Celestial Sect of Wonders in the first

place, Li Botao would not have dared to act recklessly. At the same time, if nothing changed in the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the Mount Shu Sword Sect would not have been motivated to test them out.

Even now, the Ethereal Mountain Sect did not have much courage to provoke the Celestial Sect of Wonders. But they could not offend the Mount Shu Sword Sect either. Since the Mount Shu Sword Sect had arrived, the Ethereal Mountain Sect would not be spared if they dared to change their mind suddenly.

The plan was already ongoing. It was through this internal strife that they managed to seek help from the Celestial Sect of Wonders. After that, through the secret help of Mount Shu, they would capture the cultivators from the Celestial Sect of Wonders and await their reaction.

Li Botao looked at everyone quietly and said, "Regardless whether it's the Celestial Sect of Wonders or the Mount Shu Sword Sect, we can't resist them. If we could, I wouldn't have dragged us into the conflict."

"But it was under the instruction of the Mount Shu Sword Sect then did we act like we were betraying them and turned to the Celestial Sect of Wonders. If conditions allow, we can also forsake the Mount Shu Sword Sect."

"But they are here now. If we don't accede to their request, we will be gone. Even if the Celestial Sect of Wonders take revenge on them in the future, the Ethereal Mountain Sect can't be revived."

"This time, everyone in the Divine Lands is watching the Celestial Sect of Wonders. The Mount Shu Sword Sect is also determined to make a move. We no longer have any say in the situation and it's time for us to make a choice."

He looked at Wu Yunliang and said in a deep voice, "Senior, the choice that we made in the past and the preparations that we have made all these years, we can't just walk away from them."

"Over these years, I could feel that you have been wavering. That's why I have to oppose you today."

Someone on Wu Yunliang's side commented, "It's still an unknown whether things have changed in the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

"The Mount Shu Sword Sect is on the decline, while the Celestial Sect of Wonders is becoming stronger than ever. Is it wise to still be on the side of the Mount Shu Sword Sect?"

Li Botao shook his head, "The rise of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is special. At the start, the Great Void Sect wanted to help them to become a new force to resist the Mount Shu Sword Sect. That's why the Celestial Sect of Wonders has become so powerful. But in the end, the Celestial Sect of Wonders colluded with the Great Qin and Great Zhou Empire to resist the Great Void Sect."

"Right now, the attitude of the Great Void Sect towards the Celestial Sect of Wonders has changed. During the battle at Xiling City, Lin Feng might have forced Xin Longsheng to retreat, but the potential of the Mount Shu Sword Sect is immense. If a full-scale war ensues, I believe that the Mount Shu Sword Sect will still be more powerful."

"Besides the Saintly Celestial Sword, there are still two more Supreme Elders from the Mount Shu Sword Sect whose cultivations are not inferior to Lin Feng. After the battle at Xiling City, Master Xin also retreated to cultivate. He managed to attain some breakthrough too. Because many of the powerful cultivators from the Mount Shu Sword Sect have been cultivating these few years, the Mount Shu Sword Sect has kept a low-profile during these few years.

The cultivator that spoke previously said again, "Senior Li, you mentioned that if we turn our allegiance to the Celestial Sect of Wonders, we may not be able to withstand the wrath of the Mount Shu Sword Sect. Even if the Celestial Sect of Wonders is willing to

challenge the Mount Shu Sword Sect for their face, once the Ethereal Mountain is destroyed, it will be destroyed. But we can still rebuild it. However, if a person is dead, we can't revive him."

"This reasoning is the same if we flip it around!"

Li Botao said, "If we managed to find out anything about the Celestial Sect of Wonders this time and prove the disappearance of Lin Feng, I fear that it's not just the Mount Shu Sword Sect that will attack the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Many great powers will exploit the opportunity to deal a huge blow to the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

"When that happens, even if Lin Feng appears and wants to seek revenge, he will be too busy with the others and won't come to find the Ethereal Mountain Sect. With his current status, he won't look for us personally. He will send his disciples over. But if the Celestial Sect of Wonders was dealt such a huge blow, I believe there's not much people left over for them anyway."

"Especially if they lose Mount Yujing, the magic treasure embryo and the Celestial Wonders World. Even if they have the Ying Sea, their overall strength would still be greatly hurt too."

"On the contrary, their rivals will see boosts to their powers."

One of the elder on Wu Yunliang's side said, "Didn't Lin Feng build the Celestial Sect of Wonders from scratch? How can you be sure that he won't rise again?"

Li Botao nodded his head at the elder, "Elder, you are right. But he had the help of the Great Void Sect before. However, following the events of Xiling City, the Great Void Sect is unaware of the ambitions of Lin Feng. For the Celestial Sect of Wonders to rise again, it will be difficult."

"Everyone's attention will be on him and no one will give him the opportunity to rise again. After the Mount Shu and the others deal this lethal blow to the Celestial Sect of Wonders, their own powers

will increase. When they band together, they will prevent Lin Feng from rising again."

Li Botao paused for a moment, "Just like what Junior Qi said just now, if a person dies, he cannot be revived. If a mountain is destroyed, it can be rebuilt. If we find out that the Celestial Sect of Wonders is vulnerable and the great powers work together to destroy the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the Ethereal Mountain Sect will not participate. Rather, we will prepare to shift the mountain."

"Mount Shu Sword Sect has granted us permission to stay at Mount Shu temporarily. Even if Lin Feng returns, he can't find us unless he destroys Mount Shu."

"If he does that, he will have to pay for his actions."

As he said till here, the voice of Li Botao became deeper, "Of course, nothing in the world can fulfil the wishes of everyone. Since we are trying to find out if the Celestial Sect of Wonders is vulnerable, the result can be positive or negative."

"If we find out that Lin Feng is fine, everything will remain as it is now. But the Celestial Sect of Wonders will deal with the Ethereal Mountain Sect. When that happens, just give me up."

Li Botao looked into the sky and sighed, "Mount Shu is already here. If we don't cooperate, we are doomed."

"It's either we capture the guys from the Celestial Sect of Wonders, or we perish ourselves. Everyone, we have no choice!"

Before he finished speaking, Li Botao received a message, "The Celestial Sect of Wonders is here!"

Chapter 829: There's No Turning Back

Li Botao heard the message and took in a deep breath. He looked around him, "Everyone, there's no turning back. If we change our minds now, we will only cause trouble to ourselves."

Everyone from his side nodded their heads and agreed with Li Botao.

"Everyone, the cultivators from the Mount Shu Sword Sect are here on the mountain already. We have no choice." Li Botao's gaze eventually ended on Wu Yunliang. Wu Yunliang caressed his long moustache and looked at Li Botao. After that, he nodded his head, "That's right, we have discussed this matter since a long time ago and we have prepared for a long time. We can't just give up now."

Li Botao heaved a sigh of relief. With his understanding of Wu Yunliang, he knew that Wu Yunliang was one who was decisive, but was also a person with a deep sense of responsibility towards the Ethereal Mountain Sect. As Li Botao related the situation in front of everyone, even as Wu Yunliang could not absolutely agree with him, he would not try to disrupt Li Botao's plans.

But from Wu Yunliang's tone of voice, he sounded a little awkward. This left Li Botao apprehensive.

At this point, above the Ethereal Mountain, the void space cracked and Black Dragon Jieyu, Jade Dragon Bai Guang, the Kui Cow King & the Feilian King appeared.

Above Jieyu, there was a youth in purple who was tall and thin. His complexion was also dark. He was Li Yuanfang. After the travels of the Ying Sea, two years had passed in the Greater World. He had been cultivating tirelessly inside the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World and had managed to overcome the Tribulations of the Yin Fire, ascending to the Intermediate Stage of the Aurous Core Stage.

Li Yuanfang looked at the formation that engulfed the pavilion at

the top of the mountain, nodding his head. "No wonder I can't contact Elder Wu. All forms of communication have indeed been disconnected."

As he thought of this, shocking sword auras started to surface above the Ethereal Mountain. They converted to layers and layers of fog, covering Li Yuanfang and the others.

"Mount Shu's Grand Moon Sword?" Li Yuanfang, Jieyu and the rest were stunned. After that, they spotted countless, domineering sword radiances appearing in the Heavens and Earth. These sword radiances formed a merciless formation along with the Grand Moon Sword.

The sword radiances originated from the Shaoshang Sword of Mount Shu.

Two figures surfaced above the Ethereal Mountain. One of them was a middle-aged man who wore a silk robe. Three streaks of black hair flowed down his face, gently touching his eagle-like nose. His eyes were filled with sharpness, as he stared at Li Yuanfang and the rest with a burning hatred.

He was the Mountain-Breaking Swordmaster, Ning Lang. His Immortal Soul was crushed by Lin Feng's Great Heaven Flaming Emperor Spell Body on the Heavenly Cart Peak. If the Guanchong Swordmaster did not lend him a hand, he would have been killed.

All these years, the Mountain-Breaking Swordmaster remained on Mount Shu to heal his injury. Even so, he had not regained his full strength till this day. What made him desolate was that his crushed Immortal Soul would be unlikely to form the virtual entity in the future, unless he met with a destined opportunity.

This left Ning Lang extremely resentful towards Lin Feng. But at the same time, he was also fearful. This fear in his heart converted into inner demons, which rooted themselves in Ning Lang's heart. As a result, he had been unable to progress. He was supposed to be ferocious and merciless, but he was no longer so.

That was why Ning Lang's hatred towards the Celestial Sect of Wonders had reached a peak. Although he was unsure whether Lin Feng was in trouble, his hatred was ignited when he learned of the weird changes to the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Thus, he found his way over to the Ethereal Mountain.

The other person was a lady with a cold expression. She looked normal, but her killer aura was strong. She was also in the Immortal Soul First Level. She was surrounded by her sword aura, revealing her identity as a cultivator of the Grand Moon Sword of Mount Shu.

As she displayed her Grand Moon Sword cultivation, layers of fog engulfed Li Yuanfang and the others. Not only did it block off their escape route, it also prevented them from communicating with others from the outside world.

Ning Lang stared at Li Yunfang and the others and said in a hoarse voice, "Today, none of you shall think of leaving!"

Besides Jieyu who was in the Advanced Stage of the Demon Lord realm, Bai Guang was also in the same stage, having formed her Cosmic Form ever since the travels to the Ying Sea.

The Kui Cow King was still in the cultivation of the Intermediate Stage of the Demon Lord realm. But he was at the peak of it already. He was only a step away from the Advanced Stage. If it was not for the sudden movement of Mount Yujing, he would have tried to retreat into cultivation and try to break through the bottleneck.

Whereas the Feilian King had also remained on the mountain all these years to cultivate. He managed to reach the Intermediate Stage of the Demon Lord realm not long ago.

With such a lineup, as well as Lin Feng's talented Immediate Disciple Li Yuanfang, it was enough to settle the problem that was going on in the Ethereal Mountain Sect.

But now, they were facing two Immortal Soul Stage cultivators of the Mount Shu Sword Sect. This was an entirely different matter on its own. If there was only one of them, the five of them could still collaborate to defeat him. But since there were two of them, it was too much for Li Yuanfang and the others.

But Ning Lang soon realized that something was amiss. Li Yuanfang and Jieyu did not react according to what they expected.

An ominous feeling rose in their hearts. In the next moment, the fog formed from the Grand Moon Sword radiance was burnt and tore apart!

A ferocious tiger formed from a purplish-blue flame was staring at them from above with its eyes that were filled with spirituality. This caused the both of them to be feel terrified.

"Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire?! With this cultivation..." The hearts of the both of them sank, "Xiao Yan!"

A young man with a purplish costume covered by a black robe appeared in void space. He stared coldly and a creepy smile appeared on his face, "Oh, Mount Shu Sword Sect cultivators, long time no see."

A black metal token floated above his head. The Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire converted into a purplish-blue sea of fire. This caused the entire area to start burning up.

Inside the sea of fire, a huge man subtly appeared. He had four faces and eight limbs, which appeared to be very frightening.

Ning Lang turned ghastly as he saw this scene. He knew that this was Xiao Yan's Cosmic Form. If another Nascent Soul Stage cultivator dared to be so arrogant in front of him, he would have attacked him with the Shaoshang Sword.

But now as he faced Xiao Yan, he could clearly feel that the Cosmic Form contained a frightening power. This made him feel that he was in danger.

As he saw the sarcastic look on Xiao Yan's face, Ning Lang had the urge to burst forward to attack him. When he formed the Immortal Soul in the past, Xiao Yan's great grandfather was probably still non-existent.

Just a few years ago, Xiao Yan was just a lowly cultivator. But now, he was actually in the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage. This left Ning Lang extremely irked by it.

At this moment, a voice rang from above the Ethereal Mountain, "Although it's a little beyond my expectations that the most senior disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is here, I am here in the event that any surprise pops up."

A more frightening sword aura shot into the skies, converting into balls of fog. Another cultivator with a deeper Grand Moon Sword cultivation appeared.

In void space, a middle-aged man appeared. It was the Yingyue Swordmaster, the new Grand Moon Swordmaster, a sword cultivator in the Immortal Soul Second Level.

He looked at Xiao Yan and asked, "You are indeed extraordinary. With a magic treasure, you may be able to match up to me. But I'm not interested in sparring with you today."

The Grand Moon Swordmaster said to Ning Lang and the other lady, "I shall take care of him. The both of you will capture the rest."

He shook his head and looked at Xiao Yan, "It's a pity that even though you are here, you can't restrict things to just within the Ethereal Mountain anymore."

Xiao Yan looked at the Grand Moon Swordmaster and his sarcastic look became even obvious, "Oh, not bad, another big fish."

The Grand Moon Swordmaster creased his brows and thought of something suddenly. He looked beneath him.

He discovered an elder monk appearing at the foot of the Ethereal Mountain Sect. This monk kept his hands behind him and looked at the sea of fire above with a calm expression.

He just stood there calmly and did not even reveal his own aura. He was like an ordinary elder monk.

Although he was not huge, his body emanated with a bright light that shone down on the entire place.

As he saw this elder monk, the heart of the Grand Moon Swordmaster sank, "Virtuous Zen! He has also reached the second level of the Golden Form of Buddha and managed to cultivate the Buddha Spell Body?"

This elder monk was the Virtuous Zen Master. He clasped his palms together towards the Grand Moon Swordmaster, "After the War of Buddha Annihilation, there's finally a new Grand Moon Swordmaster. Greetings to you."

As he said, the Buddhist light above his head shot into the sky, gathering to form a huge Buddha Spell Body. The entire spell body was golden and emanated a red light.

As this Buddha sat on a lotus and a full-moon, his throne was lifted by eight peacocks. The Buddha held a lotus in his right hand and a bell in his left hand. It was the image of Amitabha.

When he was in the Great Thunderclap Temple, the Virtuous Zen Master was a respected monk in the first level of the Golden Form of Buddha. All these years, he remained with the Celestial Sect of Wonders and cultivated his Buddhist mantras. Through the incomplete Vairocana Sutra and Acalanatha Tathagatha Mantra gathered by Lin Feng and the others, as well as interaction with Zhu Yi's Forever-Bright Bodhi Heart Lamp, he managed to cultivate the Amitabha Spell Body and ascend to the second level of the Golden Form of Buddha.

If Xiao Yan came over, it was still understandable. But with both

Xiao Yan and the Virtuous Zen Master, their powers were equivalent to two Immortal Soul Second Level cultivators. It was a little abnormal for the both of them to be here for this internal strife of the Ethereal Mountain Sect.

The expressions of the Grand Moon Swordmaster, Ning Lang and the Chongyan Swordmaster turned serious.

On the Ethereal Mountain, a youth in black smiled while looking at the sky, "Fortunately, I did not report false intelligence."

Right now, in the pavilion at the top of the mountain, Li Botao and the rest were stunned as they looked at the light projection in front of them. They did not expect such a situation."

Li Botao was stunned and he turned to look at Wu Yunliang, "You have decided to turn towards the Celestial Sect of Wonders? Don't tell me that it happened after the Spiritual Conference of Kunlun Mountains, when you met Lin Feng alone?"

"All these years, you have just been playing along with the Mount Shu Sword Sect?"

Wu Yunliang replied calmly, "This is the biggest decision in my life. Whether it's right or wrong, I don't know. But just like you said, there's no turning back."

Chapter 830: Intense Battle Going On

Li Botao took in a deep breath. After that, he took some time to calm his emotions down, "I know that you have always been very decisive, but I also know that you are very cautious when it comes to the safety of the sect."

"You dare to make such a huge gamble? You are so sure that Lin Feng and the Celestial Sect of Wonders are fine?"

Wu Yunliang laughed bitterly, which was a rare sight. "I am not sure. If it's possible, I hope that this moment never comes."

He looked at Li Botao and wore a weird expression on his face, "Because I know that the Mount Shu Sword Sect has kept us a pawn in case of any future need. If things happen too suddenly, just like what's happening now, it would be difficult for me to liaise with the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

"That's why the Celestial Sect of Wonders and I agreed that if something happens in the Ethereal Mountain Sect one day, and I couldn't inform in time, the Celestial Sect of Wonders will have to deal with it prudently."

"They won't fall into the trap blindly. They will try to verify things first before planning out their next move."

Li Botao's expression turned weird too. He stared at Wu Yunliang, "Verify? How are they going to do so? Wait...Chu Yang?"

His attention turned to Meng Chaoran, who was beside Wu Yunliang. "Chu Yang is the alternative party that the Celestial Sect of Wonders can liaise with?"

Chu Yang was a rising star in the sect. During the Spiritual Conference of the Kunlun Mountains, he performed extremely well. He was on good terms with his Master, Meng Chaoran, and his cultivation was in the Aurous Core Stage. In the Ethereal Mountain Sect, he was no longer just any junior disciple.

Li Botao also observed Chu Yang closely normally. But Chu Yang often left the mountain. Since his cultivation was not low, it was not easy to monitor his actions all the time. Li Botao could not possibly tail him everywhere he went.

This time, Chu Yang left the mountains not long ago. As Li Botao recall this, he realized that Chu Yang did not leave the mountain because he had something to do. That was because Meng Chaoran and Wu Yunliang were expecting something to happen, thus they sent Chu Yang down the mountains first in case of anything.

At this point, Chu Yang might have crept back up to the mountain already. After confirming the situation at the mountain, he then went on to inform the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Although the Grand Moon Swordmaster's cultivation was not low, he was still not the controller of the Ethereal Mountain. Since Wu Yunliang and Meng Chaoran had arranged Chu Yang to carry out such a role, it was natural for them to have arranged the necessary stuff earlier. He should be able to enter and exit the Ethereal Mountain secretly.

The Grand Moon Swordmaster and the others were too focused on hiding themselves to ambush the Celestial Sect of Wonders, giving Chu Yang the opportunity to escape their attention.

Wu Yunliang sighed and said, "If you discussed with me, I might have followed your call, albeit hesitantly. But what you've just done is equivalent to making the decision for me."

As they saw Xiao Yan and the Virtuous Zen Master appear, those who were on Li Botao's side felt deflated. Li Botao did not retract the light projection, but he shook his head in disappointment, "Haha, this is ridiculous."

Meng Chaoran looked at the light projection before asking, "Second Senior, is there still a need to maintain the formation?"

Li Botao focused his attention on Wu Yunliang and Meng

Chaoran, before answering in a low voice, "If you had follow my way, there's still room for the sect to maneuver its way out of any failure. If you hand me over, the Celestial Sect of Wonders will probably not pursue the matter anymore."

"But what you are doing now will only cause the Mount Shu Sword Sect to regard the Ethereal Mountain Sect as liars and traitors. They will think that we colluded with the Celestial Sect of Wonders to trap them. If their wrath is incurred and they decide to take revenge against us, we are doomed!"

"Just like I said before, even if the Celestial Sect of Wonders is willing to stand up for us, the comrades of the sect who perishes can never be revived!"

"You have staked everything on the Celestial Sect of Wonders. There's only one path we can go from now on."

Meng Chaoran sighed and did not speak. Wu Yunliang shook his head too, "Second Junior, if we knew that you will do such a thing today, we would have had a different plan. At least we'll think of a way to release all of you secretly. But now that the Celestial Sect of Wonders is watching, there's no way we can do that anymore."

"Just as you said, we can only help the Celestial Sect of Wonders now. Otherwise, we'll be on the receiving end of both parties."

Li Botao peered into the skies and sighed heavily. He laughed mockingly and gestured for the cultivators outside to remove the formation.

At this point, in the sky outside, a huge battle was already ensuing. The Ethereal Mountain Sect disciples in the other pavilion just realized a huge battle was going on on the outside at this point.

The formation no longer separated space, but it maintained its protective mechanism. Wu Yunliang, Li Botao and Meng Chaoran watched the battle outside and sighed.

The shockwaves from the battle that was going on even destabilized the formation that was protecting all of them.

The Virtuous Zen Master unleashed the Three Thousand Illumination Spell of the Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra, engaging in a close battle with the Grand Moon Swordmaster.

The Great Thunderclap Temple and Mount Shu were never harmonious with each other. During the War of Buddha Annihilation, the Mount Shu Sword Sect took part in it. As the Virtuous Zen Master saw the sword cultivators of the Mount Shu Sword Sect, he was naturally unkind towards them.

The expression of the Grand Moon Swordmaster turned ghastly. His Grand Moon Sword was even more lethal than it looked. At the same time, it underwent countless transformations and specialized in using its gentleness to deal with tough attacks, although its offensive powers were inferior to both the Shaoshang and Lixiong Swords.

But his opponent just had to be the Virtuous Zen Master. The Virtuous Zen Master cultivated the Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra to stabilize his body. He was neither reckless nor impatient. At the same time, his battling style was very stable. As the two of them clashed, neither of them could emerge victorious quickly.

Even if the Grand Moon Swordmaster could overcome the Virtuous Zen Master, it would be a devastating battle that was bound to hurt him too.

Although the Grand Moon Swordmaster had a gentle personality, he was ultimately still a sword cultivator. At other times, he did not mind fighting all the way against the Virtuous Zen Master and see if the Buddhist mantras of the Great Thunderclap Temple were greater or if the art of swordplay of the Mount Shu Sword Sect was superior.

The previous Grand Moon Swordmaster, who was also his

Master, perished under the hands of the Great Thunderclap Temple. His impression of Buddhism was also one fraught with distaste and hatred.

But right now, the Grand Moon Swordmaster had no patience to fight it out with the Virtuous Zen Master.

On the other side, even though the Mountain-Breaking Swordmaster and the Chongyan Swordmaster outnumbered Xiao Yan, they were still not as powerful as him.

The brutal Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire caused the entire sky to be dyed into purplish-blue color.

The Chongyan Swordmaster cultivated the Grand Moon Sword and developed an unbreakable tenacity. As she defended herself, she could barely resist Xiao Yan's attack.

However, things were different for the Mountain-Breaking Swordmaster. He could only clash head on with Xiao Yan, but he was still on the losing end. If the Chongyan Swordmaster did not lend him a hand, he would have been injured by Xiao Yan.

The Divine Token of the Five Thrones above Xiao Yan's head unleashed a bright radiance, taking down Ning Lang's Shaoshang Sword. As his Cosmic Form roared, the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire surged again. Xiao Yan extended his hand and the Nefarious Almighty Sword appeared in his hands. A flame that seemed to tear apart the Heavens and Earth slashed down above the head of Ning Lang.

Ning Lang revealed his Immortal Soul Avatar at this moment, which converted into a green bronze sword that was 10 meters long and was thick in its width. While heavy, the sword possessed a sense of dominance. Ning Lang summoned the Shaoshang Sword to its limit, enabling it to extinguish the flame of Xiao Yan.

But Xiao Yan laughed coldly. As he changed his sword stance, the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire converted into a ferocious,

purplish tiger. On its entire body, countless light patterns appeared. At the same time, a merciless killer aura that could exterminate the entire Heavens and Earth started to spread.

As the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire was pushed to its limits, Xiao Yan combined with his sword, resonating his own powers with that of the Nefarious Almighty Sword as well as the purplish tiger. As he roared, he burst towards Ning Lang's green bronze sword. The tiger clawed and a deafening creaking sound rang. A scar had appeared on the green bronze sword of Ning Lang.

The Chongyan Swordmaster had no choice but to forsake her own defense. A sword aura in the form of a fog expanded out, heading towards the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire.

However, the tiger roared and spoke in human words, "I have been waiting for you!"

Black flames surged out from the body of the tiger, entangling with the sword aura of the Chongyan Swordmaster.

These black flames twisted and changed their shape in the sky, adopting a convoluted appearance – cow-like head, deer-like horns, shrimp-like eyes, elephant-like ears, snake-like neck and belly, fish-like scales, phoenix-like claws and tiger-like palms.

On the back of this new form of the black flames, there were 81 scales.

Its breath formed clouds, it sounded like beating gongs, it had a beard under its chin and a pearl under its jaws.

It was not just a convoluted appearance. It was the true form of a Dragon. The black flames had converted into a huge dragon that danced in the sky. The dragon swallowed the sword aura, which was helpless against it. Even when the aura struck the dragon, no harm was done to the dragon.

Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze, Image of the Jade Green Dragon. The dragon was about to swallow the Heavens and Earth!

The face of the Chongyan Swordmaster was pale. She realized that her sword aura was quickly swallowed by the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze, which was in the form of the dragon.

She wanted to retract her aura to focus on defending. But the dragon unleashed a frightening roar suddenly. The Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze spread out and revealed the figure of Xiao Yan. Xiao Yan said, "It's too late."

He held the Nefarious Almighty Sword in the reverse manner with his left hand and his right hand grabbed in void space. The Cosmic Form above him did the same thing too. Suddenly, the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire and Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze gathered to form a purplish-black lotus. This lotus shot towards the Chongyan Swordmaster.

Heaven Fire Lotus!

As Xiao Yan managed to cultivate the Cosmic Form and reach the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage, his Twin Fire Lotus move was able to raze the Heavens.

The face of the Chongyan Swordmaster turned pale. Her face turned black under the reflection of the frightening fire. She revealed her Immortal Soul Avatar quickly and a flexible sword appeared, resisting the powers of the Heaven Fire Lotus.

On the other side, the Mountain-Breaking Swordmaster also summoned the Shaoshang Sword decisively, converting it into an extremely cultivated and domineering thousand-foot sword radiance. It shook amidst the distorted void space before transcending void space to attack Xiao Yan, resisting Xiao Yan along with the Chongyan Swordmaster.

As the fire exploded, the sword radiance and the fire spread in the air. The Divine Token of the Five Thrones above Xiao Yan's head flashed, blocking off the ferocious sword radiance.

Although the Divine Token of the Five Thrones was powerful,

Xiao Yan was still unable to unleash its full powers as he was not in the Immortal Soul Stage yet. It could not defend the entire attacks of a Mount Shu sword cultivator, but was able to resist at least half of them. As for the other half of the attacks, Xiao Yan was able to resist them on his own.

Although Ning Lang and the Chongyun Swordmaster managed to resist the Fire Lotus, they were shocked as they saw the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire and Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze reforming even before they could catch their breath.

At the same time, a huge amount of golden flames started to gather, as if the Sun was rising.

The golden Sun gathered along with the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire and the Heaven Apocalyptic Blaze. As they came together, they formed a small purplish-black lotus seat. On the lotus seat, golden stamens swayed in the wind.

Chapter 831: Four Appearance Sky River Crushes the Grand Moon

Amidst the sea of fire, a giant with four heads and eight limbs stood tall. Whitish Pure Yang Primordial Fire converted into a humanly form. The images of the Right Trigrams converted into the eight limbs, whereas the Grand Sun Primordial Fire, Nanming Primordial Fire, Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire and the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze became the four heads.

In front of the giant, there was a small purplish-black lotus seat. On the lotus seat, golden stamens swayed gentle and they looked extremely delicate.

But the expressions of both Ning Lang and the Chongyan Swordmaster turned ghastly. They could clearly feel the frightening stature of the Tri-Fire Lotus move of Xiao Yan.

This Tri-Fire Lotus Move was combined from the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, Grand Sun Primordial Fire and the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze. This was the combination with the most destructive power. As it was controlled by Xiao Yan now, its powers were much above most Immortal Soul First Level cultivators.

The brutal powers of the Tri-Fire Lotus descended from the sky. As Ning Lang and the Chongyan Swordmaster saw this, they turned serious.

This Tri-Fire Lotus move also alarmed the Grand Moon Swordmaster. He took in a deep breath and his sword aura expanded out. His virtual entity was revealed at this point, which was a light projection of a gentleman who was thin.

The Grand Moon Sword was also summoned to its limits by him.

In an instant, this change allowed him to break free from the fight with the Virtuous Zen Master and proceed towards Xiao Yan.

While this Tri-Fire Lotus move couldn't kill Ning Lang or the Chongyan Swordmaster, it would still be tough on the both of them to resist Xiao Yan.

As the Grand Moon Swordmaster unleashed his swordplay, his sword mind and aura converted into a layer of cloudy fog, which covered Ning Lang, the Chongyan Swordmaster and himself.

The brutal Fire Lotus landed on top of fog, exploding instantaneously and converting into a sea of fire.

A huge fire beam shot into the skies, into the clouds. It was as if it broke a huge hole in the sky. Everything nearby seemed to become nothing instantly, as the trees and grass were turned to ashes.

The Kunlun Mountains turned black and several mountain rocks collapsed, turning into white ash.

With such an explosive strength, even the shockwaves of the explosion were terrifying. Jieyu and the others did not dare to underestimate this explosion and they immediately mounted their defense.

The Virtuous Zen Master unleashed a beam of Buddhist light to cover the entire Ethereal Mountain, preventing it from being rocked by the explosion.

The Grand Moon Sword converted into a fog and was attacked by the burning fire repeatedly. But it was not destroyed.

The sword aura and sword mind of the Grand Moon Sword formed overlapping layers that went on to break down the powers of the Heaven Fire Lotus.

Each layer seemed to be very thin, just like a strand of hair. But every layer was in fact very resilient. Tearing each layer would require a tremendous amount of strength.

But these layers did not just overlap one another and mounted a passive defense. They were moving constantly according to the rhythm of the Grand Moon Sword, achieving a brilliant

connection.

This allowed the sword to resist the Heaven Fire Lotus successfully.

In the next moment, the Grand Moon Swordmaster guided the sword mind to attack Xiao Yan.

Through the sea of fire, the sword mind was degraded constantly, but it was replenished as soon as it was broken down.

The Grand Moon Swordmaster controlled the sword mind perfectly. Even if it was broken down constantly, it continued to find a path to advance forward.

All of a sudden, the sword mind of the Grand Moon Sword seemed to be powered to its extreme. It surged within the sea of fire and was about to leave it behind.

Xiao Yan laughed and his body was surrounded by black gas, released by the Jade Green Dragon formed from the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze. The boundless Heaven Apocalyptic Blaze filled the entire place and started to degrade the sword mind of the Grand Moon Sword. Following this degradation, the strength of the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze became more and more powerful. At the end, the black fire raged in the skies, covering the entire ceiling of the sky. This caused the entire place to turn dark.

The violent yet greedy power concept left the Grand Moon Swordmaster at a loss.

While a portion of the sword mind managed to overcome the Jade Green Dragon, it became useless as it reached Xiao Yan, given the presence of the Divine Token of the Five Thrones.

With the Divine Token of the Five Thrones around, Xiao Yan forsook his own self-defense. Rather, he summoned his powers to their extremes and battled the Grand Moon Swordmaster.

If it was the Shaoshang Swordmaster, Lixiong Swordmaster or the Shaoyang Swordmaster around, he could further increase his

offensive strength.

The Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze had no limits to its engulfing abilities, but Xiao Yan had a limit to how well he could control the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze. Although his powers were frightening, he was still in the Nascent Soul Stage. An Immortal Soul Second Level cultivator could overcome the strength of the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze.

If Xiao Yan reacted by increasing the powers of the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze, beyond a certain level, the fire might become out of his control. When that happened, Xiao Yan's own powers might be swallowed up too.

While the Grand Moon Sword was an exquisite sword that displayed a vigorous art of swordplay and was unpredictable, it was not suited for attacking. Even if its powers were increased, it would not be of much use.

With the current situation, such a tactic would be too useless. It was only achieving the effect of sending his own powers to fuel the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze.

His Grand Moon Sword could resist the Tri-Fire Lotus, but against the Jade Green Dragon, it could not gain an upper hand.

"It's a pity my understanding of the Grand Moon Sword is insufficient, otherwise if I had cultivated the Grand Moon Four Sword Realms, he will not be my match."

The Grand Moon Four Sword Realms was the highest level of the Grand Moon. These four sword realms referred to the Realm of Omnipresence, Realm of Obscurity, Realm of Boundlessness and the Realm of Pervasiveness.

While the defense of the Grand Moon Sword was good, offense was always the best weapon. And the Grand Moon Four Sword Realms was the peak of the offensive powers of the Grand Moon Sword.

However, throughout the history of the Mount Shu Sword Sect, there have been very few Immortal Soul Second Level cultivators who had managed to reach that stage.

As he saw that Xiao Yan's Jade Green Dragon was becoming more and more violent, the Grand Moon Swordmaster gave up his offense and returned to his defensive stance.

He focused everything on protecting himself. Although the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze was still capable of swallowing his sword aura, once he gathered them back together to form a steely formation, it would become harder for them to be degraded.

As news leaked out, there would be reinforcements from the Mount Shu Sword Sect coming over, since Mount Shu was not far from here.

Although this conflict was likely to spark a larger clash and was a little beyond the expectations of the Grand Moon Swordmaster, if a large-scale battle really broke out, the Mount Shu Sword Sect cultivators would not be fearful too.

Xiao Yan could tell his plan immediately. He revealed a smile on his face, "Defending now and waiting for reinforcements."

"It's so weird. Why do I always meet opponents like you?"

As the Grand Moon Swordmaster heard this, he creased his brows. After that, he saw Xiao Yan laughing. But Xiao Yan revealed a fierce look in his eyes, "You are still unsure, aren't you? I specialize in this kind of situation!"

As he said, tri-colored Fire Lotuses started to appear.

The Pure Yang Primordial Fire, Grand Sun Primordial Fire and Nanming Primordial fire formed the Yang Fire Lotus, while the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze, Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire and Nanming Primordial Fire formed the Yin Fire Lotus.

Each Fire Lotus consisted of three petals, and the two Lotuses were separated from each other. They formed a huge Yin-Yang

Taiji Diagram. The Grand Moon Swordmaster and the others were squeezed in between of this diagram. As Yin and Yang revolved, a tremendous power was applied.

The Grand Moon Swordmaster was stunned. He could not unleash the full powers of his virtual entity. Streaks and streaks of gas gathered together to resist the powers of the Yin Yang Burning Heavens Formation.

Xiao Yan stepped on void space and he appeared above them. The Cosmic Form on top of him started to shout.

The Pure Yang Primordial fire spread and the Jade Green Dragon, Great White Tiger, Blood Red Sparrow and the Xuanwu appeared.

The sky seemed to open a hole, and the Twenty-Eight Mansions seemed to be shining subtly. They were divided in four directions, with seven mansions in each direction.

Although Xiao Yan did not really guide the powers of the Twenty-Eight Mansions to supplement his own powers, his physical martial arts mind resonated with the Twenty-Eight Mansions.

Above Xiao Yan's Cosmic Form, a light projection shook, converting into an illusory cosmo. In this cosmo, the radiances of the Twenty-Eight Mansions were eye-blinding.

This was the consolidation of Xiao Yan's physical martial arts into a real entity, which was earth-shaking.

In the cosmo, the Jade Green Dragon combined with the Seven Mansions of the Azure Dragon – the Horn Wood Serpent, the Neck Gold Dragon, the Root Earth Raccoon, the Room Sun Rabbit, the Heart Moon Fox, the Tail Fire Tiger and the Winnowing Basket Water Cheetah.

Whereas the Great White Tiger combined with the Seven Mansions of the White Tiger - the Legs Wood Wolf, the Bond Gold

Canine, the Stomach Earth Pheasant, the Hairy Heard Sun Chicken, the Net Moon Crow, the Turtle Beak Fire Monkey and the Three Stars Water Ape.

The Blood Red Sparrow combined with the Seven Mansions of the Vermilion Bird - the Well Wood Tiger, the Ghost Gold Goat, the Willow Earth Roe, the Star Sun Horse, the Extended Net Moon Deer, the Wings Fire Snake and the Chariot Water Worm.

Lastly, the Xuanwu combined with the Seven Mansions of the Black Tortoise of the North – the Dipper Wood Xie, the Ox Gold Bull, the Girl Earth Bat, the Emptiness Sun Mouse, the Rooftop Moon Swallow, the Encampment Fire Pig and the Wall Water Yu.

Xiao Yan laughed coldly as he looked at the streaks of gas formed by the Grand Moon Swordmaster. His Cosmic Form returned into his body, but he was not keeping it. Rather, he combined it with his physical flesh temporarily.

Under the guidance of his physical martial arts mind, although Xiao Yan was not a pure physical martial arts artist, the combination of his Cosmic Form and his physical flesh allowed his powers to nourish his energy. This allowed his physical flesh to become extremely strong at this moment.

At the same time, because the Grand Moon Swordmaster only defended, the Divine Token of the Five Thrones also stopped defending. Rather, it injected its own spirituality into Xiao Yan's body.

The energy that flowed in Xiao Yan's body made him seemed hotter than the Sun in the sky. As his temperature reached its peak, Xiao Yan became more and more stable.

In the next moment, Xiao Yan lifted his right hand and slashed it towards the Grand Moon Swordmaster. The Twenty-Eight Mansions in the projection also crashed down!

Xiao Yan's Four Appearances Sky River Palm from the Four

Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script!

Chapter 832: As Tough as Usual

As Xiao Yan's palm landed, the Grand Moon Swordmaster felt a sense of danger.

The Grand Moon Sword summoned countless streaks of sword aura. As he faced the Yin Yang Burning Heavens Formation, he was attacked by the Four Appearances Sky River Palm and the frightening explosive strength caused the streaks of sword aura to be destroyed.

As the sword aura was on the verge of being destroyed, the Grand Moon Swordmaster was stunned.

In the next moment, the Yin Yang Burning Heavens Formation was also exterminated by the explosiveness of the Sky River Palm. Explosion booms rang out and the explosive force as well as the huge distortion force caused by the extermination of the formation struck the sword aura. Eventually, the sword aura of the Grand Moon Swordmaster was completely crushed.

Xiao Yan was using the same method that he used to destroy the Divine Body Armor of the Marquis of Jinghuan. As he unleashed it again, he tapped on the explosive strength of this attack to penetrate the defense of his opponent. Following that, he used the offensive strength of the Yin Yang Burning Heavens Formation to destroy his opponent completely.

The Marquis of Jinghuan had the Divine Body Armor on his body, but the armor was already damaged. Adding on to the fact that the cultivation of the Marquis of Jinghuan was not in the Immortal Soul Stage, the armor was eventually unable to withstand the attack of Xiao Yan's Quad Fire Lotus (Heaven Fire Lotus formed from the combination of four Primordial Fires) and the Yin Yang Burning Heavens Formation.

Although the Grand Moon Swordmaster was in the Immortal Soul Second Level and could summon the defensive strength of his

Grand Moon Sword to its extreme, he was still unable to resist Xiao Yan. Xiao Yan was now much stronger as compared to in the past.

The flames formed from the explosion spread in space. Even the virtual entity of the Grand Moon Swordmaster was hurt in the process.

Fortunately, Ning Lang and the Chongyan Swordmaster were there to resist part of the attack. Otherwise, the condition of the Grand Moon Swordmaster would be much worse.

In the sea of fire, Xiao Yan's figure was revealed. He was like a demon that just walked out of hell. His aura gave a sense of repression towards the others.

Xiao Yan's face turned pale. His powers were extremely brutal and ferocious, but unleashing them caused his powers to be drained greatly. As he unleashed both the formation and the Sky River Palm, the burden on him was huge.

But since he did not fully unleash the Quad Fire Lotus, his energy was not entirely drained yet.

Even though he had already cultivated the Cosmic Form, using the Quad Fire Lotus would still be hugely draining for him.

If it was similar to the battle against the Marquis of Jinghuan, where one of the Primordial Fires was the Pure Yang Primordial Fire, it would be much better for him.

But if he pursued the Quad Fire Lotus with the greatest destructive power, formed from the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze, Nanming Primordial Fire and Pure Yang Primordial Fire, the stability of this Fire Lotus was not exactly great. Furthermore, unleashing this Fire Lotus would consume a lot of time, causing his powers to be drained out to the maximum.

That's why in all these years since he returned from the Ying Sea, Xiao Yan had been cultivating seriously and he went further in his

comprehension of the mantras of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. At the same, he studied Zhu Yi's physical martial arts of Emperor Chen. Eventually, he made huge improvements and developed the Four Appearances Sky River Palm.

The Sky River Palm was equally dominant and destructive. It could also pair up with the Yin Yang Burning Heavens Formation. Although its strength was inferior to the Quad Fire Lotus, it was much easier to be controlled.

Just like right now, although it was still very draining, Xiao Yan was able to continue battling on.

And after Xiao Yan broke through the defense of the Grand Moon Swordmaster, the Virtuous Zen Master did not just look on from one side. He immediately added a streak of pure and bright light. The shining Buddhist light landed on the body of the Grand Moon Swordmaster.

Ning Lang and the Chongyan Swordmaster were still resisting the Yin Yang Burning Heavens Formation, thus they could only watch as the Buddhist light of the Virtuous Zen Master attacked the Grand Moon Swordmaster.

Boundless light surged into the virtual entity of the Grand Moon Swordmaster. There was not much noise, but the expression of the Grand Moon Swordmaster changed tremendously.

In the next moment, his virtual entity revealed a streak of radiance. Following that, more and more thin rays shone out from his body.

At the same time, the virtual entity of the Grand Moon Swordmaster started to crack. The rays shining out of the virtual entity of the Grand Moon Swordmaster became brighter and brighter, as if his virtual entity was a shell and boundless light was about to break out of this shell.

The most outstanding abhijna of the Three Thousand

Illumination Spell of the Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra, the Zen Light of Great Liberation!

This Zen Light of Great Liberation threatened to tear apart the virtual entity of the Grand Moon Swordmaster, sending him to nirvana and allow him to achieve liberation.

"Good! Xiao Yan, you are good! And you, Virtuous Zen, what a Zen Light of Great Liberation!" The face of the virtual entity of the Grand Moon Swordmaster was also filled with cracks at this point. Boundless light shone out from the cracks, revealing the fierce look on the face of the Grand Moon Swordmaster's virtual entity.

As he roared furiously, a dim fog surged out of the body of the Grand Moon Swordmaster suddenly. The fog was actually flashing with a radiance, revealing the sword will of the Grand Moon Sword. But this sword will was much more powerful than the Grand Moon Swordmaster.

The radiance covered the virtual entity of the Grand Moon Swordmaster and repressed the Zen Light of Great Liberation.

The Virtuous Zen Master's brows raised, "sword will of a sword cultivator in the Immortal Soul Third Level?"

That fog dragged the Grand Moon Swordmaster, Ning Lang and the Chongyan Swordmaster up and they escaped.

The Grand Moon Swordmaster initially wanted to wait for reinforcements to arrive and stall Xiao Yan and the others over here. That's why he never used his last trump card. He did not expect Xiao Yan to be so fierce. If he did not leave now, he would be in danger before the reinforcements arrive.

Xiao Yan raised his brows and picked up the Nefarious Almighty Sword. Behind his back, golden wings flapped and the Pure Yang Primordial Fire converted into the image of a Blood Red Sparrow. He quickly chased after the Grand Moon Swordmaster and the others.

Xiao Yan raised the Nefarious Almighty Sword and summoned the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, slashing down.

Slash of the Great White Tiger!

The sword will was busy with helping the few of them to escape and repress the Zen Light of Great Liberation. As a result, when Xiao Yan's slashed down, one arm of the Grand Moon Swordmaster's virtual entity was chopped off. The Zen Light of Great Liberation took the opportunity to wreak havoc. The Forever-Bright Light flew out like fresh blood in the air.

The Grand Moon Swordmaster groaned. Xiao Yan was also jerked backwards by the sword will and he spat blood out.

"Xiao Yan!" A furious roar resonated in the skies. The Grand Moon Swordmaster was dragged away by the sword will. He stared at Xiao Yan hatefully as he left.

Xiao Yan laughed coldly before cleaning the blood off from his mouth.

Inside the pavilion of the Ethereal Mountain Sect, as everyone watched the conclusion of the battle, Wu Yunliang, Li Botao and Meng Chaoran were all silent.

As the few members of the senior management of the Ethereal Mountain Sect looked at each other, they shook their heads in unison. All of them sighed and revealed complex expressions on their faces, "The most senior Immediate Disciple of Lin Feng, one of the six Swordmasters of Mount Shu..."

Wu Yunliang sighed, "At the Ying Sea, Zhu Yi managed to inflict a heavy defeat on Shao Qingcheng, who almost couldn't escape. Following that, he overcame Prince Jingfang, Shi Lin, of the Great Qin Empire. During that point of time, all of us found it difficult to believe."

"Now that we have just witnessed the battle between Xiao Yan and the Grand Moon Swordmaster, we believe that there are

indeed such exceptional characters in the world. Even though the Grand Moon Swordmaster just formed the virtual entity, he's still a cultivator in the Immortal Soul Second Level."

Li Botao was silent. After a long while, he shook his head lightly, "If Lin Feng is fine, then everything is fine. But if he's really missing, the other great powers are bound to form an alliance to take out the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

"That's because to all of them, this is probably the best opportunity that they'll ever get. Otherwise, when Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the others manage to form the Immortal Soul in the future, the difficulty level of dealing with the Celestial Sect of Wonders is going to rise."

"The potential of this sect is horrifyingly good. When this potential is realized, almost the entire Divine Lands will have to bow down to them."

Wu Yunliang and Meng Chaoran did not speak. Right now, Li Yuanfang, Jieyu and the rest had arrived at the pavilion.

Li Yuanfang clasped his palm and fist together when he saw Wu Yunliang, "Elder Wu, according to our promise, your sect can proceed near the Cloud Mirror City to re-establish itself. This time, the sacrifice that you have made is indeed huge. The Celestial Sect of Wonders will remember this."

"You are too kind." Wu Yunliang calmed his nerves and nodded. "It's all agreed earlier on. I am just fulfilling what we promised. I still have to thank the Celestial Sect of Wonders for protecting us."

Li Yuanfang replied, "Without further ado, please get your sect members to act quickly."

Wu Yunliang answered, "Naturally so. I will pass the message down to my disciples."

He turned around to look at Li Botao and the rest. After that, he clasped his palm and fist together at Li Botao and said, "It's

unfortunate that we have such rebels in the Ethereal Mountain Sect, who guided the Mount Shu sword cultivators to ambush the Celestial Sect of Wonders. I am extremely embarrassed because of this situation. I shall offer you the task of dealing with this situation."

Li Yuanfang shook his head, "You have your own rules in your sect. I think it's better for you to deal with it on your own."

After hearing Li Yuanfang's words, Li Botao and the others wore grim looks on their faces.

The Ethereal Mountain Sect naturally had their own ways of dealing with rebels. Regarding such a thing, every sect had their own methods of settling it, but they were largely similar in the punishment.

Rebels must die.

Wu Yunliang sighed too and he was about to make a decision. At this point, the elder on his side opened his mouth and said, "Lock them up temporarily and we shall discuss this in the future. Right now, our main priority is to evacuate the mountain quickly. It's also not nice to make the Celestial Sect of Wonders wait for us.

Wu Yunliang creased his brows. If they brought Li Botao and the rest along to the Cloud Mirror City, it would be a disaster if Li Botao decided to cause trouble.

The elder sighed and looked at Meng Chaoran, "Chaoran shall watch over them then."

After hearing this arrangement, both Wu Yunliang and Meng Chaoran were silent, but they eventually nodded their heads in agreement.

Although things happened very surprisingly, Wu Yunliang and the rest of the senior management were already prepared for the worse. They made some secret preparations. Right now, they instructed the disciples of the Ethereal Mountain Sect to move

their things quickly. As Li Botao and the others were removed of their control, Wu Yunliang was able to control things more smoothly now.

Groups after groups of Ethereal Mountain Sect disciples left the mountain in order under the guidance of Wu Yunliang.

However, as they left this mountain which they were all attached to, they were a little reluctant.

Xiao Yan was watching Mount Shu in void space and he thought, "My approach is very tough, which fits the style of the sect. But since I did not kill the Grand Moon Swordmaster and the others, the Mount Shu Sword Sect should not be too enraged."

"In this case, before Mount Shu is able to test us out successfully, they won't act recklessly. They will turn their attention to different directions and try to test us through different ways."

As he was thinking, Xiao Yan suddenly thought of something, "Oh? Message from Third Junior?"

Chapter 833: As News Leaks, the Show Starts

After hearing what Wang Lin sent over, Xiao Yan maintained his expression. He unleashed a horrifying aura around his body, which was more terrifying than how it was when he battled the Grand Moon Swordmaster. In his eyes, a chilly radiance shone.

Although he didn't unleash his powers, the air around him that had already cooled down after the battle started to warm up again.

While Wu Yunliang and the others were fearful, they were also confused at the same time. They were unsure what riled Xiao Yan so much.

At the bottom of the Ethereal Mountain Sect, Chu Yang lifted up his head to look at Xiao Yan. He had a premonition.

From what he knew, although Xiao Yan was hot-tempered, he was already doing much better in calming himself down over these years. There were not many things that could have sparked such an intense reaction from him.

Xiao Yan took in a deep breath and he tried to retract the aura around him. Everything in the Heavens and Earth regained its calmness. It was as if what had happened earlier was just an illusion, which left Wu Yunliang and the others more confused.

Li Yuanfang looked at Xiao Yan. Xiao Yan was silent for a while before he communicated with Li Yuanfang using his powers.

Although his expression did not change, Li Yuanfang's breathing stopped for a second. Both he and Xiao Yan were speechless as they looked at each other.

Li Yuanfang looked over at Wu Yunliang with a calm look on his face, "Elder Wu, we just received some news from the sect and we have to rush back now. I hope that you can hurry your guys up."

Wu Yunliang's heart sank, but he knew that their relationship with the Mount Shu was in tatters. Regardless what happened to the Celestial Sect of Wonders, there was only one path that they could take from now on.

"No problem. It's our fault for delaying all of you." Wu Yunliang nodded his head and supervised his disciples personally.

After everyone in the Ethereal Mountain Sect had prepared finished, the Virtuous Zen Master dragged all of them up with his powers. Following that, he left with Xiao Yan, Li Yuanfang and the rest. They rushed towards the opening of the Celestial Wonders World at the north foot of Mount Kunlun.

Over there, Lin Feng had set up a formation that led to the Cloud Mirror City. This formation could greatly reduce their travelling time.

And at the same time, a particular news from the Barren Expanses leaked into the Divine Lands through many channels. This news quickly spread in the Divine Lands.

The news was that Zhou Yuncong was abducted by the Golden Cicada Master and was taken to the Barren Expanses.

However, in light of this, no one seemed to notice Lin Feng retaliating. Not only did he not go and find the Golden Cicada Master, he did not even reveal himself.

As this news spread, everyone could confirm something.

Something major must have happened to Lin Feng and the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Lin Feng was missing. He could be dead, retreating or lost in a certain plane of space or a Middle World.

Regardless of the reason, one thing was for sure. Lin Feng was not in the Greater World!

Otherwise, even if he was not on Mount Yujing, he would have

reacted in light of such terrible news.

Ever since Mount Yujing appeared, there were questions all over everyone's head. But at this point, these questions had been answered.

What followed was that a turmoil had begun in the Divine Lands.

And right now, in the Barren Expanses, there was great unrest too.

In the extreme east of the Barren Lands, inside a quiet valley, there was a dense layer of fog surrounding the entire valley. But very few knew what was hidden underneath that layer of fog.

If one entered this valley, he would discover that it was extremely deep. As the Earth cracked open, a hole was created, but this hole's depth was unknown.

Inside this valley right now, amidst the darkness, purple radiance flashed suddenly.

Two spots of purplish light started to rise. As the fog became thinner and thinner, it was clear that the two spots of purplish light were actually the eyes of someone.

The figure of this person was unclear, resembling the chaos of a primitive universe. The eyes shot out a bright purplish light and a frightening aura was exuded from her gaze. This shook the Heavens.

She was the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, who went missing after obtaining part of the Hades Dark Mantra in the Cloud Forest World!

In the past, the Grand Celestial World was used to naming the top ten Demonic Saints who were the most active and notorious as the Ten Demonic Saints. The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage was publicly acknowledged as the greatest of them all, and was also recognized as the candidate with the highest hope of becoming the next Demonic Emperor.

But the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage was aware that her foundation was not strong enough as compared to countless older demons that had hidden themselves.

However, as she cultivated the Hades Dark Mantra and spent many years inside the deep valley, her powers had increased by another level. Regardless whether it was her cultivation realm or powers, they had increased greatly.

Right now, she was confident of fighting any demon in the Barren Expanses. Even for those Immemorial Demons that hid themselves, she still maintained the same confidence.

Right now, she had the credentials and qualities to become the next Demonic Emperor.

Behind the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, the Sirius Grand Sage, Long Ye, Parasol Tree Fairy and many other demons rose up from the valley.

As he revealed his true form, the Sirius Grand Sage opened his eyes wide and roared in a low voice, "We can finally reveal ourselves again!"

Long Ye maintained she appearance – wearing a white robe and was bare-footed – as she stood behind the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage without speaking. The other demons said to the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage respectfully, "We are willing to help you conquer the world and hope that you will ascend the throne soon."

"It's still too early to say. I'm not like Lei Yuan (the Golden Roc Grand Sage). I still have to increase my confidence in all aspects." The voice of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage was as hoarse as usual. She laughed lightly, "Everything has to progress slowly and steadily. There are still many things that I have to do."

Her eyes flashed with purple light, which seemed to transcend boundless void space, through the barriers of the two worlds, until it landed in the Divine Lands.

"The Hades Emperor was indeed exceptional. If I did not cultivate the Hades Dark Mantra all these years and saw what the Hades Emperor did, I wouldn't know that the Realm beyond the Heavens of the Great Void Sect was actually the Spirit Sea. It was also because of him that it was sealed."

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage shut her eyes, "A change occurred in the Hades Dark Mantra not long ago. I could subtly feel that it's because of the traces that the Hades Emperor left in the Spirit Sea. As the Spirit Sea was re-opened, the Great Void Sect entered and removed all traces of the Hades Emperor. But the Spirit Sea suddenly sealed shut again."

"From what the Golden Cicada Master said, Lin Feng is missing too. Mount Yujing appeared for no reason. And that happened at such a timing. I believe that Lin Feng is stuck in the Spirit Sea with the Great Void Sect cultivators."

"The Sirius Grand Sage's eyes flashed with blood, "Senior, are you saying..."

"We don't know how strong the Great Void Sect is. Who knows how many of them are trapped in the Spirit Sea?" The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage shook her head, "Furthermore, even if Tai Yi, Zheng Yi, Qing Yi and Xuan Yi are not around, entering the Divine Lands blindly with the Supreme Heavenly Mirror still around is a risky move."

"However, it's a pity that with such a good opportunity, the demons is not unified. Otherwise, if both the demons and humans clash, we are likely to emerge victorious"

Long Ye smiled, "But this does not mean that we should not do anything."

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage revealed a smile on her face, "That's right. The Great Void Sect is vulnerable now. They are only prepared for defending but not attacking, which is convenient for our plans."

The Sirius Grand Sage laughed, "Right now, if we do anything, they can only watch us. If we don't go over and wreak some havoc, they should be feel fortunate."

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage said, "Leak the news. I believe there will be many who will be interested in removing the Great Void Sect, which has been an eyesore for 4000 years now."

She laughed, "This is the time for me to collaborate with Lei Yuan."

At the same time, at the extreme north of Barren Expanses, void space cracked open. It was a hidden opening to a Middle World. From the boundary passage, a huge Golden Roc flew out. The eyes of this Golden Roc flashed with an evil, golden light.

On its golden wings, a streak of purple radiance seemed to be flashing. A frightening vibration of demonic mana was exuded at this point.

This Golden Roc was the Golden Roc Grand Sage, Lei Yuan.

He retracted his wings and the claws of his legs stepped on void space, as if they were grabbing onto invisible branches. His cold eyes stared into the distance.

After a long while, a sigh rang in the Heavens and Earth, "It's a pity, a pity! The Great Void Sect is very weak now, what a pity!"

"However, even if I can't go to the Divine Lands, I can also remove the spies in the Barren Expanses that the Great Void Sect planted." The Golden Roc Grand Sage flapped his wings before disappearing. Behind him in the boundary passage, the Qiong Qi Grand Sage, Heavenly Wheels Golden Roc and other demons were following him. They all flew into the distance.

Ever since the last War Between the Two Worlds, the Great Void Sect extended their reach into the Barren Expanses. Although they had not done anything major, they were breathing down the necks of the demons.

Even though the Great Void Sect was quiet, it was not easy for the demons to make a move.

Right now, the demons had the opportunity to remove the Great Void Sect. To the entire demon clan, this was a benefit to them.

As the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and Golden Roc Grand Sage leaked the news out, the entire Barren Expanses experienced an upheaval. Many of the powerful demons were also agitated.

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and the Golden Roc Grand Sage possessed the Hades Dark Mantra and the secrets of Hades, and were the targets of many powerful demons. After they leaked news out, they still hid themselves. But they acted at certain timings, according to the countless plans in their minds.

Long Ye followed the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and revealed a smile on his face, "The Great Void Sect will not retreat easily. In this case, we are restricting the powers of the Great Void Sect over here. In the Divine Lands, I believe a lot of interesting things should be happening now?"

Right now, in the Divine Lands, chaos had descended.

In the Netherworld Emperor's World that was connected to the Void Battleground, Yin energy filled the place, as if it was the Netherworld.

Inside the pitch-black royal place, in front of a black dragon seat, the leader of the Hall of the Dead placed his hands behind his back. He stood there quietly.

Behind him, there were five other people waiting patiently.

Xu Anda smiled and asked, "Have they acted?"

Chapter 834: Alliance to Exterminate the Celestial Sect of Wonders

Behind Xu Anda, there were five people lining up. One of them was King Chujiang. As he heard Xu Anda asking, he answered, "The Samsara Sect has already acted. Shi Tianfang has a grand scheme. Not only is he executing it personally, the Heavenly Ghost Priest, Wu Xusen, Ming Zun and Zhang Enrui are also in with him. Among the Six Paths of the Samsara Sect, only his own Path of the Heaven-Born has stayed behind in the mountain to protect the mountain. At the same time, they are watching Mo Xiuluo too.

"Besides them, the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Great Zhou Empire have also acted."

After Xu Anda heard this, he nodded his head, "Since this is the case, we have to prepare too. Chujiang, after you removed Wuguan, you have also sustained some injuries. This time, I think it's better for you to stay behind to look after Yanluo and the rest. I shall leave the Brush of the Emperor of the Dead behind. Try to coordinate with him."

"Biancheng, Dushi, the two of you shall stay behind too. Help Chujiang to complete this task."

The two men in black robes on the left King Chujiang were both in the Immortal Soul First Level. One of them was a youth and the other was an elder. They were Hallmasters of the Sub-Halls in the Hall of the Dead like King Chujiang. One of them was King Chujiang and the other was King Dushi.

The both of them bowed towards Xu Anda, "Yes, Hallmaster."

Xu Anda then looked at the two guys on the right of King Chujiang, "Qinshan, Songdi, the both of you shall follow me this time."

These two guys were also the Hallmasters of the Sub-Halls. One

of them was King Qinshan and the other was King Songdi. Just like King Chujiang, they were in the Immortal Soul Second Level.

As they heard Xu Anda's instructions, they acknowledged him, "It's our honor."

Xu Anda caressed his own black beard and muttered, "This opportunity is too good. If we manage to succeed, our previous worries will cease to exist."

After he finished saying, the black light around his body surged. This black light dragged King Qinshan and King Songdi up and they disappeared.

After King Chujiang, King Biancheng and King Dushi watched them leave, they returned to the side hall on the left. Over there, there was a youth in a black robe. His elbow was supporting his jaw, as he was resting.

On a table beside him, there was a long brush that shone with a radiance.

King Chujiang and the other two greeted him. The youth in black did not open his eyes and he asked, "Has Xu Anda left?"

"Yes, Sir." King Chujiang replied. The youth in black nodded his head slightly, "The both of you shall watch Pingdeng and Zhuanlun. Leave Yanluo to me."

"Yes." King Chujiang and the other two took their leave and they left the side hall.

Right now, in the Divine Lands, in the Southern Wilderness, void space twisted and a bunch of cultivators flew in the northwest direction.

The leader of them looked like a young man who was only 14 or 15 years old. He had a look of royalty and was charming. He was decked in white, appearing as if he descended from the Heavens.

Behind him, there was an elder who looked average and had a

medium-sized body. He seemed like a country bumpkin. This elder said, "Master, we have invested everything into this venture. If the other powers, say the Great Zhou Empire, want to attack us, we may not be able to resist them."

This young man in front of the elder was the leader of the Path of the Heaven-Born in the past and the current leader of the Samsara Sect, Shi Tianfang.

Two years ago, in the Greater World, Shi Tianfang took the opportunity when everyone was focused on the Ying Sea to unify the Samsara Sect. He broke down the alliance of the Path of Asura, Path of Hell and the Path of Humanity. After that, he tamed the latter two paths and only the Path of Asura continued to resist him.

And not long ago, he managed to overcome the Path of Asura and unify the Samsara Sect. After that, he became the new leader of the Samsara Sect.

This was kept under wraps and many people in the outside world were still ignorant of this.

Although he completed his lifelong dream, Shi Tianfang did not become complacent. He furthered his ambitions following this event. After hearing the elder's words, he said, "We must be wary of the Great Zhou Empire, but we must not let that hinder our plans."

"Since something has changed in the Celestial Sect of Wonders, we must not miss this opportunity. That white jade pillar of theirs should not have been cultivated into a full magic treasure yet." Shi Tianfang's tone of voice was a little ethereal, "As compared to the white jade pillar, I'm more interested in Mount Yujing."

The elder nodded his head, "That's right. Besides Lin Feng's own cultivation, Mount Yujing is also another foundation for the rise of the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

A hint of passion was revealed in his eyes, "If the Samsara Sect can take over Mount Yujing, our powers will rise for sure."

This elder seemed very ordinary, but no one dared to underestimate him. That was because he was the leader of the Path of Beasts in the Samsara Sect, Wu Xusen. He was in the Immortal Soul Second Level.

Besides him, there was a middle-aged man in a Taoist uniform who wore a rigid look on his face. He was the Heavenly Ghost Priest of the Path of Hungry Ghoul in the Samsara Sect.

His tone of voice was also very monotonous, "If we get Mount Yujing, even if Lin Feng returns, he can only accept his fate. There's no way he can deal with the Samsara Sect then. When that time comes, it's more likely that he has to be cautious of the rest of the great powers taking revenge on him."

There was another middle-aged man beside the Heavenly Ghost Priest. He wore a clean, silk robe and he looked refined. There was a small, exquisite wine vat hanging on his waist. There was even a pouch on the vat. As he moved, the pouch made light, ringing noises. The noises came from small wine cups that this middle-aged man carried along with him.

He opened his mouth and said, "Although all the great powers have chemistry in terms of our desire to get rid of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, whatever we get in the end will still depend on our own methods."

He was Zhang Enrui, the leader of the Path of Humanity. Shi Tianfang unified the important figures of the Six Paths of the Samsara Sect. Because of his plan, he managed to destroy the alliance formed between the Path of Asura, Hell and Humanity.

The Path of Humanity cultivated the emotions and desires of man, allowing their state of mind to rise quickly. They faced the least bottlenecks in their cultivations, which made it easier for them to cultivate as compared to the rest of the Samsara Sect.

However, they were the weakest. Hence, they depended on smarter tactics to make up for this weakness that they had.

Zhang Enrui was one of the Immortal Soul Third Level cultivator in the Samsara Sect. He was in the same cultivation realm as Shi Tianfang, although his powers were much weaker than Shi Tianfang.

Not to even mention Shi Tianfang, even Ming Zun, the leader of the Path of Hell, who was only in the Immortal Soul Second Level, was comparable to him if he had the opportunity to set up killer formations before fighting Zhang Enrui.

Because of his misjudgment, Mo Xiuluo of the Asura Sect made a wrong move, which was anticipated by Shi Tianfang. Eventually, defeat arrived.

Ming Zun looked at Zhang Enrui silently, and he revealed a condescending look. But Zhang Enrui was unbothered.

Shi Tianfang turned his head to look at Wu Xusen, Ming Zun, Heavenly Ghost Priest and Zhang Enrui, before saying, "Regardless of how things were earlier, we are all representing the Samsara Sect now. We have been a mess all these years, which has made us a laughing stock among the others. Now that we are unified, we are going to announce the rebirth of the Samsara Sect."

Wu Xusen, the Heavenly Ghost Priest and Zhang Enrui nodded their heads. Ming Zun did not speak, but he did not object either.

Shi Tianfang knew that the sect's foundation was not stale yet. If he really wanted to return the Samsara Sect to its prosperous days again, there was still much work to do.

Trying to expand the sect when it's not entirely stable was a risky thing to do. However, he had the confidence in controlling the situation.

As things changed in the Celestial Sect of Wonders, it was a huge opportunity for Shi Tianfang. But Shi Tianfang believed that as he

led the Samsara Sect on this attack, the camaraderie of the different Paths will be boosted."

The only thing that made him felt a little regretful was the little time that they had. Otherwise, taming Mo Xiuluo and engaging him in this operation will make it more likely for them to succeed.

After the line of them walked for a period of time, Shi Tianfang stopped in his tracks. Everyone also stopped slowly. Shi Tianfang turned his head to look at Wu Xusen and Ming Zun, "Act according to the plan."

Wu Xusen nodded his head, "Don't worry, Master." Ming Zun did not say anything and he left with Wu Xusen as he turned around.

After Ming Zun and Wu Xusen left, the rest of them continued.

At around the same time, along the border between the Great Zhou Empire and Great Qin Empire, a crack opened in void space. An elder with pale-white hair and who donned a green robe walked out from the crack. He was Shao Dongtian from the East Heaven's Gate.

He turned to look at Shao Qingcheng behind, "I shall leave now. This time, countless great powers have come together to exterminate the Celestial Sect of wonders. If we succeed, not only will the East Heaven's Gate regain everything that we have lost, we can also advance forward."

Shao Dongtian did not discuss the ramifications if they failed but Shao Qingcheng clearly knew the impact of a failure. It's just that they received a lot of benefits from the Great Zhou Empire the last time and they had to give their all this time.

The Great Zhou Empire was restrained by the Great Qin Empire, but at the same time, they did the same thing to the Great Qin Empire too. The East Heaven's Gate is a pawn that the Great Void Sect could shift around."

This time, besides Shao Dongtian, the East Sea Holy Man, who

was a Supreme Elder that helped to build up the East Heaven's Gate too, also followed Shao Dongtian to Mount Kunlun too

In the entire sect, only Shao Qingcheng and another Immortal Soul First Level cultivator remained.

Shao Qingcheng said, "I hope that Father and Elder East Sea can succeed soon."

Shao Dongtian and East Sea Holy Man nodded their heads. They did not say anything and entered void space.

Just like the Hall of the Dead, Samsara Sect and Great Zhou Empire, the Mount Shu Sword Sect received news too

Above Mount Shu, a streak of sword aura shot into the skies, bursting towards the northwest direction.

Whereas the Grand Moon Swordmaster, Guanchong Swordmaster and the Shaoshang Swordmaster were shocked as they received news from the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

"Elder Jie is already on his way. Even with the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain protecting the world, the world will not be saved from us. Since this is the case, let's go and find those guys from the Celestial Sect of Wonders!"

The few of them quickly revealed their sword radiances and they turned back towards Xiao Yan and the rest!

Chapter 835: Caught!

"Leave with everyone in the Celestial Wonders World. Nothing more has to be said. Just drag them out with our powers."

In void space, Xiao Yan, the Virtuous Zen Master and the rest were conversing as they flew, "Send them to the Cloud Mirror City first, before letting them hide in the Ying Sea through the passageway. Over at the Cloud Mirror City, they can already avert the dangers."

"Our opponents are testing us one by one, revealing their ill-intentions. Now that news over at the Golden Cicada Master's side has been leaked, those who were plotting to attack us have no more worries. They won't back down and a huge war is going to break out." Xiao Yan said in a low voice, "We will defend Mount Yujing until we die. We won't back down unless we have no more choice. A huge war is coming and the Cloud Mirror City is bound to be affected."

"Before things settle down over at Mount Yujing, no one will turn their attention to the Celestial Wonders World logically. After all, the development of the Celestial Wonders World is a long-term thing. However, we have to be wary of individuals who will try to cause damage intentionally. The most important thing that we have to do is to ensure the safety of everyone. Everyone in the Celestial Wonders World have pledged their loyalty to the sect. Among them, there are also many who are family members of our disciples. If a massacre occurs, we can't revive the lives that are going to be lost even if we can take revenge in the future."

"Maybe things will get sabotaged over there by our enemies. But right now, we have to prepare for the worse and only gather out strength at Mount Yujing."

The Virtuous Zen Master nodded his head, "Amitabha, Xiao Yan is right. I shall contact the Dual Polarity Peak now. I have to leave

it to you to contact Zhu Yi then."

Xiao Yan focused his gaze, "Third Junior and the rest are already on the way back. Hopefully, they will be faster than our enemies. Otherwise, Second Junior will have to help them. If any of the enemies have magic treasures in the destiny realm or if there are cultivators in the Vipralopa Realm, the situation is going to be very sticky."

He looked in the direction of Mount Yujing, "We are unsure of the situation of our enemies and we are also unclear how many of them will be there. Furthermore, we don't know what's their level. I sincerely hope that we are overreacting and being overly cautious."

"If so, even if we get mocked by everyone in the sect, it's still better than facing our enemies and making unnecessary sacrifices."

The Virtuous Zen Master looked at Xiao Yan. While he was a fearless person, through many years of Lin Feng's training, he started to comprehend the importance of responsibility. He learnt to be less reckless and calmer when tough situations came along.

He said slowly, "We know that Mount Shu is definitely going to come. But I wonder how many of their elders will come?"

"The Grand Moon Swordmaster was waiting for reinforcements just now. I believe this means that there are some elders of the Mount Shu Sword Sect who are coming. Now that they have received news, I fear that they will turn around and hunt us down."

"The fortunate thing is that the Celestial Wonders World is nearby. Through the formation, we can save some time."

Xiao Yan nodded his head and wanted to speak, but his expression changed.

At the same time, the expression of the Virtuous Zen Master changed. He quickly dodged to one side and Xiao Yan did the same

thing too.

Behind them in void space, an extremely domineering sword radiance tore through boundless space and attacked the both of them!

Xiao Yan and the Virtuous Zen Master dodged this sword radiance, but who knew that this sword radiance adapted to their actions. The sword radiance converted into streaks and streaks of fog instantly and attacked the both of them.

A dark demonic fire appeared. Xiao Yan groaned and unleashed the Azure Dragon Apocalyptic Blaze (refers to the image of the jade-green/azure dragon formed from the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze). The Azure Dragon Apocalyptic Blaze engulfed the sword aura that was exuded from the fog.

The Virtuous Zen Master also summoned the Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra, revealing the Forever-Bright Light, resisting the attack of the fog.

Xiao Yan's Cosmic Form and the Virtuous Zen Master's Amitabha Spell Body were revealed. Even so, the both of them still felt the huge pressure bearing on them.

The Grand Moon Sword that came this time was of a different level as that of the Grand Moon Swordmaster.

The sword aura that was exuded managed to penetrate through the Azure Dragon Apocalyptic Blaze and very soon, it restrained the Azure Dragon Apocalyptic Blaze.

Although the Azure Dragon Apocalyptic Blaze was still engulfing the sword aura aggressively, the sword aura this time was much more resilient. The Azure Dragon Apocalyptic Blaze had to expend a lot of energy in order to degrade the aura.

But this sword aura was too dense. Even though it was getting broken down, it was building itself up at the same time, thus any efforts by the Azure Dragon Apocalyptic Blaze seemed to be for

naught.

Xiao Yan snorted. It was possible for him to increase the strength of the Azure Dragon Apocalyptic Blaze, but if he did so, it would exceed his realm of control. This would cause the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze to become out of his control.

As Xiao Yan roared now, the Nefarious Almighty Sword appeared in his hand. As the sword was in position, Xiao Yan used it as a shield to protect himself, blocking off the sword aura that rained down on him.

The Nefarious Almighty Sword jerked tremendously and a small eye appeared on the blade of the sword. It was caused by the aggressive sword aura.

As an explosion rang out, a blood-red mark was formed on the blade of the sword. The scene of apocalypse was shown inside this mark. The Nefarious Spectral Primordial fire, Blood River Primordial Water, Nine Nether Draught and other mantras were summoned in this scene, revealing a frightening storm.

"It's the Netherworld Sea?" Someone asked in void space.

Although the sword aura faced the terrifying suction power of the mark, it was not sucked into the Netherworld Sea. On the other hand, it turned many rounds in mid-space, forming many miraculous arc lines.

But the Virtuous Zen Master was in deep trouble. He could only use his Buddhist cultivation to resist the aggressive attack. The sword aura entered the Amitabha Spell Body of the Virtuous Zen Master, causing the appearance of the spell body to turn into a freak almost instantaneously.

A hoarse voice resonated in void space, "Without the Nirvana Lands, without the Amitabha Forever-Bright Light, no matter how hard you cultivate your Forever-Bright Light, it can't resist my Grand Moon Sword."

The sword aura gathered and covered the Virtuous Zen Master, attacking him ceaselessly.

Xiao Yan wanted to help the Virtuous Zen Master break out from his trap, but another streak of sword aura came flying towards him again.

As the Grand Moon Sword transformed, it converted into a beam of golden sword radiance.

It was the Shaoyang Sword.

This sword was the most peaceful out of the Mount Shu Six Passages of Sword. It was neither very eye-catching nor sharp as a sword, but it was packed with quality. Cultivating it was extremely difficult. But once it was cultivated, it was flawless.

As the sword stabbed, even the suction power of the mark on the Nefarious Almighty Sword could not handle it.

At this point, a huge mountain peak appeared in void space.

It was entirely white and crimson flames could subtly be seen dancing on the mountain. The top of the mountain was burning with energy, as smoke rose into the sky. Boundless flames and lava spurted out at this moment.

On the top of the volcano at the peak of the mountain, there was a middle-aged man dressed in white who stood there. He had crimson red long hair, but his brows were snow-white in color.

He bent down and he patted the peak of the mountain lightly. The mountain descended and dissipated the sword aura that surrounded the Virtuous Zen Master.

It was the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the magic treasure in the Mahayana realm.

The Shaoyang Sword that was attacking Xiao Yan switched its direction. As it flashed in void space, it converted into a chilly radiance, which moved extremely quick. Not only did it transcend

space, it seemed to be immeasurable against time too.

The Shaoze Sword!

As the chilly radiance flashed, it arrived right before the eyes of the Dual Polarity Peak. It wanted to destroy the original soul of the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain!

Fortunately, Dual Polarity Peak had already predicted this move. Before the opponent even struck, he had already made a move on his own. He infused with the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain and clashed the mountain against the Shaoze Sword.

As a huge boom rang, the huge mountain was forced back, even though no sword marks were left on it.

Xiao Yan and the Virtuous Zen Master were terrified.

Their opponent was too strong. It was as if his reflection had already hurt the Virtuous Zen Master. After that, he even used the Shaoze Sword to force the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain to retreat.

In void space, there was a thin and tall elder who placed his hands behind his back. He walked out slowly and stared at the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain. Following that, he said, "Ever since you entered the Celestial Sect of Wonders, you have always been in the Celestial Wonders World. Around 20 years must have passed since then, but you have made significant improvements. I see that Lin Feng did not mistreat you."

His voice sounded like metals rubbing against each other, which was ear-piercing, "I thought that the sword just now could hurt you, but I didn't expect your improvement to be so drastic."

The Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain shook a little and the Dual Polarity Peak passed a message to both Xiao Yan and the Virtuous Zen Master, "The both of you, leave quickly. This guy is the Supreme Elder of the Mount Shu Sword Sect, Jie Luoshi. He is a sword cultivator in the Immortal Soul Third Level! I am not his

match, but I can stall him."

As he said, the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain unveiled a ball of white icy fog, which landed in front of Xiao Yan and the Virtuous Zen Master, "Everyone in the Celestial Wonders World which has to do with the Celestial Sect of Wonders has been kept by me. They are all here. Quickly rush to the formation."

"If they stay here, I fear that they may be unsafe when the battle gets too intense."

The void space beside Jie Luoshi cracked open. Both the Shaoshang Swordmaster and Guanchong Swordmaster walked out. They were followed by the Mountain-Breaking Swordmaster and Chongyan Swordmaster.

The Shaoshang Swordmaster said in a deep voice, "Running away? Do you think it's so easy?"

He flipped his palms and he grabbed onto a huge sword. The blade of the sword was shining brightly, but contained a chilly energy. It was as if boundless sword radiances were consolidated to form it. The blade reached around 15 foot tall and was around 1.5 foot long. A domineering aura was exuded from it.

It was the Shaoshang Sword!

And on the other side, the Guanchong Swordmaster as silent. A smaller sword appeared in his hands, which was entirely black in color. There was no radiance on it and it looked extremely thick, as if it was a thick piece of iron plate.

It looked extremely ancient and primitive, and the craftsmanship of the sword seemed to be lacking in quality. But it was still one of the Mount Shu Six Passages of Sword. It was the Guanchong Sword.

Chapter 836: If I Let Him Go, What Are You Going to Do?

After seeing both the Shaoshang and Guanchong Swords, the face of the Virtuous Zen Master turned serious.

These two swords had been cultivated by many disciples of the Mount Shu Sword Sect and their powers had increased significantly over time. They were magic treasures in the Mahayana realm. In the entire Divine Lands, they were the elites among the magic treasures in the Mahayana realm.

As sword treasures, they were even more merciless and possessed the powers to destroy the Heavens and Earth.

After the virtual entity of the Guanchong Swordmaster was crushed by Lin Feng on the Heavenly Cart Peak and he fell back to the Immortal Soul First Level, he was unable to summon the full strength of the Guanchong Sword even though he remained as the swordmaster of the Guanchong Sword.

Whereas the Shaoshang Swordmaster could unleash the powers of the Shaoshang Sword to its limits. As he combined with his sword, the limits of the sword could even be overcome, as the powers of the sword multiplied.

In fact, with the Guanchong Sword in his hands, the Guanchong Swordmaster was not someone to be belittled. Among all cultivators in the Immortal Soul First Level, he was one of the few at the very top.

The Shaoshang Sword was the most ferocious and domineering sword among the six swords. It specialized in attacking. If the Virtuous Zen Master had the Forever-Bright Bodhi Heart Lamp with him, he could at least match up to the Shaoshang Swordmaster.

But now, he did not have the Bodhi Heart Lamp. Furthermore,

Jie Luoshi even dealt him a huge blow. Right now, the Virtuous Zen Master had to be careful even as he faced the Guanchong Swordmaster.

As the Dual Polarity Peak faced Jie Luoshi, he was already in trouble. As the Shaoshang Swordmaster and Guanchong Swordmaster attacked, he could not help Xiao Yan and the Virtuous Zen Master.

The Shaoshang Swordmaster roared furiously and the Shaoshang Sword in his hand released a deafening sound. A brutal sword radiance, which seemed like a meteor, grazed void space and attacked Xiao Yan and the Virtuous Zen Master!

A ball of fog that contained countless souls were passed to the Virtuous Zen Master by Xiao Yan, "Leave first. Bring them to the Cloud Mirror City."

In the next moment, purplish-blue flames attacked the pitch-dark void space, turning into an image of a Great White Tiger. This tiger burst towards the Shaoshang Swordmaster!

Void space cracked open slowly and the Seven Mansions of the Great White Tiger flashed a little. Xiao Yan revealed the Nefarious Great White Tiger. In its body, it's as if seven spots of stars were shining.

The Nefarious Almighty Sword was drawn and combined with the image of the Great White Tiger. Xiao Yan summoned the powers of the Nefarious Great White Tiger to its extreme and received the attack of the Shaoshang Sword.

This was different from the previous battle with the Grand Moon Sword, as two extremely ferocious swords were clashing now!

The Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire was the first Primordial Fire that Xiao Yan controlled. It was the foundation that he built his powers on, and it was also the Primordial Fire that he cultivated and controlled the best.

The Nefarious Almighty Sword contained a huge amount of Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, just that the fire was sealed. Only when Xiao Yan's cultivation reached a higher level could he summoned more Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire.

This Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire was the king of all fires. Its pure destructive strength was far superior than the other Primordial Fires. As he fought this time, Xiao Yan released all control of the fire and exhibited the powers of the Nefarious Almighty Sword fully. He did not conserve any strength.

As he released his control of the fire, he gave up control of it. There was only a greater dominance, ferocity, power, release of force, explosion and even more explosion!

It was a pure, destructive power!

The boundless Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire was unleashed from the sword, turning half of void space into a sea of fire.

As the sword struck, an injury was inflicted onto void space.

As both parties collided, the Nefarious Great White Tiger was crushed and it disappeared. The physical martial arts foundation of it was destroyed by the Shaoshang Sword. The boundless purplish-blue flames danced in the sky.

Whereas the sword radiance of the Shaoshang Sword was also crushed, converting into streaks of flowing light that expanded in all directions.

But even though it was crushed, the streaks of flowing light that formed were still very frightening for those who were below the Immortal Soul Stage.

Amidst these flowing lights, a cold radiance flashed. Very soon, this radiance became brighter and brighter. It was actually the Shaoshang Swordmaster who was wielding the Shaoshang Sword and stabbing towards Xiao Yan!

The Cosmic Form above Xiao Yan's head revealed itself. The head

formed from the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire revealed a domineering look and roared.

Ferocious Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire surged in space and attacked the blade of the Shaoshang Sword repeatedly.

On the Nefarious Almighty Sword, the mark of the Netherworld Sea re-appeared once again, filled with apocalyptic images.

The purplish-blue Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire was very domineering. It wreaked havoc in the Heavens and Earth, destroying everything in its way.

Xiao Yan seemed to have opened a door to the Netherworld, guiding the countless disasters from there into the Greater World. These disasters did not just want to wreak havoc in the Netherworld Sea. A huge amount of Nefarious Spectral Primordial fire surged out from the mark and descended in this plane of void space!

All these years, Xiao Yan had been cultivating tirelessly. Besides the increase of his powers, his understanding and control of the Nefarious Almighty Sword was also raised.

The brutal purplish-blue fire raged and kept on attacking the Shaoshang Swordmaster and the Shaoshang Sword. At the end, even the Shaoshang Sword was terrified.

Calamities and disasters were brought over into the Greater World from the Netherworld Sea.

The expression of the Shaoshang Swordmaster turned serious. As he roared, his body shot out sword radiances. He exuded a mighty aura and his body became a 100 feet tall. As he wielded the huge sword, he looked awe-inspiring.

This was the virtual entity of the Shaoshang Swordmaster which commanded the Shaoshang Sword. He wanted to finish Xiao Yan off!

The Shaoshang Sword also ballooned in size and its length

reached over 200 feet. As the virtual entity of the Shaoshang Swordmaster held this sword and jerked the blade, the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire around was destroyed.

When Xiao Yan received the attack of the Shaoshang Swordmaster, the Virtuous Zen Master recited a Buddhist chant at that moment. He took the ball of fog and quickly escaped.

Li Yuanfang, Jieyu and the rest were dragged away by the Virtuous Zen Master's powers, but they were still able to see what was happening.

Jieyu's expression turned serious, "Although it's not the Shaoyang Swordmaster or the Shaoze Swordmaster, the Shaoshang Swordmaster still has the Shaoshang Sword in his hands. Along with the help of others, will Elder Xiao be able to handle them?"

The Mount Shu Six Passages of Sword had their strengths and weaknesses. With Xiao Yan's powers and his battling style, the sword that he preferred to face the most was the Grand Moon Sword.

As he faced the Guanchong Swordmaster, while he detested it, he was not worried. Deciding victory between the both of them was going to be tough, as the opponent would defend with all his might, leaving Xiao Yan with little confidence of penetrating through the defense. However, if the Guanchong Swordmaster was focused on defending, it would mean that he was unlikely to attack Xiao Yan.

Against the Shaoshang and Lixiong Swords, it would be an intense battle. The likely result of the clash against these two swords was heavy injuries inflicted on both parties.

Whereas the two swords that were the most difficult to deal with for Xiao Yan were the Shaoyang and Shaoze swords. If the Shaoze Swordmaster brought the Shaoze Sword to fight him right now, it would be disastrous.

Li Yuanfang remained calm and said softly, "I believe in First Senior."

The Virtuous Zen Master could only trust Xiao Yan now. He was already gravely injured, and had no choice but to accede to Xiao Yan's arrangement. He escaped with everyone.

It was not time for acting slowly at this critical moment. If he delayed any longer, he would only cause more trouble for Xiao Yan and Dual Polarity Peak.

On the contrary, if he escaped quickly, leaving Xiao Yan and Dual Polarity Peak free of worries, he would have a better chance of surviving.

However, the Guanchong Swordmaster would not let him leave. He rushed to the Virtuous Zen Master with the Guanchong Sword. The pitch-black blade of the sword shone with a dim radiance, as if there was a black hole. As the black hole contained the entire world, aging, collapse and destruction ensued.

"Virtuous Zen, who's letting you go?"

Although there was only a little of the sword radiance, it seemed to contain countless things within it. The Guanchong Sword seemed to move very slowly, such that even a normal person could be faster.

But it was because of such a sword that seemed to have caused the Virtuous Zen Master to react even slower. He was unable to dodge the sword and could only turn back to receive the attack.

"If I let him go, what are you going to do?"

Amidst a brutal roar, it was as if a Holy Vermilion Bird had brushed across void space. This bird was entirely golden, as if it was the Sun. As it brushed across void space, it landed in front of the Guanchong Swordmaster. It was Xiao Yan!

He left the Nefarious Almighty Sword behind and used the ferocious, demonic fire that surged out of the Netherworld Sea

mark to hold the Shaoshang Swordmaster back for a while. Following that, he used his speed to come to the Guanchong Swordmaster!

Xiao Yan was unkind. As he flipped his palm, a lotus seat that bordered between yellowish-golden and pale-white appeared. On the lotus seat, there was a half-red, half-blue stamen that was swaying non-stop.

The domineering Tri-Fire Lotus pointed towards the head of the Guanchong Swordmaster. As he summoned his sword, the Guanchong Swordmaster battled the Heaven Fire Lotus of Xiao Yan.

He was only in the Immortal Soul First Level, thus if any Tri-Fire Lotus exploded on his body, he was more than likely to be dead.

Just at the moment when Xiao Yan attacked the Guanchong Swordmaster, void space split open and the Shaoshang Swordmaster was already behind him!

But he was not exhibiting the art of swordplay of the Shaoshang Sword, but the Shaoze Sword!

Even the Aurous Core Stage sword cultivator, Liu Yang, from Mount Shu cultivated both the Shaoshang and Shaoze Sword in the past. Thus, for the Shaoshang Swordmaster, he could only have cultivated even more of the Mount Shu Six Passages of Sword!

The six swords came from the same source and cultivating multiple of them could exponentially increase one's powers. None of the Immortal Soul Stage Elders would only have cultivated one type of sword. It's just that they had a specific art of swordplay that was their foundation.

Xiao Yan forsook the Nefarious Almighty Sword to delay the Shaoshang Swordmaster's time, before using his speed to stop the Guanchong Swordmaster. The Shaoshang Swordmaster reacted to

this by unleashing the Shaoze Sword and left the Nefarious Almighty Sword behind, rushing towards Xiao Yan!

As the Shaoshang Swordmaster displayed his art of swordplay, the Shaoze Sword returned to the Shaoshang Sword again. A brutal sword radiance flashed and attacked Xiao Yan at this point!

At the same time, the Guanchong Swordmaster, Mountain-Breaking Swordmaster and the Chongyan Swordmaster chased after the Virtuous Zen Master.

"None of you shall think of leaving!"

Xiao Yan bellowed, and a giant appeared suddenly. It leaped towards the Mountain-Breaking Swordmaster, revealing its outburst of energy. It was the God-Slaying Puppet Xiao Yan obtained from the Marquis of Jinghuan.

This puppet was fully cultivated by Xiao Yan. As the puppet leaped towards Ning Lang, it stalled him even if it did not resist him. This prevented Ning Lang from chasing after the Virtuous Zen Master anymore.

At the same time, an all-engulfing black light was summoned and caused the Chongyan Swordmaster to be dragged within.

In the black light, a huge flag swayed. This flag was the Immortal Royal Flag!

Chapter 837: Xiao Yan – Intense and Courageous!

The Immortal Royal Flag had a mind of its own. As Xiao Yan and the Shaoshang Swordmaster fought intensely, they wouldn't count on the flag to save them. But the flag was more than capable of trapping the Chongyan Swordmaster.

Although Xiao Yan was unable to summon the powers of this magic treasure to its fullest, the Chongyan Swordmaster was still trapped by a black light. It's not possible to break free of the restraint in the short term.

Just at this instant, the brutal sword radiance of the Shaoshang Swordmaster landed. If Xiao Yan was struck by it, even if he didn't die, he would still be half-dead.

If this blow landed on the Immortal Royal Flag that was not at its full strength, the original soul of the flag could have been destroyed.

And as Xiao Yan faced this scene, he jerked his body in void space suddenly.

In the next moment, thousands of Xiao Yan appeared everywhere!

The Xiao Yan that was struck by the Shaoshang Sword was crushed, converting into a dim projection.

This was the Basic Projection Body, an attack that came from Emperor An in the Primordial Age.

The Guanchong Swordmaster was confused. In front of him, a few Xiao Yan figures blocked his path. As the Guanchong Swordmaster swept across with his sword, the Xiao Yan figures were destroyed. But behind him, another four Xiao Yans appeared and attacked him.

One of them lifted his palm, which contained a Tri-Fire Lotus on it.

Brutal flames shook behind him. The Guanchong Swordmaster was stunned as he realized this. Since he could not turn in time, he drew the Guanchong Sword with his other hand to receive the Tri-Fire Lotus attack.

The Guanchong Sword was the best in defending. If he was in the Immortal Soul Second Level, even without the Guanchong Sword, he need not be afraid of Xiao Yan. But now that he had to react on the spot, his Immortal Soul shook as he resisted Xiao Yan.

"Basic Projection Body?" The Shaoshang Swordmaster was stunned and did not expect this move from Xiao Yan. But following that, he laughed coldly. As he swung the Shaoshang Sword, streaks and streaks of sword aura spread. These sword auras filled void space and attacked all of Xiao Yan's projection avatars at the same time!

Regardless whether it was Emperor An from the Primordial Age or the Demonic Shadow Sect from the Middle Ages, they were very famous. For such a powerful abhijna like the Basic Projection Body, how could the Shaoshang Swordmaster not heard of it before?

To overcome the Basic Projection Body, one had to have the advantage in terms of strength. He had to attack from all directions and destroy the actual body of the cultivator as well as the various projections he created.

Firstly, the Grand Moon Sword targeted all of the projections formed by Xiao Yan. Following that, the Grand Moon Sword converted into his familiar Shaoshang Sword.

"Right now, are you still so free to care about the Virtuous Zen Master?"

A ferocious sword radiance extended out like a long, huge sword. The Shaoshang Swordmaster swept the sword across and

destroyed the countless projections that Xiao Yan developed!

But Xiao Yan remained fearless. The thousands of him laughed in void space. More and more Tri-Fire Lotuses appeared in void space, setting up the Yin Yang Burning Heavens Formation, causing the Shaoshang Swordmaster to be trapped.

The frightening Primordial Fires gathered and squeezed the Shaoshang Swordmaster in the center of the formation, bringing him a lot of pressure.

As Ning Lang watched this scene, the sword in his hand shook a little. Ning Lang was reminded of how Xiao Yan used this formation to deal with the Grand Moon Swordmaster.

If the Grand Moon Swordmaster did not resist the formation, he and the Chongyan Swordmaster would be unable to escape.

But the Shaoshang Swordmaster was extraordinary in his own right. Furthermore, with the Shaoshang sword in his hand, the powers of the Shaoshang Sword was summoned to its fullest. The virtual entity of the Shaoshang Swordmaster combined with his body and he entrusted his Immortal Soul to the sword. As human and sword combined, a majestic sword radiance was emanated. This sword radiance attacked the Yin-Yang Burning Heavens Formation.

The power of this sword seemed to be able to tear apart the Heavens and Earth.

Jie Luoshi also displayed the Shaoshang Sword previously. But as he drew the sword, the purpose of it was to announce his arrival, rather than use it as a form of attack. He wanted to tell Xiao Yan and the Virtuous Zen Master that he was here. After that, as the Shaoshang Sword turned into the Grand Moon Sword, that was the true attack.

But right now, even if Jie Luoshi exhibited the Shaoshang Sword, he might not be much stronger than the Shaoshang Swordmaster

now.

This was the limit that the Shaoshang Sword could reach as an Immortal Soul Stage Second Level cultivator unleashed it!

Space was distorted, and a chilly radiance filled the Heavens and Earth. They gathered and shrank, eventually converting into a thick beam of radiance, tearing the Yin Yang Burning Heavens Formation apart!

Boundless, intense fire raged and attacked the sword radiance formed by the Shaoshang Swordmaster. Under the frightening might of the sea of fire, the sword mind of the Shaoshang Sword was degraded continuously. However, the Shaoshang Sword was still able to tear open a path in the sea of fire!

The brutal sword radiance tore the sea of fire apart and flew straight towards Xiao Yan.

Above Xiao Yan's head, a rainbow light flashed, and a black token surfaced. On the token, the words "Tai", "Shi", "Gu", "Xia" and "Chong" were engraved on it according to the positions of the five elements.

At this moment, the five words started to burn intensely with fire. Above the "Tai" word, a purplish-blue flame raged. It was the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, representing the West direction and the Metal element.

Above the "Chong" word, black flames raged. These flames were the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze, representing the East direction and the Wood element.

Above the "Gu" word, golden flames danced. They signified the Grand Sun Primordial Fire, which represented the South direction and Water element.

Whereas the Nanming Primordial Fire burned above the "Xia" word, representing the North direction and the Water element.

Last but not least, the Pure Yang Primordial Fire surged above

the "Shi" word, representing the Central direction and the Earth element.

As the five Primordial Fires cultivated and nurtured these five royal words, the powers of these five words were unleashed. As the five elements were brought to life, their powers infused with one another and converted into a rainbow treasure light. Eventually, they condensed to form a crimson red radiance.

This crimson red radiance guided the Divine Token of the Five Thrones to descend in front of Xiao Yan, resisting the ferocious sword of the Shaoshang Swordmaster.

The brutal sword radiance unleashed a deafening roar while the crimson red radiance kept on flashing, as if it was about to be crushed.

If it was not for the fact that the sword radiance's powers had been drained slightly by the formation earlier, it would have destroyed the Divine Token of the Five Thrones instantly!

But even so, the token could only resist the Shaoshang Swordmaster for a while.

Xiao Yan could clearly feel that his powers were hugely drained. Fortunately, with the Cloud Forest Tree that Lin Feng gave to him, he nourished himself and enabled himself to recover his full powers in short period of time. But after years of cultivation, the essence left in the Cloud Forest Tree was about to be finished.

Right now, another intense battle had ensued. He was able to sustain as he used all sorts of powerful abhijnas and magic treasures, but the price he had to pay was the lack of energy as he continued on. The longer he battled on, the less stable he became.

In Xiao Yan's eyes, a cold radiance flashed. As he saw that the Shaoshang Swordmaster was about to overcome the Divine Token of the Five Thrones, he made a move suddenly.

Previously, the Nefarious Almighty Sword that he forsook

appeared in front of both him and the Shaoshang Swordmaster weirdly.

As the Shaoshang Swordmaster saw this scene, he was troubled. When he attacked the Nefarious Almighty Sword previously, he was confident that he had destroyed the mana and physical martial arts powers in the sword. By right, the sword should not have been able to be summoned.

But right now, Xiao Yan managed to command it and it started to burn with the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire. It attacked the sword radiance of the Shaoshang Sword!

But at this moment, a pitch-black radiance shone. The target was Xiao Yan, but it was executed by the Guanchong Sword!

As Xiao Yan stalled them, the Virtuous Zen Master escaped successfully. The Guanchong Swordmaster wanted to chase after him, but he was too late.

His eyes were filled with a chilly radiance at this point.

The Shaoshang Swordmaster snorted furiously, "Guanchong!"

The Guanchong Swordmaster did not reply, but the black light on the tip of the Guanchong Sword became thicker and thicker.

The entire Mount Shu Sword Sect had a deep enmity with the Celestial Sect of Wonders. As the Guanchong Swordmaster, whose virtual entity was crushed by Lin Feng, was stalled by Xiao Yan, his killer aura became more and more intense.

Xiao Yan howled ferociously, as if he was a mad tiger, "Let's go all out, do you think I'm scared of you?!"

He raised his right palm and a sea of fire was revealed above his head. The images of the Jade Green Dragon, Great White Tiger, Blood Red Sparrow and the Xuanwu surfaced in the sea of fire.

Xiao Yan's physical martial arts mind seemed to consolidate into a real entity, revealing an illusory cosmo. In the cosmo, the

Twenty-Eight Mansions were revealed.

The sky in the distance seemed to have cracked open a hole. The Twenty-Eight Mansions in the sea of stars seemed to become extremely eye-blinding. They were divided into four directions, with seven mansions in each direction. They resonated with the Twenty-Eight Mansions revealed in the illusory cosmo that Xiao Yan formed.

In that instant, Xiao Yan could subtly feel the powers of the luminaries being added to his body, and it was no longer just pure resonance.

This caused Xiao Yan's powers to be boosted. The boundless sea of fire and the illusory cosmo inverted and seemed to collapse as he slammed down with his right palm!

Four Appearances Sky River Palm!

This palm unleashed its full offensive strength towards the forehead of the Guanchong Swordmaster!

The expression of the Guanchong Swordmaster changed. As he changed his sword stance, he used the tip of his sword to point towards the palm of Xiao Yan.

"Boom!!!"

As a huge sound resonated, a cry came from the Guanchong Sword. The Guanchong Sword was jerked till it flew out of the Guanchong Swordmaster's hand. The tough blade of the sword even surfaced with a few cracks. The sword radiance of the Guanchong Sword also became dimmer. This magic treasure was about to be crushed by Xiao Yan's palm.

Whereas the palm of Xiao Yan was pierced through, revealing several frightening marks. These marks extended from the center of the palm to the other areas of the palm.

But his Four Appearance Sky River Palm was unforgiving. As it continued to unleash itself, intense fire and star light descended,

battering the Immortal Soul of the Guanchong Swordmaster.

And on the other side, although the Shaoshang Swordmaster was displeased with the Guanchong Swordmaster for interfering in the battle, he did not retract his powers. Otherwise, the Guanchong Swordmaster would die in the hands of Xiao Yan.

The powers of the Shaoshang Sword surged again and attacked the Nefarious Almighty Sword. The brutal strength forced the Divine Tokens of the Five Thrones back before aiming for Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan roared in a low voice and the God-Slaying Puppet ignored Ning Lang at this instant. It burst towards Xiao Yan and helped him to resist this attack of the Shaoshang Swordmaster. As the puppet burst towards Xiao Yan, one arm of it was chopped off by Ning Lang.

The indestructible Shaoshang Sword chopped the God-Slaying Puppet into half.

But as this block was achieved, the four Primordial Fires – Pure Yang, Grand Sun, Nefarious Spectral and Nanming – gathered in front of Xiao Yan and shrank!

Xiao Yan stared at the Shaoshang Swordmaster and revealed a smile on his face. But this smile seemed extremely ferocious at the same time too.

"Come, let's see who will die first!"

Chapter 838: Senior Disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders!

This battle with the Shaoshang Swordmaster, Guanchong Swordmaster, and the others was the most intense ever since Xiao Yan formed the Nascent Soul. But he managed to improve continuously throughout this battle.

His energy and battling talents were further stimulated, causing him to become stronger and more courageous as he fought on!

Countless talismans and incantations were injected into the sea of fire. Following that, the brutal flames calm down suddenly.

A tri-layered lotus seat appeared between Xiao Yan and Shaoshang Swordmaster. The lowest layer was pure white in color, the middle layer was pure golden, and the top layer was purplish blue. Above the lotus seat, a golden light flashed, and a half-red, half-blue stamen swayed.

As four Primordial Fires combined, the Heaven Fire Lotus was formed!

The frightening Fire Lotus swayed in void space as if it was a delicate lotus flower. But a frightening aura spread from it, causing the Shaoshang Swordmaster to feel terrified too, even though he had the Shaoshang Sword in his hand.

He roared and removed all distractions from his head. The brutal Shaoshang Sword continued to be summoned to the fullest as it stabbed towards Xiao Yan, hoping to kill him.

The Fire Lotus and the sword radiance grazed past each other, as they proceeded towards their respective targets.

Xiao Yan's face was pale and he was extremely weak. Before the sword radiance even hit him, the reflection of it on his body caused him to feel pain. His soul felt as if it was about to be chopped into half like the God-Slaying Puppet.

Whereas the Heaven Fire Lotus also reached the Shaoshang Swordmaster at this time, but it had yet to explode. The Shaoshang Swordmaster felt as if his virtual entity was about to be burned.

If he allowed the Fire Lotus to strike him, either the original soul of his Shaoshang Sword would be destroyed or he himself would be killed by the explosion!

At this point, a black light appeared in front of the Shaoshang Swordmaster. Acting as a barrier between the Heavens and Earth, it blocked the Heaven Fire Lotus of Xiao Yan!

The Guanchong Sword of Jie Luoshi!

In void space, Jie Luoshi extended his right hand and a black light on his fingertip was summoned. That was the Guanchong Sword which was stronger than the Guanchong Swordmaster in the past when he was still in the Immortal Soul Second Level!

The Heaven Fire Lotus landed on the black light and exploded. All noise dissipated and only a boundless flame expanded out, causing the dark void space to be lit up instantaneously in white.

The Heavens and Earth seemed to set black light as the boundary, as it was halved. On one side, there was a boundless sea of fire, where noise, light, spiritual energy and anything that had form was destroyed. On the other side, it was the Shaoshang Swordmaster.

He was shocked to find out that even the black light formed from Jie Luoshi's Guanchong Sword was jerked backward by the ferocious attack of the Heaven Fire Lotus. Even the sword mind of the powerful Guanchong Sword wavered.

Jie Luoshi's eyes also flashed with a look of surprise.

Behind him, it was the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain that seemed to be in a different world on its own. In that world, there was a thick layer of fog that made one unable to see his fingers when he straightened his hand out.

The Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain was shaking tremendously. In an instant, there seemed to be hundreds and thousands of jerking motions. Each motion was caused by an explosion of his powers.

That was because the fog that engulfed the entire place was attacking hundreds and thousands of times in an instant.

The powers of the Grand Moon Sword of Jie Luoshi were different from that of the Grand Moon Swordmaster. They did not come in streaks, rather, they came in countless grains of sand that engulfed the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain.

The sword mind and powers of these grains of sand seemed to be omnipresent, obscure, boundless and pervasive.

They were thin like dust and seemed to be neglectable, but each grain of sand possessed a frightening offensive strength.

The highest level of the Grand Moon Sword, the Grand Moon Four Sword Realms!

This sword contained the most devastating offensive move of the Grand Moon Sword. There were very few Immortal Soul Second Level cultivators that were able to cultivate this move in the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

Jie Luoshi was an unbeatable talent who cultivated the Grand Moon Sword in the past. Before he reached the Immortal Soul Second Level, he had already cultivated this sword. Now that he was in the Immortal Soul Third Level, he was even more powerful.

Jie Luoshi's Guanchong Sword blocked the Heaven Fire Lotus of Xiao Yan. On the other side, he pointed his finger again and the cold radiance of the Shaoze Sword flashed. Following this, the radiance entered the Grand Moon Four Sword Realms and attacked the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain.

Before both parties actually came into contact with each other, Jie Luoshi's Shaoze Sword experienced a sudden change.

As the radiance of the sword flashed, a ferocious killer aura surged. The sword radiance was extremely bright. Inside the sword radiance, sword aura and squalls surged, while the sword mind converted into a real entity. This entity was merciless, presenting a stature that was even more terrifying than the Shaoshang Sword.

This was the Lixiong Sword!

The ferocious and sharp powers of the Lixiong Sword were unleashed and focused on one point. It was about to pierce through the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain!

The Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain tremored a little and boundless flames spurted out of the peak of the mountain. Whereas the mountain body became almost transparent instantaneously.

The space that the mountain was in also converted into a world on its own, where ice and fire intersected.

The flames caused the Grand Moon Sword to be burnt, whereas the ice converted into layers and layers of barriers. These barriers were focused on resisting the Lixiong Sword that was attacking it.

And on the other side, the Heaven Fire Lotus was blocked by the Guanchong Sword. As he looked at the shocked expression of the Shaoshang Swordmaster as well as the frightening Shaoshang sword radiance in front of him, Xiao Yan's pale face maintained its determined look.

Void space cracked open and a huge man walked out. He was decked in green and a black cane was tied to his arm.

The man was serious as he faced the Shaoshang Sword. The black cane grew larger and larger rapidly, as a white flower appeared suddenly on it.

This flower bloomed and an ancient, yet desolate aura was released.

The Shaoshang Sword landed on the delicate white flower, but

couldn't slash it apart. Rather, it landed on the petal of the flower and it was torn apart slowly by the petal.

Jie Luoshi picked his brows as he saw this from afar. "The Immortal Flower? Emperor of the Ancients' Ancient Immortality Scripture that has been passed down for generations?"

Beside Xiao Yan, a green figure appeared, wielding the Ancient Royal Sword. The Ancient Lightning Jade Earring above this figure took down Ning Lang on the other side.

"Zhener...." Xiao Yan's pale face revealed a smile. He stood back to back with her. While they did not speak, they achieved a telepathic connection.

As Xiao Zhener got close to Xiao Yan, she looked apologetic, "I'm sorry, Brother Xiao. There has also been a huge change over in the Middle World where my family is. My father is not free, thus only Uncle Peng can come with me. I hope that this will be enough."

Xiao Yan laughed, "Involving all of you is the fault of our sect. But between us, let's skip the formalities."

As Xiao Zhener heard this, she laughed slightly.

After they both laughed, Xiao Yan's face turned serious again. That's because he could clearly see that Jie Luoshi had lifted his right hand up expressionlessly. His index finger was straightened like a sword and a white chaos hole had appeared on his fingertip. From the white chaos hole, there was an air current that surged and a frightening power concept was birthed from it.

Inside the white chaos hole, a streak of extremely thin sword aura shot out. It seemed weak, like a breeze, but it was terrifying.

If the Heavens and Earth had not been separated, this sword aura would have torn chaos apart and separate the Heavens and Earth!

It was the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi!

This frightening sword aura was approaching the Dual Polarity

Heavenly Mountain. A hole was pierced through the mountain body as it was struck by the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi!

The Dual Polarity Peak groaned in pain!

On the other side, the Shaoshang Swordmaster wielded his sword and attacked again. Xiao Zhener's uncle, Gu Peng, commanded his own magic treasure, the Immortal Cane. Whereas Xiao Zhener faced Ning Lang.

The Chongyan Swordmaster was also struggling after she was trapped by the Immortal Royal Flag. Although the Immortal Royal Flag was cultivated by Xiao Yan, it maintained some level of autonomy. It was impossible to get it to sacrifice its life for Xiao Yan. Now that it saw the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi, the heart of the original soul of the Immortal Royal Flag sank.

As Xiao Yan watched the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain in trouble, he took in a deep breath and slapped his own storage pouch. A Cloud Forest Tree branch appeared. As compared to the entire tree at the start, not much of the tree was left now.

The branch converted into an essence and nourished Xiao Yan's powers. As he felt his powers restoring, Xiao Yan closed his eyes and sat on his knees. A weird looking elixir appeared in his palm and he swallowed it!

Trayasimtra Elixir of Creation!

The elixir that Lin Feng and Xiao Yan had been working on all these years was finally cultivated!

As he consumed the elixir, a light projection flashed above Xiao Yan's head. The huge Cosmic Form appeared, but this was not the end of things. A 15 or 16 years old light figure also floated out of Xiao Yan's head, which looked like Xiao Yan when he was younger.

His Nascent Soul had left his body!

For a Nascent Soul at its peak, it would look like the 16-year-old appearance of the cultivator when it appeared.

Ever since he came back from the Ying Sea, Xiao Yan had been cultivating tirelessly in these two years. He retreated in the Inferno Precipice and Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, trying to comprehend the various mantras and nurture his Nascent Soul. Right now, he was at the peak of the Nascent Soul Stage.

After the intense battles that he had, his potential was realized. He felt as if the subtle door in his head was becoming clearer and clearer.

When everyone saw this, they were stunned. "Don't tell us that..."

Xiao Yan's Cosmic Form was filled with injuries now. After the intense battles that he had, his physical flesh was even more critically injured. The flesh on his right hand was not even clear anymore.

But Xiao Yan's energy was at a high now. He never felt so close to the Great Tao of the Heavens and Earth before.

Xiao Zhener turned to look at him and he smiled, "I am the most senior disciple of Master. If the elders, supreme elders, and Master are not around, I have to stand up to the challenge!"

"If I am not dead, I will protect the sect until I die!"

Xiao Zhener looked at him and did not speak. She only smiled before turning around, unleashing her attacks with more ferocity. She did not let Ning Lang inch any closer.

Xiao Yan roared, "Third Junior, Fourth Junior and Fifth Junior, I am extremely sorry. I can't wait for your True Torch of Ksitigarbha anymore. Second Junior, I shall take this step first!"

Chapter 839: As the Celestial Sect Fire Lotus Gives Me Strength, I Become the God of Flames in Countless Worlds

He attained fame when he was young, but seemed to lose his way along the way. When he proposed marriage, he suffered the humiliation of rejection. After he settled old scores at Xingyun Peak, he managed to relieve himself of all the pressure he felt. Because he blindly cultivated the Nanming Primordial Fire, he was stuck in his cultivation. After that, he regained his brilliance and became famed once again.

He ever reached the peak of mountains, but he also ever fell into the depths of valleys. Through the ups and downs in his life, he was finally left with peace in his heart.

Unexpectedly, the image of Lin Feng appeared in his memory and Lin Feng's words rang in his ears.

"I did not teach you to take care of your juniors for fun. Everyone knows that a brother has to take care of his younger siblings. When your juniors are in trouble in the future, you will have to stand up for them."

"If they are bullied by someone of their seniority level, then they have to retaliate themselves. They can't act as if they are little kids and complain about it. I don't have such useless disciples."

"If the elder is provoked, don't worry, as I will be there to back all of you up."

"Don't worry, Master. Even if the elder is provoked, I don't need you to stand up for me. I will cultivate well and return to find this elder. When the time comes, I will defeat both the elder and younger one!"

The voices of both Lin Feng and Xiao Yan started to fade away, as

Xiao Yan's roar shook void space. He gathered his thoughts and removed all distractions. There was only one voice left in his head.

"Immortal Soul! Immortal Soul! Immortal Soul!"

At this moment, he could feel that the door in his mind was opening suddenly!

The principles of the Heavens and Earth descended as if there was a path guiding Xiao Yan into the Nine Heavens.

His Nascent Soul converted into a streak of flowing light and burst into his Cosmic Form. As his Nascent Soul and Cosmic Form combined together, they burst through the door!

As this barrier was crossed, the Heavens and Earth were never the same again!

The vast sky permitted his flourishing, while the Heavens and Earth became one entity. As Xiao Yan's ordinary form was stripped, he could go anywhere he wanted to!

As he transcended the door in void space, the Cosmic Form of Xiao Yan collapsed suddenly, combining with the Heavens and Earth. After going through the cleansing of countless principles of the Great Tao, his Cosmic Form converted into many talismanic seeds that shone extremely brightly.

These talismanic seeds divided into five sections, converting into countless flames. These flames were pale white, pure golden, black, purplish-blue and golden with a tinge of reddish-blue color.

Each of these flames kept on absorbing the principles of the Great Tao formed by the Heavens and Earth. Under the nourishment of these principles, the flames burned brighter and brighter, as they engulfed void space.

In the next moment, all the flames combined together and converted into a half-black and half-white Taiji Diagram in void space. This diagram engulfed the Heavens and Earth, as the Six Unities of the Zodiac were attained.

A sonorous singing voice resonated from the Taiji Diagram suddenly.

"With a well-practiced cultivation, controlling the burning flame becomes easy. As the Celestial Sect Fire Lotus gives me strength, I become the God of Flames in countless words!"

After the singing stopped, the Taiji Diagram revolved and converted into a sea of fire suddenly!

Under the scrutiny of everyone, Xiao Yan managed to overcome the last hurdle and formed the Immortal Soul!

His flesh, the Nefarious Almighty Sword and the Divine Token of the Five Thrones landed in the boundless sea of fire.

On the Immortal Royal Flag, a dim golden figure appeared, which was formed entirely by the powers of a light projection. This figure wore the Panlong Golden Armor on its body and a golden helmet on his head. He was filled with a royal stature as if he was an Emperor. He was the original soul of the Immortal Royal Flag.

He looked at Xiao Yan and sighed. He removed the golden helmet from his head and bowed towards Xiao Yan respectfully.

Following that, the dim golden figure disappeared. As the Immortal Royal Flag waved, the Chongyan Swordmaster was thrown out of it. After that, it converted into a black light and followed the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire & the Divine Token of the Five Thrones into the sea of fire.

In the next moment, the sea of fire gathered and converted into a flaming figure. As the flame dissipated, a purple costume was revealed. On Xiao Yan's forehead, the Taiji Diagram flashed once before disappearing.

His original physical flesh was critically injured. If he combined his flesh and Immortal Soul to derive his physical martial arts foundation, his powers would be incomplete once he formed the Immortal Soul. He would need some time to recover then.

However, he was pressed for time and there was no time for him to do so.

Thus, Xiao Yan cultivated the shell of his physical flesh into the Immortal Soul.

In this way, he could ensure that the powers of the Immortal Soul would be complete once he formed the Immortal Soul.

Although the Four Appearance Sky River Palm, Azure Dragon Apocalyptic Blaze, Slash of the Great White Tiger were not able to unleash comparable powers to an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator, the other attacks like the Heaven Fire Lotus, Yin Yang Burning Heavens Formation were able to unleash the full powers of the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze and others.

Xiao Yan howled and extended his right hand. A tremendous purplish-blue, demonic fire gathered in his palm before converting into a huge black sword.

"Clang!" Xiao Yan held the sword horizontally and he tapped his left hand on the huge black sword. Suddenly, an extremely brutal aura was unleashed, as if an invincible demon had just woken up and was about to destroy the Heavens and Earth!

Xiao Yan laughed, "It's only today that you have finally become a real Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire!"

The sword in his hand responded with a clanging ring that resonated through the Nine Heavens. The ominous feeling of disaster and catastrophe filled the entire void space.

On the surface of the blade, the blood red Netherworld Sea mark re-appeared. There were countless ferocious forces contained within the Netherworld Sea, and they seemed to be injected into the Nefarious Almighty Sword. This caused the killer aura of the sword to become stronger and stronger.

The Shaoshang Sword in the hands of the Shaoshang

Swordmaster jerked tremendously. A manly voice was heard, "What a Nefarious Almighty Sword. Even though it's only in the gestation realm and was just cultivated only, it's already so fierce. After more cultivation of it, even if it does not reach the Mahayana realm, it will still be a useful weapon."

The Guanchong Swordmaster revealed his human form, but he was extremely weak. He seemed unable to maintain his Immortal Soul Avatar. It was only through the Grand Moon Sword of the Chongyan Swordmaster who escaped from the Royal Immortal Flag that he managed to sustain himself.

The Guanchong Swordmaster returned to her side, but his sword radiance was already very dim. There were countless cracks in the sword, which made it look extremely pathetic.

As he faced the Nefarious Almighty Sword which was now a magic treasure, the critically injured Guanchong Swordmaster unleashed a low groan. His sword radiance turned extremely dim.

"Is he also in the Immortal Soul now?" Ning Lang looked at Xiao Yan and was stunned for a moment. He could only feel that his heart was about to crack as he thought of Xiao Yan's current cultivation realm.

Right now, even Gu Peng could feel the frightening aura that exuded from Xiao Yan. He was awed by it.

Everyone turned their attention to Xiao Yan. He was the second Immortal Soul Stage cultivator in the Celestial Sect of Wonders after Lin Feng.

After the bloody battle with the Mount Shu cultivators, he managed to breakthrough his bottleneck and reach the Immortal Soul Stage. His achievement shocked everyone.

Xiao Yan did not bother about the Shaoshang Swordmaster, Guanchong Swordmaster and the rest. He held the Nefarious Almighty Sword in his hand and shook it. His body combined with

his sword, converting into a purplish-blue fiery rainbow. This rainbow attacked Jie Luoshi in the distance.

To stall for more time for Xiao Yan, the Dual Polarity Peak was forced to resist the frightening sword attacks of Jie Luoshi. The mountain was finally penetrated, causing the burning lava that spurted out from the peak of the mountain to lose their liveliness.

"Elder Dual Polarity Peak, I will avenge you!"

As he bellowed, Xiao Yan flew in space and landed in front of the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain. As he flipped his palm, a Quad Fire Lotus (Heaven Fire Lotus) attacked straight towards Jie Luoshi!

Jie Luoshi remained expressionless and conjured a sword spell. He unleashed the Guanchong Sword, which converted into a black light screen that separated the Heavens and Earth, blocking him.

But this time, the Heaven Fire Lotus managed to hit the center of the screen. As void space was razed, the boundless fire destroyed the black light screen!

Jie Luoshi's gaze flashed and he unleashed the Shaoze Sword. He quickly escaped and pulled himself out of the boundary of the attacking flames.

Following that, the Shaoze Sword converted into the Shaoshang Sword and its vigorous sword radiance stabbed towards Xiao Yan.

Above Xiao Yan's head, a penta-colored radiance flashed. The Divine Token of the Five Thrones re-appeared. Right now, this treasure was fully cultivated by Xiao Yan. After Xiao Yan cleansed it with his Immortal Soul, the treasure managed to increase to another level. Although it's still filled with marks, it unleashed a strength that was far more prosperous than before.

The five words on the surface of the token started to flash with radiance. The supreme wills of the five human Emperors represented by the five words were subtly revealed.

Five light projections flashed above the five words, revealing a green lightning, golden flame, dim yellow radiance, clear water flow and a sprouting old tree. These images combined with Xiao Yan's five Primordial Fires. Following that, the five images infused with one another and converted into an appearance of a crimson red world.

This crimson red world blocked Jie Luoshi's, Shaoshang Sword. Although red lights kept on being degraded, they remained unyielding as they resisted forcefully.

Behind Xiao Yan, a flag waved. There was a huge "Royal" word on the surface of the flag. Thick black light surged.

As the black light surged, Xiao Yan was protected at the center of it. It seemed as if he was an Emperor being guarded by thousands of soldiers.

Even if the enemies were powerful or the Heavens collapsed, they still had to protect their Emperor.

His royal stature was unwavering and indestructible.

Besides creating an alternate world time zone, the defensive strength of the Immortal Royal Flag was, in fact, its greatest strength. Right now, even if Xiao Yan could not fully unleash its powers, it still couldn't be discriminated. As it coordinated with the Divine Token of the Five Thrones, red and black radiance intersected as they shone, protecting Xiao Yan.

Jie Luoshi's art of swordplay was extremely devastating. As the red and black radiance advanced forward, Jie Luoshi kept on degrading it.

But Xiao Yan was not someone who did not retaliate. As he howled, another Quad Fire Lotus attacked Jie Luoshi.

While it was very difficult for Xiao Yan to summon the Quad Fire Lotus in the past, he had finally mastered the control of the Fire Lotus as he reached the Immortal Soul Stage. At the same time,

because of his current cultivation, the powers of the Quad Fire Lotus also increased a notch.

This Quad Fire Lotus' base was golden this time. Its petals shone with both red and blue radiance. The middle layer of the lotus flower was purplish-blue while the top layer of it was pure golden. In the middle of the lotus flower, there were a few streaks of black gas, as if they were thin stamens.

Nanming Primordial Fire, Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, Grand Sun Primordial Fire, Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze formed the Quad Fire Lotus, which was the most destructive combination. This was also the most powerful Quad Fire Lotus in history!

Chapter 840: One Man Can Hold Out Against Ten Thousand Others

After Xiao Yan formed the Immortal Soul, he was able to control all five Primordial Fires. Each of these Primordial Fires was also boosted at the same time. With this as a foundation, exhibiting the Heaven Fire Lotus with the same Quad Fire Lotus move would be much more destructive as compared to when Xiao Yan was in the Nascent Soul Stage.

While Xiao Yan's Quad Fire Lotus was resisted by Jie Luoshi when he was in the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage, his Quad Fire Lotus destroyed Jie Luoshi's defense when he was in the Immortal Soul Stage.

As Jie Luoshi saw this, he creased his brows. His index finger straightened and the frightening chaos hole on his fingertip surfaced again. The Saintly Celestial Sword Qi was unleashed once again. With an awe-inspiring might, the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi received the attack of Quad Fire Lotus.

The Heaven Fire Lotus was penetrated by the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi and it exploded in void space. The space nearby was converted into ashes before they became nothingness.

Whereas the frightening powers of the flames also caused the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi to be burnt to nothing!

Xiao Yan stared at Jie Luoshi, "How come it seems like you don't want to fully unleash the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi? It doesn't seem like you don't want to use it, but you have some hidden reason that you can't speak of.

"Oh, I hope it's not because you have seen my Master's Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi, which has caused you to lose confidence in the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi?" Xiao Yan laughed, "But this is normal. I won't blame you."

Jie Luoshi's eyes flashed with divine light and a green bronze sword appeared in his hand.

The sword looked ordinary and was not a magic treasure. It was not even a magic item. It was just an ordinary green bronze sword.

But as Jie Luoshi held it in his hand, it seemed different. The sword mind of the sword filled the skies and the hoarse, metal-clanging voice of Jie Luoshi rang, "Your words are meaningless. When the time comes, everything depends on how the sword is used."

As he said, Jie Luoshi had already summoned an attack using his sword. The boundless sword radiance of the sword engulfed the sky as it was shot out, attacking Xiao Yan.

At this moment, it was as if there's nothing in the Heavens and Earth, except for the sword radiance.

Xiao Yan laughed coldly, and several Heaven Fire Lotuses were unleashed. In this desolate plane of space, the Fire Lotuses converted into a huge, flaming Taiji Diagram.

This time, there were eight Fire Lotuses setting up a formation. Pure Yang Primordial Fire, Grand Sun Primordial Fire, Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze and the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire joined to form the Fire Lotus, which did not exhibit a distinction between Yin and Yang. In the Fire Lotus itself, Yin and Yang infused with each other.

The eight Fire Lotuses set up the Yin Yang Burning Heavens Formation, converting this entire Heavens and Earth into a huge mill, squeezing Jie Luoshi in the center.

The intense flames burnt and destroyed the sword radiance of Jie Luoshi. Following that, they targeted Jie Luoshi.

On the other side, the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain aided Gu Peng and Xiao Zhener with its battered body.

Jie Luoshi looked at Xiao Yan expressionlessly and nodded his

head slightly. He tapped the green bronze sword in his hand lightly and unleashed a howl.

A streak of white sword aura was summoned from the tip of the green bronze sword. As it progressed forward, it separated the sea of fire. With this momentum, it kept on tearing the Yin Yang Burning Heavens Formation apart.

Xiao Yan conjured a spell with both his hands and the Yin Yang Burning Heavens Formation revolved, resisting the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi of Jie Luoshi.

"This guy is in the Immortal Soul Third Level. He still has energy..." Xiao Yan creased his brows and said without even turning around, "Zhener, go first. I will cover for all of you!"

As he said, he laughed. His entire body converted into an extremely huge, flaming Taiji Diagram. That was the revelation of his Immortal Soul, as he summoned the powers of it to the fullest.

The powers of the Yin Yang Burning Heavens Formation ballooned again and even counteracted Jie Luoshi by burning and cultivating his Saintly Celestial Sword Qi.

The eyes of Jie Luoshi squinted to form a line. As a cold radiance flashed, no one dared to look into his eyes. His gaze was like a sharp sword radiance that could cut mountains and separate the sea.

He continued to grab onto the long sword without moving, whereas he conjured a sword spell with his left hand.

Suddenly, 81 consecutive white sword auras, which were extremely frightening and seemed like furious dragons, revolved around void space 9 times before tangling up with one another.

Normally, when Jie Luoshi summoned the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi, it came in thin streaks. But this time, the 81 sword auras were extremely thick and contained a terrifying strength each. The powers of these sword auras were pure yet cultivated.

As the 81 sword auras revolved around one another, they converted into a white fruit-like material.

This was the Tao fruit of Jie Luoshi's way of the virtual entity, Celestial Nine Revolutions Tao Fruit!

It was created from the comprehension of the way of the Heavens and Earth and after the essence of the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi was understood. Its powers were boundless.

Jie Luoshi pointed the green sword towards Xiao Yan and the Celestial Nine Revolutions Tao Fruit made a slight turning motion in space. A streak of bright radiance shot out. But it was not a straight line of radiance. Rather, it twisted weirdly in void space in a spiral manner and stabbed towards Xiao Yan.

After this spiral turn, the frightening radiance caused the surrounding sea of fire to be extinguished. In twisted void space, time, space and spiritual energy were messed up, causing flames to break out.

As the Shaoshang Swordmaster saw this, he did not hesitate any further and went to stall Xiao Zhener and the others.

"Rumble!" The Taiji Diagram converted from Xiao Yan's Immortal Soul roared ferociously.

Following that, the entire Yin Yang Burning Heavens Formation rumbled vigorously before exploding.

"Boom boom boom!" An explosion noise sounded. The domineering Primordial Fires also crushed the radiance under the powerful distortion of Yin and Yang.

In the next moment, flames descended from the Taiji Diagram like a meteor shower and attacked Shaoshang Swordmaster and the others. It was as if the apocalypse had arrived.

Besides the Shaoshang Swordmaster, the Guanchong, Chongyan and Mountain-Breaking Swordmaster all felt an ominous feeling, as if death was just before them.

Any of the descending flames were able to critically injure them if they were hit.

The Shaoshang Swordmaster roared furiously, hinting to the Guanchong Swordmaster and the rest to halt. He did not want them to continue pursuing Xiao Zhener and the rest.

He shook the Shaoshang Sword and entrusted his Immortal Soul to the sword once again. His virtual entity combined with the Shaoshang Sword, converting into a ferocious sword radiance. This sword radiance dominated in the Heavens and Earth and blocked the descending fire.

The descending flame struck the bright sword radiance waves after waves, causing this sword radiance to be battered repeatedly. As the sword radiance became unstable, it was as if it was going to be destroyed any time.

As the sword radiance was destroyed slowly, it started to dissipate gradually too.

At this point, another Saintly Celestial Nine Transformation sword radiance flew across space and extinguished the descending flames, helping the Shaoshang Swordmaster to resist this wave of attack.

The Saintly Celestial Nine Revolutions Tao Fruit landed from above the head of Jie Luoshi and protected him. As he walked out from the sea of fire, he jerked the green bronze shirt in his hand and the Saintly Celestial Nine Transformation sword radiance slashed towards Xiao Yan again.

The sword radiance contained a grand power concept that could penetrate the Heavens and Earth. It was the sublimation of all swords and was also the source all of these swords.

Xiao Yan's cold voice resonated from the Taiji Diagram, "Do you want to die?"

In the Taiji Diagram, five balls of flame surfaced suddenly.

There was a purplish-blue flame that threatened to destroy everything in the world, which was dim and heretical, ferocious and domineering.

There was a pure golden flame that appeared like sharp needles, which was as eye-blinding as the Sun.

There was a golden flame that flashed with red and blue radiance, which was extremely cultivated.

And there was a pale white flame that seemed to be the source of all fire, which was extremely pure and filled with Yang energy.

Last but not least, there was a black flame that wanted to engulf everything, which was very fierce and vicious.

Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, Grand Sun Primordial Fire, Nanming Primordial Fire, Pure Yang Primordial Fire and the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze represented the five balls of flames. Right now, they gathered and started to infuse together.

Just as they infused with one another, a brutal strength shook void space. Wherever the flames passed, space was burnt.

The originally bright flames started to become weaker and weaker, but this was not due to a dip in the strength of the fire. It's because, at the center of the five Primordial Fires, void space had completely collapsed. Even light was engulfed and could not spread.

The Shaoshang Swordmaster and the rest stared at the frightening scene on the Taiji Diagram above them.

Jie Luoshi creased his brows slightly and his expression turned serious. The green bronze sword in his hand stabbed into the Saintly Celestial Nine Revolutions Tao Fruit. The miraculous strength of the fruit consolidated onto the entire blade of the sword.

In an instant, the sword in Jie Luoshi's hand had converted from an ordinary green bronze sword into a white sword. The blade of

the sword was like a Panlong. There were 81 streaks of frightening aura that revolved around the sword and each sword aura made nine revolutions.

But Jie Luoshi did not attack yet. He could subtly feel that even though Xiao Yan's five Primordial Fires were yet to be cultivated successfully, it was precisely because of this that he was more dangerous. The Primordial Fires had already infused and their frightening powers had already formed. However, since Xiao Yan just achieved the Immortal Soul and it was his first time trying to summon the Penta Fire Lotus (Heaven Fire Lotus), he was unable to control it freely. This was the same situation as when he first infused the Primordial Fires on Mount Yujing.

At this moment, Jie Luoshi attacked with his sword and unleashed the terrifying powers of it. Both he and Xiao Yan were tough opponents.

As the Primordial Fires shook, the flaming Taiji Diagram that Xiao Yan's Immortal Soul converted into collapsed. As the Primordial Fires infused, every additional Primordial Fire included spiked the risk and difficulty level that Xiao Yan faced.

As Xiao Zhener and the rest saw this scene, they finally understood why Xiao Yan asked them to leave first. If they didn't leave, they may be affected by the shockwave.

As the few of them retreated, they burst towards the formation at the opening of the Celestial Wonders World. The infused Primordial Fires above Xiao Yan's Immortal Soul also started to move back.

Everyone from the Mount Shu Sword Sect could only give way. They wanted to take a detour to stop Xiao Zhener and the rest. But as they move slightly, the Primordial Fires shook a little, preventing them from acting recklessly.

When the Shaoshang Swordmaster looked at Xiao Yan, Xiao Zhener and Jie Luoshi, who did not even dare to take a step

forward, they could not help but feel down.

After that, they thought of how Xiao Yan managed to stop them when he was in the Nascent Soul Stage, allowing the Virtuous Zen Master to escape.

For such a dangerous situation, if Jie Luoshi was not present, both the Guanchong and Shaoshang Swordmaster would have been easily killed by Xiao Yan.

In such a precarious situation, Xiao Yan turned pressure into motivation. As Xiao Yan formed the Immortal Soul, even Jie Luoshi was blocked. In the minds of the Shaoshang Swordmaster and the rest, they could think of nothing except a phrase."

One man can hold up against ten thousand others!

Chapter 841: Master's Not at Home – Second Round

Under Lin Feng, there were many freaks.

This was agreed upon by everyone in the Divine Lands. Every time they ascended one stage, they were able to defeat everyone in that cultivation stage they were in. It was as if anyone who could match them had to come from the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

And among them, Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and Shi Tianhao were the most attention-seeking. Their existence seemed to be for the sole purpose of telling the rest that they were the true talents. The other talents who were compared to them always seemed to be lacking.

And it was only today that one of them finally managed to achieve the Immortal Soul.

If one did not form the Immortal Soul, his lifespan would have a limit. When this limit reached, no matter how talented you were, no matter how shocking you were and no matter how heroic you could be, your final fate would still be death.

The long river of time was always the most effective tool to test the fulfillment of talent of a cultivator.

And right now, not only did Xiao Yan managed to form the Immortal Soul, he once again proved his capabilities. He was in the Immortal Soul First Level, but he stunned Jie Luoshi, was in the Immortal Soul Third Level.

As Jie Luoshi watched Xiao Yan and the rest retreating, his gaze turned cold.

He did not attack actively too. Just like a wolf chasing its prey, he was chasing Xiao Yan. He seemed to be able to see a charming youth inside the flaming Taiji Diagram, who wore the same look as him while staring back.

If the unfinished Penta Fire Lotus exploded, the both of them would perish together.

As he maintained such a state, the Immortal Soul Avatar of Xiao Yan was undergoing continuous damage. Part of the flaming Taiji Diagram peeled off, causing a huge burden to Xiao Yan. If this persisted longer, Xiao Yan would be unable to summon the Penta Fire Lotus in the future even if he recovered from his injuries.

Jie Luoshi did not act recklessly because he was not confident. There was another reason too, which was because the current situation caused him to lose his face. Even if he could cause worries within Xiao Yan, it was not exactly something that Jie Luoshi should rejoice about.

The alliance to exterminate the Celestial Sect of Wonders had already gained momentum. Today's battle was only the beginning!

While this might sound like the case, it would be far-fetched to claim that Jie Luoshi did not feel cowardly inside his heart. To be forced into such a stage by someone in the Immortal Soul First Level, it was an indescribable humiliation for Jie Luoshi.

Xiao Yan stared at Jie Luoshi coldly. In the past, he summoned the Tri-Fire Lotus and the Quad Fire Lotus under the supervision of Lin Feng. That's why he managed to avert danger. But now, this was not the case.

How could Xiao Yan not tell Jie Luoshi's vicious ambitions?

But he remained calm. Although he just formed the Immortal Soul and could not fully control the Penta Fire Lotus, causing his Immortal Soul to be hurt, he was able to comprehend the brilliance of the infusion of the five Primordial Fires through this process. His reward was still quite hefty.

Before his injury healed, it was unlikely that he could summon the Penta Fire Lotus again. But after his injury healed, he could control this powerful abhijna earlier than expected. Furthermore,

he could develop a deeper understanding of his own cultivation and mantras.

When he was in the Aurous Core Stage, he tried to cultivate three Primordial Fires recklessly. If he could correct his attitude and cultivate properly, his progress in the future would become rapid.

If the final battle occurred at Mount Yujing, Xiao Yan did not wish to unleash the incomplete and uncontrolled Penta Fire Lotus unless it was entirely necessary. That's because it would cause both the enemies and him to perish at the same time.

Xiao Yan retreated slowly and reached the formation at the opening of the Celestial Wonders World. The Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain had returned to Mount Yujing to heal from its injuries already. Instead, it was Xiao Zhener and Gu Peng who were waiting there.

The flaming Taiji Diagram turned back to Xiao Yan's look again. He jumped into the formation and left with Xiao Zhener and Gu Peng.

Whereas the frightening infusion of Primordial Fires exploded over in the Heavens and Earth!

Amidst the fire, Xiao Yan stared at Jie Luoshi and stared coldly, "Thanks for sending me this far."

Jie Luoshi's eyes squinted and shot out a cold radiance. He did not say much, but he naturally knew what Xiao Yan meant.

It was that the both of them would meet very soon.

Xiao Yan laughed coldly and disappeared into the formation. Whereas the frightening fire caused the formation to explode.

Jie Luoshi and the rest avoided the fire. As they looked at the burning flames, Jie Luoshi remained expressionless and the cold radiance in his eyes disappeared gradually. He regained his calmness and turned to look at the Shaoshang Swordmaster and the rest.

"Mountain-Breaking, Chongyan, both of you shall send Guanchong back to the mountain. Shaoshang, go and meet up with Lixiong." Jie Luoshi's voice was hoarse and ear-piercing. "Shaoze is rushing over with Qingtian already. I will go to Mount Yujing with the both of them."

The Shaoshang Swordmaster, Guanchong Swordmaster, Ning Lang and the Chongyan Swordmaster nodded their heads together, "Let's follow what Elder Jie says."

The few of them converted into sword radiances and left. Jie Luoshi's gaze turned to void space, transcending it and landing in the direction of Mount Yujing, "Over there, I can feel that..."

At the north foot of Mount Kunlun, the Cloud Mirror City and the Yun Peak were no longer as noisy as before.

In the Cloud Mirror City, everyone who had to do with the Celestial Sect of Wonders was shifted to Mount Yujing.

On the top of Mount Yujing, in front of the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Li Yuanfang was standing there right now. The Virtuous Zen Master, who brought him back, and the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain were resting up, hoping to restore their energies.

A hole opened in void space. Xiao Yan and the rest landed on the mountain and Li Yuanfang clasped his palms and fist towards him, "Eldest Senior!" He was a little stumped on what to say next. The usually calm Li Yuanfang was now so emotional that his eyes turned red.

Xiao Yan laughed and walked towards him, patting his shoulders, "Don't worry, I'm fine. Not only that, I have finally reached the Immortal Soul Stage!"

Li Yuanfang nodded his head, "I know that. The aura around you is very different from before. It's as if you have stripped yourself of your old form and changed significantly."

He clasped his palm and fist again and said, "Congratulations on forming the Immortal Soul!"

After that, he greeted Xiao Zhener and Gu Peng, "Thank you Miss Zhener and Elder Gu for helping Eldest Senior."

After greeting each other, Xiao Yan asked, "Second Junior hasn't exited his retreat yet?"

Li Yuanfang shook his head, "Not yet. He's in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World now. The situation is quite special this time. Even Second Junior is unable to estimate how long he'll be there."

Xiao Yan took in a deep breath, "What about the people in the Celestial Wonders that you brought back?"

Li Yuanfang replied, "They are still in the small world that Elder Dual Polarity Peak created, who is in the Grand Heavens Pavilion now."

Xiao Yan looked at the Grand Heavens Pavilion, "Master once said that many of the constructions were built by him and they are extremely solid. It will be difficult for the enemies to destroy them. But besides the main pavilion, the other constructions are not equipped with the same defensive and protective powers. It's just that they are very tough to break down in terms of their foundation."

"If the Grand Heavens Pavilion is broken into, it will become like the rest of the constructions. Thus, we are putting everyone there now. If things become too serious, we will send them to the Ying Sea."

"The three Celestial Mountains of the Ying Sea can't exit the Ying Sea. But within the Ying Sea, we have two mountains that can't be violated so easily. They are probably our last resort." Xiao Yan said gradually. His words implied that he was bent on protecting Mount Yujing till death. Even if he had to die, he wouldn't leave.

Li Yuanfang asked, "Our sect possesses the Yingzhou Celestial

Mountain. This is something that everyone knows. Although the Great Zhou Empire has lost the Fangzhang Celestial Mountain, they seem to still be very familiar with the Ying Sea."

"Once we move using the formation, the Great Zhou Empire may pick up some clues."

Xiao Yan said, "Follow the original plan. We shall activate the formation at the Yingzhou Celestial Mountain and draw the attention of the enemies. After that, we will activate the formation at the Penglai Celestial Mountain and send people over. Once we finished our first move over at the Yingzhou Celestial Mountain, we shall stop there."

"After all, the Great Zhou Empire lost the Fangzhang Celestial Mountain. For them to monitor the movement on one Celestial Mountain is no mean feat. If we control things well, they can only return empty-handed."

Li Yuanfang's gaze landed on the Grand Heavens Pavilion, "In this way, we possess the secrets of the Penglai Celestial Mountain, thus making it difficult for us to hide it from the others from the sect. We can only reveal these secrets then."

Xiao Yan said, "We have to watch our control. This is the final path that we can take and we have to prepare for the worst."

Li Yuanfang took in a deep breath and said in a low voice, "The Great Qin Empire has informed us that at least the Mount Shu Sword Sect, Samsara Sect and East Heaven's Gate are after us this time."

Xiao Yan laughed, "If they come, we'll resist them."

His mind was jolted awake, "Oh yes, what about Youngest Junior?"

Li Yuanfang said, "She brought along Second Senior's talisman. When the time comes, I think it will be able to unleash its effect. She is already preparing."

Xiao Yan nodded his head, "I must thank Chu Yang for his help. You must go and prepare too. This time, we are going to face a huge battle."

"Master has been protecting us all this while. It's time for us to share the burden with him."

Li Yuanfang clasped his palm and fist, "Yes, Senior."

Right now, in the Grand Heavens Pavilion, there were many balls of gas. Inside each ball of gas, there were many flashing light projections. They seemed like small worlds. And inside each small world, there were countless people.

In one of the balls of gas, they were all Ethereal Mountain Sect disciples. Among the cultivators, there was a youth in black who sat on his knees. He was Chu Yang.

Opposite him, it was Li Botao. Li Botao stared at Chu Yang, "Senior and Junior Meng used you as a channel to tip off the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Although I was unable to keep an eye on you as you left the mountain so suddenly, how were you able to avoid the attention of the Mount Shu Sword Sect and return to the Ethereal Mountain?"

"Even if you have the Heavenly Vast Sword Talisman, you shouldn't be able to avoid so many Nascent Soul Stage cultivators with your Aurous Core Intermediate Stage cultivation."

Chu Yang smiled, "Second Elder Uncle, that's because I never left the mountain."

Li Botao raised his brows, "That's impossible. I saw you leaving. You can't bluff me unless someone impersonated you."

Chu Yang smiled and he seemed a little different suddenly. His cultivation had reached the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage.

Li Botao was shocked, "You can hide your cultivation from a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator? But, that guy that left the

mountain..."

His expression turned weird suddenly, "Don't tell me that you have cultivated an avatar in the Intermediate Stage of the Aurous Core Stage."

Chapter 842: Enemies Are Here at Mount Yujing

With regards to Li Botao's suspicion, Chu Yang smiled, "In my many years of cultivation out of the mountain, I did come across some special things."

Li Botao creased his brows, "I can roughly sense that your age and appearance is different. You should have cultivated in a space where time moves faster on in another world. But it's still shocking that you have attained the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage."

"If I remember correctly, during the Spiritual Conference of Kunlun Mountains, Li Yuanfang was also in the Beginner Stage of the Aurous Core Stage just like you. But now, you are one step ahead of him." Li Botao said, "Your talents are indeed exceptional. The few of us have been blind in the past, to not have noticed such a gem like you."

"Now that you have done something praise-worthy, maybe you'll be given a position in the Celestial Sect of Wonders? But you have to remember that the Celestial Sect of Wonders needs to overcome this crisis awaiting them first."

Chu Yang looked at Li Botao and shook his head slightly, "Li Yuanfang is not the same as what you think."

"As for me, I am an Ethereal Mountain Sect disciple and Master's disciple. This is a fact that will not change."

"I did what I did so that the Ethereal Mountain Sect can have a better future. The truth is, we all made choices that are different, but our intentions are the same."

Li Botao laughed coldly, "A choice to put the Ethereal Mountain Sect in huge danger."

Chu Yang looked at Li Botao and started laughing, but his

laughter was sarcastic, "Second Elder Uncle, in the past, you were instructed by the Great Qin Prime Minister Wu Qingrou, to collude with the Mount Shu Sword Sect. You even went so far as to plot the assassination of Liang Gan. Ask yourself, did you think of the consequences?"

"The Ethereal Mountain Sect would have been the first to incur the wrath of the Great Zhou Empire!"

"After causing a conflict between the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Great Zhou Empire, Wu Qingrou resigned from his position and disappeared. You then decided to turn your allegiance towards the Mount Shu Sword Sect. With regards to this choice that you made, how much of it was for the sect and how much of it was for yourself?"

When Chu Yang mentioned Wu Qingrou's name, Li Botao seemed to turn gloomy, "Does Senior and Junior Meng know about this?"

"They know about this earlier than me." After Chu Yang spoke finish, Li Botao sighed, "I knew that Prime Minister Wu wanted to assassinate Liang Gan, but I didn't know that it was for the purpose of inciting a conflict between the Great Zhou and Mount Shu."

"My role was just to pass the message to the assassins regarding the detailed location of Liang Gan."

Chu Yang replied, "But if the assassination was successful, Wu Qingrou would have exposed you and implicated the Ethereal Mountain Sect. He will then come up with more ploys to incite further conflicts between the Great Zhou Empire and Mount Shu, causing the tension between both powers to rise even further."

"This is Wu Qingrou's style. He wanted the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Great Zhou Empire to be at odds with each other so that their attention will not be placed on the Great Qin Empire. Whereas the Great Qin Empire would take this time to clear up all

their internal mess and removed any ‘tumors’ within their ranks."

"Wu Qingrou was the one who planned everything, while both the empires were the ones who played his game. But it's a pity that the Ethereal Mountain Sect was a sacrificial pawn in the entire game."

"However, Liang Gan did not die in the end and many things changed from then on. They went beyond Wu Qingrou's expectations. Only when the Celestial Sect of Wonders rose and conflicted with Mount Shu did the Ethereal Mountain Sect avert this disaster."

Chu Yang sighed, "Now, this is the second crisis we have to face."

Li Botao turned dismal and sighed without speaking.

Chu Yang went silent too and did not continue conversing with Li Botao. He had no plans either. As he was stuck in the small world, he awaited what was to come.

Sitting and waiting was never his style, but the war that was about to come was not something that someone of his cultivation level could interfere. More accurately speaking, most others would be unable to interfere in it. The conflicting parties were of extremely high levels.

But Chu Yang remained calm despite all this. "If we can overcome this crisis, the Ethereal Mountain Sect will enjoy a period of peace. And I can make a move too."

Chu Yang did not place his avatar inside this small world while continuing to roam outside with his actual body. His actual body remained with Wu Yunliang, Meng Chaoran and the rest.

"Qingwu..." Chu Yang's eyes shut. Right now, he was feeling both lost and amused, "You protected me this time."

Although Xiao Yan and the others retreated as they faced Jie Luoshi, the only thing that was worth celebrating was that Xiao Yan managed to reach the Immortal Soul Stage.

And on the Mount Shu side, the Grand Moon Swordmaster and the Guanchong Swordmaster were heavily hurt. They could only return to Mount Shu to recuperate, ruling themselves out from this attack of Mount Yujing. The Guanchong Swordmaster's injuries were particularly critical. The blow that he received from Xiao Yan was so devastating that he was fortunate to be able to come out of it alive. It's very possible that he could no longer cultivate the virtual entity in his life anymore.

During his clash with Jie Luoshi, Xiao Yan's Immortal Soul was also hurt. He was also making use of the time now to recuperate. But he knew that he had not much time left. Although the Void Space Teleportation Formation (referring to the formation that allowed them to travel between places) was destroyed, the opening of the Celestial Wonders World was near the south foot of Mount Kunlun, which was not far from Mount Yujing.

Jie Luoshi was in the Immortal Soul Third Level, hence he would be reaching soon.

However, Jie Luoshi did not arrive first. Before Jie Luoshi reached, there were others who already approaching the mountain. The enemies were here at Mount Yujing.

Above Yun Peak, Mount Yujing floated in mid-space. Right now, in the southern direction of Mount Yujing, void space cracked open and thick clouds surged from within the crack. Several powerful auras were revealed.

The invisible pressure caused waves to surge in the Mirror Lake at the foot of Yun Peak.

As the thick clouds dispersed, a bunch of people showed up. The leader of them all was a youth who looked only 14 or 15 years old. He looked handsome and his appearance was very charming. As he wore a white robe, it felt as if he came from the Heavens.

He stepped lightly into void space and did not reveal a frightening aura from his body. But everyone around him treated

him as their leader, as they followed closely behind him.

This person was the ex-leader of the Path of the Heaven-Born of the Samsara Sect and the current sect leader of the Samsara Sect, Shi Tianfang. He was also in the Immortal Soul Third Level.

Behind Shi Tianfang, there were two other people. One of them was a refined middle-aged man, who wore a silk robe. Around his waist, there was an exquisite wine vat hanging. There was even a pouch above the vat, which rang as he walked. He was Zhang Enrui, the leader of the Path of Humanity who was also in the Immortal Soul Third Level.

The other person was tall and thin, and he wore a rigid look on his face. He was the Heavenly Ghost Priest of the Path of Hungry Ghoul, an Immortal Soul Second Level cultivator.

Shi Tianfang, Zhang Enrui and the Heavenly Ghost Priest looked in the direction of Mount Yujing.

Even the indifferent Heavenly Ghost Priest revealed a few hints of enthusiasm in his eyes.

Behind them, there were others too. They were all powerful cultivators from the Samsara Sect. This time, the entire Samsara Sect seemed to have been summoned.

Zhang Enrui looked at Mount Yujing and he sighed loudly, "It's indeed a Celestial Mountain."

The Heavenly Ghost Priest lowered his head to look at the Cloud Mirror City. With his indifferent and monotonous voice, he commented, "The Celestial Sect of Wonders have prepared themselves."

Zhang Enrui nodded his head, "They have forsaken their influence on the outside. Everyone has been summoned back to Mount Yujing to mount an impenetrable defense."

"I believe that both the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain and the Virtuous Zen Master must be back too." Zhang Enrui turned to

look at Shi Tinfang, "Master, the most Immediate Disciples of Lin Feng, Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing, should not be back on the mountain yet. Should we...."

Shi Tianfang shook his head slightly, "There's no need to intercept them. They are in the original plan. Even if they return, it's inconsequential."

Zhang Enrui laughed slightly, "Lin Feng indeed has many freaks under him. Especially Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and Shi Tianhao. The four of them are extremely powerful."

"Lin Feng is a clever and unpredictable person. He is not the Great Void Holy Man's level, but I wonder if he has any hidden plans?"

"As I look at the four most powerful disciples of Lin Feng, I am reminded of the Four Immemorial Heroes of the Great Void. Although I did not witness their brilliance, these four disciples of Lin Feng have frightening potentials to become similar to the Four Immemorial Heroes, even if they are just in the Nascent Soul Stage now."

Zhang Enrui took out a wine cup from his pouch before pouring some wine from his wine vat into the cup. As he drank, he laughed, "Maybe they can be the Four Heroes of the Celestial Sect?"

"But it's a pity that we can't kill them. Otherwise, Lin Feng and the Great Void Sect will not be too pleased with that."

The Heavenly Ghost Priest said indifferently, "If we keep them alive, we are just breeding trouble for ourselves."

Zhang Enrui shook his head and laughed, "With benefits come losses. This is an inevitable price that we have to pay."

Shi Tianfang said calmly, "If they don't know what's good for them, we shall kill them if it's necessary. We can't let them stall us."

Zhang Enrui laughed while nodding his head, as he looked at

Mount Yujing, "Since we are on the topic, is Zhu Yi the strongest of the Four Heroes of the Celestial Sect?"

The Heavenly Ghost Priest replied, "He is in the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage and possesses many magic treasures with him. He even almost killed Shao Qingcheng, who's in the Immortal Soul First Level. Shao Qingcheng has the Yang Heaven Lamp and her powers are already one of the best among those in the Immortal Soul First Level. But she's still not comparable to him."

"In the Ying Sea, he even cultivated the flesh of the Great Sun Holy Man into his avatar." As he said till here, even the voice of the Heavenly Ghost Priest trembled a little, "A Nascent Soul Advanced Stage cultivator with an Immortal Soul Second Level avatar."

"The more critical thing is, with this avatar, many of the magic treasures that he has can unleash their full powers. That's why his powers are far beyond the other Immediate Disciples of Lin Feng."

At this point, void space also cracked in the northern direction of Mount Yujing. Two elders with pale-white hair and mustaches walked out. They wore long, green robes. One of them looked past void space towards Shi Tianfang and the others.

He smiled, "Who would have ever thought that this was the destiny of some ordinary, 15 years old bastard from Zhu Hongwu's residence?"

Chapter 843: Dismembering the Celestial Sect of Wonders

Out of the two elders that came, one of them was the leader of the East Heaven's Gate, Shao Dongtian. He was in the Immortal Soul Third Level.

Behind him was another elder who was a senior member of the East Heaven's Gate who was in the Immortal Soul Second Level, the East Sea Holy Man.

Zhang Enrui laughed, "Greetings to Master Shao."

He placed his wine cup to his lips before laughing, "Besides Zhu Yi, who has a little enmity with you, the rest of the Four Heroes of the Celestial Sect are also exceptional."

"Xiao Yan, the most senior disciple of Lin Feng, is extremely talented. He is able to possess five Primordial Fires at once, which is something never seen before. Furthermore, he can fuse the different Primordial Fires. The destructiveness of his powers can be said to be the best among the Four Heroes of the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

"I dare to say that every Immortal Soul Second Level cultivator have to be wary of him, not to even mention those in the Immortal Soul First Level."

In the eyes of this bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders, Zhu Yi was the best among the Four Heroes of the Celestial Sect. But Xiao Yan was the most annoying. That's because the explosive powers of the Heaven Fire Lotus were extremely terrifying. Although unleashing this attack was likely to drain him of his energy and leave him vulnerable to attacks by others, this abhijna of his was able to exterminate anyone in the same level as him.

Even for those more powerful than him, this attack might still be able to kill them.

There was some illogical reasoning involved in this. If one could resist his attack, then he would lose. But if one could not do so, he would be killed.

If one was not much stronger than him, he would still be killed.

Zhang Enrui poured himself some wine again, "Wang Lin has the Gods-Sealing Banner. If he can trap an Immortal Soul First Level cultivator, it's still fine. But if he can trap an Immortal Soul Second Level cultivator, it'll be interesting then."

"In that case, his powers should be above most Immortal Soul Second Level cultivator. If an Immortal Soul Second Level does not have a magic treasure, then he will be in trouble."

As he laughed, Zhang Enrui looked at the East Sea Holy Man behind Shao Dongtian.

The East Sea Holy Man smiled back and his gaze was focused on the people behind Zhang Enrui. Over there, there were cultivators from the Path of Humanity. There was another Immortal Soul Second Level among these cultivators.

But everyone knew that the battling powers of the Samsara Sect's Path of Humanity were very weak.

Zhang Enrui was not embarrassed by that and he continued laughing, "As for the youngest one, we all know how good he is. With two Holy Light of Creations on him, he has been traveling in and out of the Barren Expanses. There's news that he killed a Demonic Saint when he was in the Intermediate Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage. He even met a Tao Wu and cut off its flesh."

"Previously, someone saw him at the Void Battleground. He had already cultivated the Cosmic Form and ascended to the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage. He even clashed with a demon with the original true spirit, but I wonder if he has returned? If he has returned, I believe that there are few below the Immortal Soul Second Level that can challenge him."

The East Sea Holy Man laughed slightly while saying, "Elder Zhang is definitely unafraid."

Zhang Enrui laughed loudly, "Not necessarily so. I'm never very good at battling others, but I dare to claim myself as the best wine-taster in the entire Divine Lands."

"We should get going." Shi Tianfang said, "The Mount Shu cultivators should be here soon. We shall not wait for them."

"Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and Shi Tianhao are indeed exceptional. But before they form the Immortal Soul, they are still lacking the cutting edge. Without Lin Feng around, the most difficult character to deal with is still the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain. But he's not much of a concern either."

As Shi Tianfang spoke, he was already proceeding towards Mount Yujing.

Shao Dongtian paused for a moment before advancing forward too.

They were in the mood for chatting, but the time was not right. Furthermore, they had used their supernatural awareness to figure out the defensive restrictions on Mount Yujing, thus they were eager to make a move immediately.

As Shi Tianfang advanced forward, he looked at Shao Dongtian and his gaze flashed, "No wonder you have come on behalf of the Great Zhou Empire. Not only are you here, even the East Sea Holy Man is here. I believe the East Heaven's Gate must have obtained some juicy benefits from the Great Zhou Empire."

"Xuan Heaven Seal, you fell to the metaplasia realm when the Heaven's Gate was destroyed during the end of the Antiquity Age. But now, you have returned to the Mahayana realm. It's indeed joyous news."

A radiance flashed beside Shao Dongtian and void space cracked open. A man in black walked out. He had a rectangular face and

looked fierce. He held a pitch-black seal in his hand.

It was the Xuan Heaven Seal (of the North), one of the Nine Treasures of the Heaven's Gate!

As compared to the time in the Ying Sea when it was still in the metaplasia realm, the Xuan Heaven Seal did not exude such a frightening aura now. But now, looking at the Xuan Heaven Seal gave the feeling that one was looking at the vast sky.

As he saw the Xuan Heaven Seal, there was a light projection above Shi Tianfang that shook a little. A huge, roulette that came from void space surfaced.

The roulette was divided into six equal parts, and each of these parts was of a different color. There were different types of carvings inscribed on the roulette. The carvings seemed extremely ingrained on the roulette, but they also seemed to be undergoing constant transformations.

The white part of the roulette shone with a gentle radiance. The carving was one of a small human figure. Although the appearance of the figure could not be seen clearly, there was a divine feel to this figure. At the same time, the rising and the setting of the Sun and Moon was shown. As the luminaries intersected, the image of all life in the world seemed extremely miraculous.

The blood-red part revealed a dim and evil aura, causing one to feel repressed. At the same time, it felt wild and bloody, as if it could call out the deepest and purest killing intent in anyone's heart. The carvings revealed countless figures attacking each other with strong killer auras.

The black part revealed levels and levels of hell. Fire, quicksand, ice, spear mountains...they acted out the countless sufferings, evoking a sense of desperation and desolation.

The green part was carved with distorted faces. Jealousy, pain, hate, fury, sorrow...there were countless fierce and evil faces, as

well as hungry ghouls that screamed in horror.

The purple part was filled with carvings of different types of animals. The smaller ones included snakes, worms, rats, insects, pigs, dogs, cows, and goats, while the bigger ones included rhinoceroses, elephants, dragons, Kun Pengs, huge Rocs...there were many classes of them.

The last part was extremely colorful. The carvings transformed quickly, revealing a strong sense of change.

It was as if there were six forms of the Heavens and Earth, six different worlds, six different types of principles. And all these were changing constantly.

At the center of the roulette where the six parts met, there was a human face. The face looked at Shao Dongtian, the Xuan Heaven Seal, and East Sea Holy Man calmly.

As he saw this roulette, Shao Dongtian nodded his head, "Wheel of the Six Paths!"

The Wheel of the Six Paths was the magic treasure of the Samsara Sect in the Mahayana realm. In the past, it was the natal magic treasure of the Samsara Priest. After the Samsara Priest passed on, it landed in the hands of the Path of the Heaven-Born. That's also one of the reasons why many people thought the Path of the Heaven Born was the strongest out of the Six Paths of the Samsara Sect.

Even as the Xuan Heaven Seal saw this magic treasure, it creased its brows. At its peak, it was unafraid of the Wheel of the Six Paths. But now that it was just back in the Mahayana realm, it was less confident when facing the Wheel of the Six Paths which was in its peak state.

The human face in the center of the Wheels of the Six Path opened his mouth and said, "Let's settle this quickly."

Shi Tianfang nodded his head and he gestured in space with his

right hand. A bloody crack appeared in space suddenly, as if space was hurt and was dripping blood.

From the bloody crack, a dark blade extended out, with a merciless killer aura.

Even Immortal Soul First Level cultivators from the Samsara Sect which were slightly weaker felt impulsive. There was an intense thirst to kill that rose from the bottom of their hearts.

As they summoned their powers, they managed to calm themselves down and dilute the killing intent that rose within them.

Shao Dongtian's expression did not change. The East Sea Holy Man creased his brows. This blade was extremely merciless. Without even revealing its aura intentionally, it was still sufficient to allow those around who were below the Immortal Soul Stage to go maniacal. They would be engulfed by their own temptation to kill and become crazed maniacs.

On the hilt of the blade, one hand appeared. That hand belonged to a youth who wore black and had messy hair. The red light in his eyes which revealed his desire to kill and fight flashed and was extremely eye-blinding.

It was the Asura War-Blade, another magic treasure in the Mahayana realm from the Samsara Sect.

It belonged to the Path of Asura originally. The Path of the Heaven-Born had the Wheels of the Six Path, whereas the Path of Asura invested all its resources to cultivate the Asura War-Blade. This allowed the Asura War-Blade to rise to the Mahayana realm from the metaplasia realm.

But following Shi Tianfang's complete defeat of the Path of Asura, Mo Xiuluo was held captive and the Six Paths were unified. The Asura War-Blade eventually ended in the hands of Shi Tianfang and came along with Shi Tianfang to Mount Yujing this

time.

With two Immortal Soul Third Level cultivators, two magic treasures in the Mahayana realm, as well as other powerful cultivators, this lineup made Shao Dongtian, the Xuan Heaven Seal and East Sea Holy Man seem extremely shallow in terms of strength.

But Shao Dongtian did not mind this. Both he and the Xuan Heaven Seal were confident. Regardless whether it was attacking Mount Yujing or facing Lin Feng in the future, the Samsara Sect could not isolate him away. Furthermore, he had the backing of Great Zhou Empire.

Shi Tianfang also did not have the intention to attack by himself. He looked at Shao Dongtian and said, "I want Mount Yujing. You can attack the magic treasure in the destiny realm that came from the Ying Sea."

Everyone in the outside world knew that besides the Yingzhou Celestial Mountain in the Ying Sea, the most valuable item of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was Mount Yujing and the white jade pillar. Both the Samsara Sect and East Heaven's Gate could take one each. That's why Shi Tianfang did not want to wait for the Mount Shu Sword Sect to arrive before attacking.

As to how the rewards should be separated, it would have to depend on their respective strengths. The Samsara Sect came with a strong lineup, revealing Shi Tianfang's intentions to obtain something of huge worth from the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

He came here this time for Mount Yujing. If he could obtain anything else, he would be glad to take them. But his main target was Mount Yujing!

Chapter 844: Breach the Mountain! Breach the Mountain!

Shao Dongtian cackled in his heart at Shi Tianfang's proposition. Whoever procured Mount Yujing would be able to be like Lin Feng.

After this war, when Lin Feng returned, everyone could collaborate together to kill him. But whoever seized Mount Yujing would be able to ditch all of them and let them deal with Lin Feng's wrath on their own.

But right now, the Samsara Sect was very strong, thus Shao Dongtian did not fight with Shi Tianfang. After all, the result would only be known after the war. Even if Lin Feng was not around, the Celestial Sect of Wonders was still very strong. Who knows what it would be like after the battle?

Deciding on terms now was for the sake of preventing an internal dispute before they even went to attack the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Shao Dongtian smiled, "I have no objection to your terms, Master Shi."

Shi Tianfang nodded his head, but he naturally knew what Shao Dongtian was plotting. Whether this agreement would be fulfilled, it would depend on the relative strengths of both parties. After the war, it would still be relatively easy for the Samsara Sect to overcome the East Heaven's Gate. But things were not so sure for the Mount Shu Sword Sect."

"We end it fast." Shi Tianfang made his mind up. Following that, he proceeded to Mount Yujing along with the Wheels of the Six Paths and the Asura War-Blade. Zhang Enrui, the Heavenly Ghost Priest, and the others followed closely behind him.

Shao Dongtian, the Xuan Heaven Seal, and the East Sea Holy Man had no intention of watching from one side either. They followed

the Samsara Sect towards Mount Yujing too.

Although Lin Feng was not around, the Celestial Sect of Wonders could not be underestimated too. This was not the time for them to watch as the rest of them fight it out.

When they were reaching Mount Yujing, countless streaks of light appeared above the mountain suddenly. These lights were subtle and they formed a weird image with an abnormal rhythm and pattern.

As Shi Tianfang, Shao Dongtian and the rest were inching closer, the lights became clearer. The lights then converted into a huge formation, blocking all of them outside.

"Two Elements Creation Formation of Lin Feng!" Shao Dongtian sighed, "It is indeed very brilliant. No wonder it's able to overcome the Formation-Bursting Drum at Xiling City, the drum that specialized in destroying all types of formation."

"Right now in the Divine Lands, I believe only the Supreme Yin-Yang Void Formation and the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation are in the same level as the Two Elements Creation Formation."

Shi Tianfang said, "The advantage of this formation is that it doesn't depend on location. It is able to be shifted freely like the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation of the demon clan. But the disadvantage of it is that only someone extremely powerful is able to unleash its full powers."

"Lin Feng is not around now. Even if someone controls this formation now, the power of it is likely to be greatly reduced. It can't stop us."

He and the Wheels of the Six Paths did not move, whereas the Asura War-Blade converted into a streak of merciless blood light suddenly. After that, this light stabbed towards the Two Elements Creation Formation.

The brutal blood light seemed as if it wanted to exterminate all life. The deathly aura that it exuded caused the sky to turn dark and gloomy.

Although its target was Mount Yujing and the Two Elements Creation Formation, the area around the Cloud Mirror City was subjected to the deathly aura of this blood light, causing all life to be in precarious danger as they were exposed to this blood light!

The Two Elements Creation Formation was still penetrated even though it was flashing with radiance.

Shi Tianfang, Shao Dongtian and the rest quickly rushed to Mount Yujing through the hole that was opened by the Asura War-Blade.

Right now, in the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Xiao Yan laughed coldly. As he saw this scene, he told Li Yuanfang beside him, "Take action now."

Li Yuanfang nodded his head and exited the Grand Heavens Pavilion. He flew to the branch of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree which was far away. Over there, there was another Li Yuanfang with the exact same appearance sitting there. But this Li Yuanfang was only in the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage.

That was the real Li Yuanfang. His avatar was only in the Intermediate Stage of the Aurous Core Stage. At this moment, on his brows, a light spot was shot out. This light spot connected with the Two Elements Creation Formation.

The avatar retrieved a talisman and a dragon light projection surfaced in space. The dragon let out a deafening roar before revolving around Li Yuanfang's actual body.

This was Zhu Yi's Soaring Dragon Spell, which contained a miraculous power concept of improvement and ascension. As it combined with Li Yuanfang's own powers, his cultivation was

increased.

In void space, lightning flashed subtly but did not strike down. Above Li Yuanfang's head, a clear light shone. A piece of Aurous Core that flashed with purple light appeared. The dragon light projection moved up to the Aurous Core, before converting into an illusory projection of an infant. The appearance of the infant was the same as Li Yuanfang when he was just a newborn.

This was a talisman that Zhu Yi cultivated before he went into retreat. This helped Li Yuanfang to create a fake Nascent Soul, allowing him to rise from the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage to the Beginner Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage temporarily.

Even though it was an illusory Nascent Soul, the powers of Li Yuanfang now was greater than the powers he had in the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage.

As the fake Nascent Soul appeared, Li Yuanfang could feel the tighter connection between him and the Two Elements Creation Formation.

This formation was the first foundation of the link that he had with the Celestial Sect of Wonders. When he first saw the Two Elements Creation Formation at the North Polar Sea, he was extremely awed by it. Even if only a slight change occurred, he would have been unable to understand it, but he was still awed by the formation.

To him, that miraculous, unpredictable and unbelievable formation structure was the most beautiful scene in the world.

He felt that if he was under Lin Feng, he could finally fulfill his wish to study this formation.

Right now, he had the chance to control this extremely powerful formation.

But Li Yuanfang remained calm and put his entire focus into the changes of the formation, trying to control it.

Under his control, in the Two Elements Creation Formation, countless talismanic prints started to surface. The deathly killer aura of the Asura War-Blade was quickly converted into an immense aura of life.

The momentum of the Asura War-Blade was suddenly restrained.

Shi Tianfang's was stunned and discovered that the aura of life had mended the hole created by the Asura War-Blade earlier. Everyone was now trapped in the formation, including himself.

After the Changes of Life and Death, the Changes of Yin and Yang was summoned. Within the formation, Pure Yang Primordial Fire burned intensely, whereas the Netherworld Purple Crystal flashed with a demonic radiance.

Inside the formation, a black and white world seemed to have formed. Pure Yang and Yin energy were summoned as if a huge mill disc was crashing towards Shi Tianfang and the rest.

The Yin Yang Burning Heavens Formation of Xiao Yan was a product of the Changes of Yin and Yang of the Two Elements Creation Formation. Inside the Changes of Yin and Yang, the explosive force of the Heaven Fire Lotus was added.

The Yin Yang Burning Heavens Formation was created by Xiao Yan's own powers. Whereas the Two Elements Creation Formation operated under a very powerful formation spell. Li Yuanfang just had to control this formation spell.

Shi Tianfang's expression did not change. The Wheels of the Six Paths beside him revolved continuously and became faster and faster.

Pure white, blood red, pitch black, dark purple, dim green and a complex purple radiance all shone in void space, as they expanded out.

As if this was a true reincarnation of the universe, everything was dragged towards the center of the Wheels of the Six Paths.

That immense force even caused the Changes of Yin and Yang to become unstable, developing a tendency to lose control.

Li Yuanfang remained calm and controlled the formation to change again. He did not aim to harm the enemy but to trap them.

And at this point, Shi Tianfang, Shao Dongtian and the rest heard the sound of flowing water suddenly. At the start, it seemed inaudible. But slowly, the sound became louder and louder.

Following that, they saw a boundless, black ocean surging into the formation. This ocean converted into a black tidal wave, attacking them.

The ocean water was filled with a gloomy and cold aura that could prick one's bones. The water seemed to engulf all light too. At the same time, it nurtured the three power concepts of Pure Yin, extreme chill, and darkness, which were in extremely profound levels.

Shi Tianfang and the rest could immediately tell that this was the ocean water from the Yin-Yang Sea at the bottom of Mount Yujing.

Amidst the tidal wave, a huge, black fish moved along with a smaller wave. The size of the fish was even bigger than an average whale. From the looks of it, it was similar to the appearance of a Kun Peng in its Leviathan form. As it appeared out of the water, it resembled an entire island on its own.

On the head of the fish, there was a lady in purple sitting on her knees. There was a pitch-black, ice crystal-like sword on her knees. She looked charming and her hair swayed in the wind as if she was a fairy from the oceans.

She wore a calm expression, but her eyes revealed her activeness. She focused as she looked in front.

In mid-space above her, there was a weird-looking pill. The pill was black but was as bright as an ice crystal. The pill shone with a rumbling purple light, and a dragon light projection revolved

around it too. The dragon then converted into an illusory image of a Nascent Soul.

As the Nascent Soul opened its eyes, there was a silent, dark light that flashed across them.

She was Lin Feng's youngest disciple, Luo Qingwu.

The huge fish was Eye-less. As he flapped around in the water, he guided the black tidal wave, forming a tsunami. This tsunami crashed towards Shi Tianfang and the others.

At the same time, Luo Qingwu conjured a sword spell and tapped on Eye-less' forehead lightly. This caused Eye-less to harmonize with her sword will. Following that, her right hand grabbed onto the Xuanche Sword on her knees.

The brutal tsunami was instantly converted into a black, ice sword. The tip of the sword was like a small mountain, revealing a sharp sword aura. This sword stabbed towards Shi Tianfang, Shao Dongtian, and the others.

"That black fish is a demon with the Undying Demon Soul First Level? This black ocean water is a little weird. As it combines with the powers of the lady, it is able to create such an offensive momentum?" Zhang Enrui drank his wine again before throwing his wine cup towards the sword in front.

The wine cup turned into a black hole suddenly. As it distorted space, it swallowed the sword.

Zhang Enrui continued to sacrifice more of his wine cups. Just like the first wine cup, they all worked together to swallow the sword.

Although the Two Elements Creation Formation kept on changing and was very unpredictable, Shi Tianfang, Wheels of the Six Paths, Shao Dongtian, Xuan Heaven Seal and the others kept on advancing forward. They did not bother with Luo Qingwu and Eye-less, allowing Zhang Enrui to deal with them.

Their targets were clear – Mount Yujing and the white jade pillar.

But at this moment, a frightening sword mind surged out. Even Shi Tianfang was shocked by it and they sensed that something ominous was coming.

In the next moment, a violent and ferocious clear light appeared in front of them!

Chapter 845: Destroy the Formation!

Destroy the Formation!

Boundless clear light shot out as if they want to exterminate the Heavens and Earth. As they swept across void space, scars were inflicted on void space. As the light moved, the Heavens and Earth seemed to be slashed and a wound appeared. Blood flowed out of the wound.

In the face of such a brutal sword radiance, Shi Tianfang, the Wheels of Six Paths, Shao Dongtian and the Xuan Heaven Seal were forced to retreat.

But Li Yuanfang clasped his palms together, initiating the powers of the Two Elements Creation Formation, which caused void space to be distorted.

The strong distortion force left the four of them shocked. Although they managed to escape for an instant, the violent sword radiance moved even quicker. It even became longer and landed on the Xuan Heaven Seal, which almost caused a part of the Xuan Heaven Seal to be chopped off.

The original soul of the Xuan Heaven Seal and the actual magic treasure were combined. A vast and repressive power was unleashed to resist this sword radiance. But the frightening sword radiance still managed to leave a scar on the Xuan Heaven Seal.

"What a ferocious sword!" The Xuan Heaven Seal groaned before falling backward.

In the Two Elements Creation Formation, a young lady with half black and half white hair held the Heaven-Destroying Sword as she walked out. She was expressionless as she stared at Shi Tianfang and the rest.

She was Xuan Li, Lin Feng's swordbearer.

The original soul of the Xuan Heaven Seal revealed himself,

converting into an appearance of a man in black. He stared at Xuan Li, "Even the Heavens can't match up to you. Among all the swords in the world, I'm afraid only the Saintly Celestial Sword can win you."

As he mentioned the Saintly Celestial Sword, Xuan Li's originally emotionless eyes started to flash with cold radiance. Her aura started to become more and more ferocious.

Shi Tianfang and Shao Dongtian raised their brows, "How come Lin Feng didn't bring this sword along with him? Oh, so this is the case, so this is the case! The target of Mount Shu is her."

The two of them stared at Xuan Li, before shaking their heads subconsciously.

This sword was too violent and dangerous. It's almost impossible for anyone to cultivate and tame it. At most, it was possible for someone to destroy it. But even if they could do so, fighting this ferocious sword would not be worth it.

In the entire world, it's probably only the Mount Shu Sword Sect that would eye this sword. It's only them who could unleash the full powers of this sword if they obtained it.

Shi Tianfang and Shao Dongtian did not want to fight Xuan Li, but this was not something that they could decide.

The clear light on the Heaven-Destroying Sword became brighter and brighter. This time, its target was Shi Tianfang.

Shi Tianfang did not dare to delay. He clasped his palms and a huge light projection appeared above his head. As he stepped on the ground, he seemed to become extremely divine, as if there was some sort of celestial being watching all life.

Sakra-Devanam-Indra

As the light projection of Sakra-Devanam-Indra appeared, Shi Tianfang pushed his palms forward. The light projection of Sakra-Devanam-Indra did the same thing. A boundless light started to

surge towards Xuan Li, but it was not superior to Xuan Li's sword. The light was destroyed by the sword.

As the clear light passed it, the light projection of Sakra-Devanam-Indra was torn into two at the waist!

Shi Tianfang's expression did not change. The light projection gathered together again, but it was no longer the image of Sakra-Devanam-Indra. Rather, it was a mighty God, who seemed to have created all life.

It was the image of Brahma!

"Combination of Brahma and I!" Shi Tianfang bellowed, causing the image of Brahma to descend down, combining with his body. This caused his stature to become more and more mighty as if he was a holy God that descended from the Heavens to and Earth. He lifted his right hand and pointed at Xuan Li slowly.

A secret abhijna of the Samsara Sect, the Grand Brahma Finger!

As he pointed this finger, life was created and the Heavens and Earth opened. But after he created life, destruction ensued and all life walked towards death.

At the same time, the Wheels of the Six Paths appeared on the other side. As it revolved, the face in the middle of it spat out a small red lotus.

This red lotus was formed from an extremely pure and deep red color. As it bloomed slowly, each flower petal released a clear radiance, revealing an intoxicating but illusory charm that made one tempted to infuse his soul within.

This was the Red Lotus Fire!

The Red Lotus Fire summoned by the Wheels of the Six Paths was more mysterious and frightening than an average Primordial Fire. The powers of the Wheels of the Six Paths combined with the Red Lotus Fire, forming an exceptional dominance. Not only could it drain the powers of the enemies and hurt their souls, it could even

summon the weird power of karma, causing the attacker's soul to collapse and sent into the cycle of reincarnation.

Once the fire struck one's body, even an Immortal Soul Third Level cultivator would be in pain.

"The killing intent of this sword is even more intense than the Asura War-Blade. The Asura War-Blade is only intent on killing life, but this sword is bent on destroying the world." The face in the center of the Wheels of the Six Paths stared at Xuan Li, "But in this way, once she's hurt by my Red Lotus Fire, she will find it harder to escape."

Xuan Li was expressionless and lifted the Heaven-Destroying Sword up. She pointed it upwards. In the next moment, she slashed it down!

Boundless clear light gathered in a straight line. As this straight line struck down, it tore void space apart. Even the Two Elements Creation Formation shook a little.

It was as if a painting had been chopped into half by someone.

The Red Lotus Fire was cut in half. Following that, the Red Lotus Fire lost its radiance, as if it was a life that had just been ended. As the flames dissipated, it disappeared and became nothing.

The straight line formed a miraculous arc in space, completing a perfect turn. Finally, as the sword tip pointed forward, it was exactly at the position of the fingertip of the Grand Brahma Finger!

Shi Tianfang's expression changed and he retracted his finger before moving back. But the finger was already hurt by Xuan Li's sword.

Xuan Li's sword radiance continued to advance forward, causing Shi Tianfang to be cautious. His powers started to surge out and converted into six streaks of treasure light. These streaks of light gathered to form a wheel that was exactly the same as the Wheels of the Six Paths.

But it's just that this was an illusory light wheel. The wheel was equally divided into six parts too. As the wheel revolved, it acted out the Six Paths of Samsara.

The white part represented the Path of the Heaven-Born, the green part represented the Path of Hungry Ghoul, purple represented Path of Beast and the colorful part represented the Path of Humanity. These four parts were carved with extremely clear images. Whereas the red part and the black part represented the Path of Asura and Path of Hell respectively. On these parts, the carvings were blurrier.

The Path of the Heaven-Born cultivated the Book of Six Paths of Samsara, inherited from the Samsara Priest. They were only the path who were able to cultivate the Tao fruit of the Six Paths of Samsara. But because everyone was different, the Tao fruits that they cultivated varied greatly and none had been perfect yet. The only person to have cultivated a perfect Tao fruit was the Samsara Priest.

Shi Tianfang's wheel started to revolve, causing time to be distorted. It threatened to drag everything into this cycle of Samsara.

Whereas the Wheels of the Six Paths was positioned facing him, revolving in the opposite direction. The Wheels of the Six Paths distorted time as well.

They formed a miraculous connection with each other, supplementing each other's powers. They worked together to form a twisted world, causing everyone around to be affected, as they became unstable and were on the verge of being dragged into this twisted world.

As two of these wheels revolved at the same time, the distortion force even caused Xuan Li's sword radiance to become unstable.

Xuan Li's eyes turned blood red and a violent blood light flashed across the tip of the Heaven-Destroying Sword.

Following that, clear light surged. At the end of the clear light, a crimson, blood-red light also became more and more eye-blinding. Whereas the clear light started to shrink in size. At the very end, there was only a blood-red sword radiance that was filled with killing intent and ferocity.

Shi Tianfang and the face in the middle of the Wheels of the Six Paths started to look gloomy. They did not speak but tried to summon their powers to their fullest. As the two wheels resonated, they converted into a huge black hole. This hole caused the Two Elements of Creation Formation to start distorting.

With this tremendous power, Shi Tianfang and the Wheels of the Six Paths were able to repress the Heaven-Destroying Sword radiance. But the blood-red radiance still managed to inch forward slowly.

"Powerful!" The face in the middle of the Wheels of the Six Paths commented, "Among magic treasures below the destiny realm, this sword has the best offensive strength. Maybe only those who are only a step away from the destiny realm are able to win this sword."

At the same time as Xuan Li was resisting Shi Tianfang and the Wheels of the Six Paths, the rest of the Celestial Sect of Wonders also entered the arena to resist the enemies.

Eye-less and Luo Qingwu commanded the Yin-Yang Sea to resist Zhang Enrui, whereas Gu Peng fought off the Heavenly Ghost Priest. The Virtuous Zen Master, who was injured, challenged an Immortal Soul Second Level cultivator from the Path of Humanity, while the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain also disregarded its injury to stop the East Sea Holy Man.

Xiao Yan entered the Two Elements of Creation Formation and unleashed his Immortal Soul Avatar, converting into a flaming Taiji Diagram. He then went on to battle Shao Dongtian and the Xuan Heaven Seal.

Xiao Zhener, Jieyu and the others also entered the formation. They tapped on the powers of the formation to battle some of the Immortal Soul Stage cultivators.

Li Yuanfang commanded the Two Elements of Creation Formation and he coordinated with the rest. He had no powers to trap so many Immortal Soul Stage cultivators and magic treasures. But as these cultivators and magic treasures faced Xiao Yan, Xuan Li and the rest, the formation could take effect by attacking suddenly. In this way, these cultivators and magic treasures could be defeated.

At the same time, he also guided the Two Elements of Creation Formation to restrain the frightening Asura War-Blade.

As they fought in the Two Elements of Creation Formation, Xiao Yan, Xuan Li, and the others had the home ground advantage. Under such a circumstance, Xiao Yan was able to fight off two by himself.

He was adopting a defensive stance, trying to stall for time. Whereas for the others, they were adopting an offensive approach against the enemies.

Zhang Enrui was constantly disrupted by the Two Elements of Creation Formation as he faced Luo Qingwu and Eye-less. He was in a dire situation at the moment.

Xiao Zhener's powers were exceptional and she had a lot of magic treasures too. She caused her enemy to be placed on the losing end, whereas Jieyu, Bai Guang, Northern Sea Whale King and the others combined strength to gain a stable foothold.

Besides Shao Dongtian and the Xuan Heaven Seal who were on the front foot, the Celestial Sect of Wonders was in more advantageous situations elsewhere. Over at Xuan Li's side, her advantage was further boosted with the help of the formation.

Shi Tianfang looked around and creased his brows, "This

formation is giving us a lot of trouble."

He thought of something before the original soul of the Asura War-Blade, Zhan Xiuluo, roared. He grabbed hold onto the Asura War-Blade and stabbed, causing a terrifying force to be converted into a deathly gas.

The eyes of Zhan Xiuluo were blood red and they flashed with a cold radiance, "Deathly Gas Stone? Lunar-Destroying Deathly Gas? So, one of the magic treasures that was used to make this formation is the Deathly Gas Stone from the Path of Asura."

"Since this is the case, how can you trap me?"

Zhan Xiuluo looked into the sky and howled. A brutal, deathly gas attacked the Two Elements of Creation Formation. Li Yuanfang felt something abnormal at this moment.

The Deathly Gas Stone in the formation started to experience some weird changes. As it jerked tremendously, it was trying to exit the formation and go to Zhan Xiuluo's side.

Chapter 846: Something is Happening in the Spirit Sea

As he felt the change in the Two Elements of Creation Formation, Li Yunfang's expression remained calm, "This is indeed the case, the worst case scenario will be...."

Theoretically speaking, if Zhan Xiuluo snatches the Deathly Gas Stone away from the Two Elements of Creation Formation, it would only stop the formation from using the Changes of Life and Death.

With one change down, there would only be five changes left. This would cause the powers of the formation to be greatly weakened, but it would still be very powerful.

However, in reality, besides the Asura War-Blade, the rest of the enemies within the formation were also rivalling the formation. While the formation was suppressing them, both parties were pushed into a weird balance between each other.

At this point, once there were any changes in the formation, the powers of the formation would become significantly weaker. There was a possibility that it could crumble even under the slightest of attacks then.

After all, there were three Immortal Soul Third Level cultivators, three magic treasures in the Mahayana realm, three Immortal Soul Second Level cultivators and many other Immortal Soul First Level cultivators in the formation now.

Li Yuanfang took in a deep breath and conjured a spell with his hands. He summoned the powers of the Changes of Life and Death to the fullest. The rest of the changes directed their powers to the Changes of Life and Death, suppressing the Deathly Gas Stone and preventing it from moving.

At the same time, the Asura War-Blade was trapped in the Two

Elements of Creation Formation, which precipitated a stalemate between both parties.

But in this way, the pressure that the formation gave to the rest of the enemies became weaker. It could only sustain for a while. Zhang Enrui and the rest were slowly reversing their situations. Only Xuan Li and Gu Peng managed to maintain a stronghold over their opponents.

Among the rest remaining, the Virtuous Zen Master and Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain were critically injured. As they faced the opponents that were normally beneath their level, they could only sustain themselves.

Xiao Zhener was encircled by two Immortal Soul First Level cultivators at this point.

But among everyone, the one who was in the most danger was Xiao Yan. He had not recovered from his battle with Jie Luoshi. Now that he had to face Shao Dongtian and the Xuan Heaven Seal, he was in a precarious situation.

If it's not because of the fact that Shao Dongtian and the Xuan Heaven Seal wanted to capture him without paying too much of a price, his situation would be even more dangerous.

Xiao Yan formed the Immortal Soul so suddenly and displayed a tremendous battling ability, which was beyond the expectations of Shi Tianfang, Shao Dongtian and the rest.

As for Zhu Yi who did not reveal himself, Shao Dongtian and the others were wary of him, which caused them to be a little distracted. Along with the fact that Xuan Li helped him out a little, he managed to sustain until this point.

But if this carried on, he would be overcome by Shao Dongtian and the Xuan Heaven Seal before Xuan Li defeated Shi Tianfang and the Wheels of the Six Paths.

Li Yuanfang maintained his expression, but his forehead started

to drip with sweat. He looked up to the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, in the direction of the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World, "Tianhao is unreachable. If Third Senior and the others don't come back in time, Second Senior's efforts will have to be wasted."

As a huge battle ensued on Mount Yujing, right now in the Spirit Sea at the boundary where the world of the Spirit Sea was connected to the ocean, there was a huge light ball that was flashing with a dim radiance.

The radiance was white at times and black at times. It kept on alternating between the two colors.

Lin Feng's actual body and the Thunder Dragon Avatar were now both inside the light ball, facing each other. They were analyzing some mantras together, trying to deduce the third chapter of the Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtue, the Two Elements Chapter.

Whereas his Avatar of Ares was standing quietly outside the light ball, along with the Flowing Waves Holy Man. They were both feeling the brilliance of the Great Dao inside the Spirit Sea.

"Oh?" The Avatar of Ares opened his eyes suddenly and looked in the direction of the world of the Spirit Sea far away.

They witnessed the surge of the huge tidal wave from the Spirit Sea again, towards the ocean.

And this tidal wave was even greater than before. Inside this wave, there were countless light belts formed from the principles of Great Dao.

It was as if countless principles of Great Dao were forcing their way towards the ocean.

Before the wave reached before them, Lin Feng's Avatar of Ares shook a little. As he waved his hand, the stone stair and stone flute landed in mid-space. The stone stair and stone flute had already lost their radiance as if they were just average stone carvings.

The power concept and spiritual will within them disappeared as

the wave surged. It must have been caused by the actions of the Great Void Sect.

Lin Feng creased his brows, "As compared to before, the wave is indeed stronger now. As expected, the Great Void Sect is smart. They have managed to change a disaster into an opportunity. They have used this opportunity to deepen their understanding and control of the Spirit Sea."

"If they manage to mend the hole in the Spirit Sea, will they control it entirely?"

"This is the worst case scenario I can think of."

The wave was still targeting the ocean and did not have any effect on Lin Feng and the Flowing Waves Holy Man.

Lin Feng looked at the intersecting light belts in the wave and his eyes squinted, "Even with hard work, the only position is second. The best result will only be second. This is not what I want to see..."

At this point, in another region of the world of the Spirit Sea, there were a few people seated on their knees. They formed two circles, one inner and one outer.

In the middle of the two circles, there were two people sitting there. One of them had a gentle expression on his face and his eyes were shut. The other had snow-white hair and looked extremely dignified. Both of them were the Tai Yi Holy Man and the Zheng Yi Holy Man.

They were seated facing each other. Between the both of them, a talisman floated in mid-space. Countless light belts extended out of the talismans, which seemed to connect to the entire Spirit Sea.

Besides the both of them, Yun Yuanzhen was standing at one side. As he moved her hands, streaks and streaks of mana flew out, converting into streaks and streaks of light. These lights revolved around the Tai Yi Holy Man and the Zheng Yi Holy Man along with

the talismans.

Whereas on the outer circle, the Xuan Lin Holy Man, Cai Fengzhou, Yu Yuan Holy Woman and Lin Daohan were seated in four different directions.

Right now, a talisman floated above each of their heads. Countless light runes surged out from these talismans.

These light runes projected an image behind each of their backs.

At this point, in the image projected from Yu Yuan Holy Woman's back, there was a man and woman standing.

That man was extremely handsome and elegant. He also wore a calm expression on his face. On his brows, a full Moon-like diagram was changing continuously, acting out the wax and waning cycles of the Moon.

The brows of the woman seemed surreal and her facial features revealed her charm. She held a circular mirror in her arms and followed behind the man.

They were Yue Huatian and Li Jingyuan.

Whereas in the image projected behind Lin Daohan, there was a man in an ancient costume, who wore a peaceful look on his face. It was as if he was very confident of everything and that everything was under his control.

This man looked similar to Yan Nanlai, the current leader of the Great Void Sect.

He was the second leader of the Great Void Sect, one of the Four Immemorial Heroes of the Great Void, Yan Xinghe, who was also Yan Nanlai's ancestor.

Behind the Xuan Lin Holy Man, the image of a middle-aged man surfaced. He had a mighty stature. While he looked very passive, he seemed to be someone abnormally active at the same time.

The most eye-catching part of this man was his eyes.

He had polycoria eyes!

His eyes seemed to track the movements of the Sun and Moon. Countless lights shot out from his eyes, revealing the beautiful image of the Heavens and Earth.

He was Huang Chen, another one of the Four Immemorial Heroes of the Great Void. Since the Primordial Age, he had already started cultivating under the Great Void Holy Man. During the major war at the end of the Primordial Age, he killed the leaders of the Flaming Dragons, Green Dragons, and Jade Dragons on his own. He also killed the leader of the Yingzhao tribe, the Primordial Yingzhao, and made a great contribution to the human clan. At the same time, he was rumored to be the creators of those with polycoria.

But among the four projections of images, the most attention-seeking of them all was the one behind Cai Fengzhou. As compared to the other projections, it was much bigger. But it's not because Cai Fengzhou was stronger, rather, it was because the talisman she summoned was stronger.

Inside that light projection, there was a tall and huge youth. His hair seemed very messy.

He dressed very differently from the other 3, who were all decked in white and had the picture of cloud embroidered on the sleeves of their robes. This man wore a linen robe that was brown in color and seemed extremely torn and tattered.

But it was this man who seemed to be even stronger than the other three, with the aura that he exuded.

He revealed a smile on his face and demonstrated the different temperament that he had as compared to the rest. He seemed extremely relaxed as if nothing could bother him.

And this man was the best among the Four Immemorial Heroes of the Great Void, the strongest cultivator after the Great Void

Holy Man, Wen Chiyang.

There's an old rumor that Wen Chiyang's powers were so strong that he was hot on the heels of his own Master. When Emperor Ru was still around, Wen Chiyang fought him at the Ancient Desolate Galaxy but the result was a draw. When Emperor Ru opened the Great Thunderclap Temple, Wen Chiyang went to the temple to challenge him again. They both won one each.

After the Great Void Holy Man and The Buddha went to the Death Sea, Wen Chiyang was recognized as the strongest in the human clan then. He was even stronger than the human Emperor then. During the War Between the Two Worlds, he even challenged a Holy Demonic Emperor and injured him.

Right now, the Xuan Lin Holy Man, Cai Fengzhou, Yu Yuan Holy Woman and Lin Daohan sat on their knees. The light projection behind them shot out tremendous glows, which landed on the talisman between the Tai Yi Holy Man and the Zheng Yi Holy Man.

Yu Yuan Holy Woman said coldly, "The Hades Emperor will never have imagined that the trouble he caused to us in the past is going to give us the help we need in controlling the Spirit Sea."

"As compared to the Ying Sea, the Black Sea, the Netherworld Sea, and the other seas, the Spirit Sea is miraculous and unpredictable. It depends on the Greater World and is omnipresent. When we finally control it, we can suppress any target we want in the Greater World using the Spirit Sea, as long as we can confirm the location of the target"

Yun Yuanzhen smiled, "If anyone else gets the Spirit Sea and cannot confirm the location of their targets, they will still be unable to nab their targets. But for us, we have the Supreme Heavenly Mirror. Unless one is hidden within space-time turbulence, he will be spotted by the Supreme Heavenly Mirror. When the Supreme Heavenly Mirror works with the Spirit Sea, even if the Hades Emperor revives, we can suppress him too."

Chapter 847: Intolerable Situation

Cai Fengzhou sat below the light projection of Wen Chiyang, conjuring a spell before injecting his mana into the talisman above his head. He quietly said, "Lin Feng should be trapped here too. We have to be wary of him."

The Xuan Lin Holy Man shook his head, "He won't find us here. If he is really related to the Hades Beast, he may be able to find the spot where the Hades Emperor caused destruction."

"Over there, even if he knows what is happening, he is also helpless against it."

The Tai Yi Holy Man closed his eyes and said gently, "It's the fortune of the human clan to have such a powerful, rising figure. We don't have to make it difficult for him. Once we are done here, we'll just jerk him out of the Spirit Sea."

The Zheng Yi Holy Man replied, "It's not the fortune of the Great Void Sect though. His Mount Yujing is able to hide inside void space. Along with the Netherworld Emperor's World, they are one of the few locations that are unafraid of the Supreme Heavenly Mirror. While the Netherworld Emperor's World is fixed, Mount Yujing is able to shift freely."

The Xuan Lin Holy Man asked, "Then let's wait until we completely control the Spirit Sea. We shall keep him here for some time, while we take control of Mount Yujing. Following that, we shall force him out of here."

The Zheng Yi Holy Man shook his head, "Forget it, let him do whatever he wants. As long as we can control the Spirit Sea, it's fine if he doesn't wreak havoc. Even if he wants to do so, he can't create much uproar. He can only hide in void space. Once he reveals himself in the Greater World, he will be discovered by the Supreme Heavenly Mirror."

"The crisis over at the demon side has been settled. Let's gather twelve people under the guidance of the Supreme Heavenly Mirror and the Void Yin-Yang Clock to search void space for him. While it's a little tedious, we should be able to find him."

Xuan Lin Holy Man nodded his head and did not continue much further, "I have been observing him and realized that he is someone who is very ambitious. He is far more ambitious than Liang Pan, Xin Longsheng, Shi Yu and the others."

As the Zheng Yi Holy Man and the Xuan Lin Holy Man were conversing, the expression of the Tai Yi Holy Man did not change throughout. Yun Yuanzhen, Cai Fengzhou, the Yu Yuan Holy Woman and Lin Daohan all maintained their expressions too, as they were listening in on the conversation.

After the Zheng Yi Holy Man and the Xuan Lin Holy Man finished speaking, the Tai Yi Holy Man then spoke. His tone of voice was gentle as usual, "Our priority is removing the demons. If we can control the Spirit Sea while the Supreme Heavenly Mirror returns to its peak state, our advantage over the demons will be significant."

"Although Lin Feng can't find us here, if he really finds the place where the Hades Emperor caused destruction, it will be difficult to predict what will happen. After all, we are still some way off from controlling the Spirit Sea. If anything happens there, we may be unable to react in time."

"We have to move faster."

As the Zheng Yi Holy Man and the others heard this, they nodded their heads and summoned their powers. The talismans above their heads shone even brighter. The formless light belts that connected with the Spirit Sea became more and more, as they shone brightly.

Yun Yuanzhen unleashed a few streaks of her mana which revolved around the talisman in the center. She looked at the Xuan

Lin Holy Man and laughed, "Senior Xuan Lin, I believe you are not less ambitious than Lin Feng, are you?"

The Zheng Yi Holy Man was at one side, but Yun Yuanzhen did not exactly say anything taboo. She continued to smile and the Zheng Yi Holy Man did not seem insulted by what she said.

The Xuan Lin Holy Man said, "Our goal is the same, thus it's natural that everyone will be competing with one another, which leads to all the scheming."

He looked at Yun Yuanzhen, "Are you not the same, Junior Yun?"

His words seemed to drag the Qing Yi Holy Woman in too, but the Xuan Lin Holy Man sounded as calm as usual. Yun Yuanzhen was not bothered by his words too. She only smiled at him.

And right now, Lin Feng was watching the surge of the wave that was summoned by the formless light belts that contained the principles of Great Tao at the boundary between the Spirit Sea and the ocean.

The ocean received the second wave of spiritual energy, allowing the spiritual energy to surge towards it.

But this time, it was different from the previous time. The formless light belts also filled the ocean continuously.

This time, the ocean was filled with a rate that was observable by the naked eye.

Lin Feng's actual body and the Thunder Dragon Avatar did not move, whereas the Avatar of Ares came to the border of the ocean. He was expressionless as he watched everything that unveiled before him.

To him, this was not something worth celebrating.

Among the Grand Celestial Seven Seas, the Spirit Sea and the Death Sea were the most mysterious and special. They were not fixed alternate planes of space like the Netherworld Sea, Ying Sea,

Black Sea or the Starry Sea. They were everywhere and tightly linked to the Greater World.

Controlling the Yingzhou, Penglai and Fangzhang Celestial Mountains allowed one to control the Ying Sea. Whoever dared to enter would incur the wrath of the entire Ying Sea.

But that was only limited to the area within the entire Ying Sea. However, the Spirit Sea was unlike the Ying Sea. At any point inside the Greater World, once the position of the target was confirmed, an attack could be summoned.

Even if Lin Feng controlled the entire Ying Sea or the Dragon clan in the Black Sea, the Spirit Sea was still much more powerful. Once it locked on its target, it could tear apart the restrictions in the Ying Sea and the Black Sea.

The Death Sea and the Void Sea were similar too. The Death Sea was even more mysterious than the Spirit Sea. The Void Sea, which was also the Void Battleground, was a place that could not be fully controlled by anyone, due to the confusion in terms of the void space principles of the Great Tao.

Under such a circumstance, the Spirit Sea was regarded as the most merciless tool to kill among the Seven Seas. Especially since the Great Void Sect had the Supreme Heavenly Mirror, they were even more dangerous.

Lin Feng's knowledge of the effect of the Supreme Heavenly Mirror was limited. But from observing the Barren Expanses for some time, he deduced that many great demons were afraid of the mirror, probably because the Supreme Heavenly Mirror was capable of finding the position of anything in space.

Many demons in the Barren Expanses hid themselves and did not dare to reveal themselves, most probably because of such a consideration.

There were few figures like the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and

the Golden Roc Grand Sage. On one hand, they knew how to operate in secret. On another hand, they were bold enough.

"If I'm not wrong, with the Supreme Heavenly Mirror as a guide and the Spirit Sea as the main offensive player, the combination is perfect. This is not even accounting for the offensive strength of the Supreme Heavenly Mirror yet." Lin Feng shook his head, "When the time comes, no one in the Divine Lands can threaten the Great Void Sect anymore. Even I myself can only hide Mount Yujing in void space. Once it appears the Greater World, the position of it will be discovered and monitored. The attack that comes will come rapidly and faster than anyone. That's because the source of the attack is all around."

"Unless I hide in void space to cultivate until a standard where I am fearless of the Spirit Sea and the Supreme Heavenly Mirror. Oh, more accurately speaking, I have to become more powerful than the Great Void Sect cultivators. Even if I can do so, I may not have the time."

"Furthermore, even as I cultivate, they will be cultivating too."

After sighing, Lin Feng closed his eyes. As he opened them again, a bright radiance shone as he stared at the ocean in front.

"This situation is intolerable...but, what should I do?"

At this moment, the formless light belts that seemed to be twisted in the ocean were being guided upwards.

"Oh?" Lin Feng's gaze flashed and he discovered another illusory image that surfaced within the ocean. The image was blurry, but it seemed like a void space passageway to the outside world. But it was blocked by a mysterious power.

Lin Feng looked more closely, as his pupils shrank.

In the illusory image, layers and layers of black fog spread, as if there was only a dark world. But in the depths of the darkness, a silvery-white radiance and purplish light flashed subtly.

The exquisite yet dominant power concept gave a familiar feeling to Lin Feng.

He focused his gaze and looked carefully. He saw that deeper into the fog, there was a huge city!

That city was also pitch-black but flashed with a silvery-white radiance. The huge contrast was eye-blinding. This city was extremely vast as if it was a huge range of mountains. In the center of these mountains, space was made free to construct such a city.

In the city, an immense silvery-white light shot into the skies, tearing the black fog apart before shooting straight towards void space.

There were many demonic figures walking in that city. All of them had three horns and looked like humans. But behind them were long silvery-white fur. Their tails dragged behind them and their skin was filled with purplish runes.

In this city, the demons were all Hades Beasts that were similar to the Hades Emperor and Big Luo.

This was the place where the Hades Tribe gathered.

Lin Feng squinted his eyes. During the War Between the Two Worlds 4000 years ago, the Hades Emperor perished and the demon clan was defeated. Following that, the Hades Tribe disappeared and all the members of the Hades Tribe disappeared from the Greater World mysteriously.

Ever since then, no one could locate them anymore. Even the Demonic Book of the Heavenly Tao went missing with them.

Over these 4000 years, countless people and demons tried their best to locate their whereabouts.

As the Great Void Sect did not search for them, no one was able to find them.

Big Luo was the first Hades Beast to appear in the Greater World

after 4000 years.

Of course, more accurately speaking, he was a Hades Beast with no physical flesh.

From what it seemed now, the Hades Tribe did not perish, but they hid themselves.

Lin Feng observed carefully and discovered many Hades Beasts in the city. Some of them had lower cultivations, whereas there were also many who were extremely frightening.

But the Hades Beasts all had a common characteristic. The three horns on their heads were covered by small white light rings.

Every one of them had three white light rings. There were no exceptions.

These light rings contained a power concept that was similar to the aura of the Spirit Sea.

But right now, Lin Feng could clearly see that the light rings on the horns of these beasts were disappearing slowly.

The Hades Beasts themselves also realized this. After a slight period of confusion, they screamed in shock. In an instant, the entire city was filled with demonic energy and cries, causing the world to shake.

Chapter 848: Your Reward is to Help Me Form the Virtual Entity

As he saw this scene, how could Lin Feng not remember what happened then?

The Hades Emperor swallowed a part of the Spirit Sea. Because of how miraculous the Spirit Sea was and how weird the Hades Tribe was, all the other Hades Beast also benefited besides the Hades Emperor. But there was no free lunch in the world. While the Hades Tribe benefited, they also faced danger themselves. They were targeted by the Spirit Sea.

The white light rings on their horns were the restraints placed by the Spirit Sea. If they did not hide in this weird Middle World, they might be suppressed by the Spirit Sea.

In the past, the Hades Emperor was extremely powerful and he used various methods to help the Hades Tribe avoid the Spirit Sea. But after he perished, no one in the Hades Tribe was as powerful as him. That's why the Hades Tribe was exposed to the Spirit Sea once again.

If the Spirit Sea did not suppress them intentionally, the power of the suppression was not that great. But it was still enough to make it unbearable for those of lower cultivation.

As for those with higher cultivations, they had to face the suppression of the Spirit Sea as well as the competition from the other human cultivators and demon cultivators. This was undoubtedly a taxing thing for them to manage.

But now it seemed like the Hades Tribe decided to retreat into this Middle World and await their opportunity.

Right now, the opportunity had arrived. The Great Void Sect mended the Spirit Sea and removed all traces left by the Hades Emperor previously. This also removed the restraints on the Hades

Tribe.

This notorious demonic tribe was about to see the light again. Even though the Hades Emperor had perished, the Hades Tribe was still one of the more prosperous tribes in the Barren Expanses.

All these years, the Hades Tribe did not pass time blindly. In the city, many powerful demonic auras were exuded. The powers of the entire Hades Tribe were immense and exceptional.

However, they might not know what regaining freedom entailed or what they might face in the future.

Lin Feng looked at the view in front of him and many thoughts flashed across his mind, "The others may not know, but the Hades Emperor himself should know that after his death, his tribe members will become the target of the Spirit Sea. For them to cease being the target of the Spirit Sea, the Spirit Sea must be mended."

"But did he realize that what he did will allow the Great Void Sect to obtain full control of the Spirit Sea in the process of mending it? He must have at least known that if someone mended the Spirit Sea, even if he wasn't able to control the entire Spirit Sea, he would have at least gained a significant advantage."

Lin Feng stared at the Middle World and a radiance flashed across his eyes, "That's why the Hades Emperor must have left something behind to help his tribe members gain some kind of advantage."

"Otherwise, he must have placed his entire faith in the belief that he wouldn't die. If he did not perish, he could still help his tribe members to avoid the suppression of the Spirit Sea. But who could actually predict something like this?"

Lin Feng's Avatar of Ares looked at the light ball that was half in the world of the Spirit Sea and half in the ocean.

Over there, besides Lin Feng's actual body and the Thunder

Dragon Avatar, there was also the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl.

"The Hades Emperor bit off a part of the Spirit Sea. With such a deep enmity between them, the Spirit Sea definitely remembers him. If he dared to enter the Spirit Sea, the Spirit Sea will activate all suppression over him. Even if he can resist the Spirit Sea, he can no longer control it anymore."

"If the hole in the Spirit Sea was not mended, the light rings on the Hades Beast will remain there."

Lin Feng pondered in his mind, "This must be what he left behind. A secret method to help his tribe members to strip their physical flesh and demonic powers off themselves. Even their demonic souls will undergo some kind of special treatment, removing any memories from their souls. From there, they can relieve themselves of the restraints of the light rings. The price to pay for using this secret method must not be light. I believe that even if all resources are expended, only Big Luo can be created."

"Furthermore, it will still require cycles and cycles of reincarnation before the Spirit Sea will lose its ability to monitor them. But because it's so tedious, the process is still not complete even after the Hades Emperor has passed on. This Spirit Sea that has been sealed has also unable to be opened. If I came to this world 1000 or 2000 years earlier and found the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl and Big Luo, I may have to wait for him to reincarnate a few times first."

Lin Feng's Avatar of Ares entered the light ball and came in front of the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl. He looked at the huge pearl quietly.

"Because of the wound that the Hades Emperor left behind, the Spirit Sea can't be opened if the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl does not combine with Big Luo's soul. When the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl and Big Luo's soul combined previously, it ushered in the possibility of the Spirit Sea opening. After it was opened, Big

Luo was able to enter."

"But now it seems like the previous deduction is a little off. That golden seal and the stone talisman that was likely left for Big Luo by the Hades Emperor helped him to come to the Spirit Sea. But things are unpredictable. Who would have expected the golden seal and stone talisman to be taken by the Flowing Waves Holy Man so unexpectedly? If I didn't obtain the stone flute, stone steps/stair from the Great Void Sect, Big Luo and myself can do nothing either."

Lin Feng creased his brows slightly, "I feel as if there are still some problems. Big Luo is unafraid of death. After many cycles of reincarnation, his soul has been through countless rounds of special treatment too. He is unafraid of being cultivated. At the same time, only when he met the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl was he awakened."

"But there's something critical here that we have to take note. The golden seal and the stone talisman were used to protect Big Luo, but they were lost accidentally. But did the Hades Emperor not take this into consideration? Did he not take any precautions?"

"Let's not mention this yet. How can he be sure that the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl will land in Big Luo's hands and at the same time, Big Luo won't be restrained by anyone, like...me?"

Lin Feng remained calm and his gaze flashed, "He must have left some precautions behind. But these precautions seem to have cropped up with some problems as the Hades Emperor perished..."

Big Luo was analyzing the essence of the demonic mantras left behind by the Hades Emperor now. Lin Feng did not bother him either, but he tapped the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl lightly.

After figuring it out for a moment, Lin Feng went to analyze the surging spiritual wave too.

After a while, he revealed a smile on his face, which seemed to be

as warm and bright as the sun.

Lin Feng used his hands to conjure a spell, before extending his finger to tap on the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl lightly. A purplish radiance surged out from the pearl suddenly. This radiance exited the light ball and entered the ocean, infusing into the illusory image.

Following that, under the guidance of the purple radiance, the image filled the spiritual wave, converting into a white light. As if it transcended boundaries, it started to flow towards the Middle World!

Although Lin Feng was trapped in the Spirit Sea, he could tap on the hole left by the Hades Emperor and the demonic powers of the Hades Tribe to guide the spiritual powers of the Spirit Sea to that Middle World.

As the white light landed inside the Middle World, it did not reveal its form. Instead, it just took its effect on the horns of the Hades Beast. Instantly, on the horns of all the Hades Tribe demons, the light rings that were disappearing started to become brighter again.

When it just began, the Hades Tribe demons were not panicky as they saw the light ring getting brighter and brighter. A few of the more powerful ones were even excited. But very soon, they realized that something was wrong.

The entire city descended into silence suddenly.

In the next moment, a brutal roar resonated, causing the black fog outside the city to rumble in space. The Hades Tribe demons were enraged and the entire city was about to be destroyed.

As Lin Feng saw this, he smiled and tap the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl again. Another streak of purple radiance entered the ocean. As the radiance surged, it was guided into the Middle World by the powers of the Spirit sea.

After the demons sensed the purplish radiance for a while, their demonic powers shot into the skies. A few of the more powerful demons flew into the sky above the city and remained there. Their bodies started to flash with purplish patterns.

The miraculous yet violent demonic powers caused Lin Feng to crease his brows. As he saw many of these powerful Hades Beast, his eyelids twitched, "During the War Between the Two Worlds, the Hades Tribe managed to kill many strong individuals along with the Hades Emperor. With such powers even till today, it's no wonder why they were able to create such a huge upheaval then."

"However, the stronger they are now, the smoother my plan is progressing."

Lin Feng laughed slightly and he looked at the brutal demonic powers of the Hades Beast flowing to the light ring on their horns. Those light rings started to surface with purplish patterns, and they continued to spread.

The ocean in front of Lin Feng started to surge with purple rays that seemed like clouds, causing the entire ocean to be polluted by these rays. However, these rays did not prevent the Spirit Sea from mending the hole that it had. Instead, they gathered the Great Tao inside the Spirit Sea, hoping to gain control of the Spirit Sea.

The Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl in front of Lin Feng was trembling tremendously, while streaks and streaks of purplish radiances were flashed from within. These radiances infused into the ocean and the spiritual wave as they were emitted.

"If it was not for the fact that the Great Void Sect had started to mend the hole in the Spirit Sea, the Hades Tribe would not have attempted to remove the light rings from their horns. Right now, they are able to take this opportunity to use the powers of the Spirit Sea that had converted into white light rings to gain control of the Spirit sea."

"Now it seems like this is the true arrangement of the Hades

Emperor? But in his plan, Big Luo is supposed to be the one to mend the Spirit Sea and relieve the restraints of the Hades Tribe. Following that, these Hades Beast are supposed to help Big Luo gain control of the Spirit Sea!"

"Of course, if he was still alive, he will be involved in the action personally. He will mend whatever he destroyed and regain control of the Spirit Sea."

"What should this be called? Pot calling the kettle black, or cops and robbers under the same roof?"

Lin Feng looked at this scene and laughed, "Very well, I shall announce the start of the competition. The two competitors are the Great Void Sect and the Hades Tribe."

The bunch of powerful demons from the Hades Tribe that led the tribe were now well aware of the plan of the Hades Emperor. After sensing the powers of the Spirit Sea for a moment, they were quick to realize that someone else was trying to obtain control of the Spirit Sea.

Whereas the arrangement of the Hades Emperor was also taking effect. Both parties were in an intense battle right now.

This opponent that the Hades Tribe faced was likely to be the Great Void Sect, as they concluded.

With regards to the detailed situation in the Spirit Sea, the Hades Tribe were not entirely aware. But they knew that they had to give their all at this critical moment if they wanted to gain control of the Spirit Sea and remove the restraints off themselves.

As they were not in the Spirit Sea, they were still subjected to some disadvantage. But even so, the Great Void Sect also faced a setback in their restoration of the Spirit Sea now.

The damaged Spirit Sea was still in the process of restoration, but the Great Void Sect Elders quickly discovered that their control of the Spirit Sea did not increase.

They creased their brows and focused on communicating with the Spirit Sea.

At the boundary between the ocean and the world of the Spirit Sea, inside the light ball, Lin Feng was watching this scene and he guffawed.

Streaks and streaks of radiances surged into the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl, before shooting out of it, landing on the actual body of Lin Feng and the Thunder Dragon Avatar.

"Oh yes, to increase the ambition of everyone, I shall announce that the reward of the competition will be..." Lin Feng laughed slightly before saying, "Helping me to form the virtual entity!"

Chapter 849: Shi Tianhao Returns!

The Great Void Sect Elders on the other side were not feeling very pleased now.

Besides the Tai Yi Holy Man and the Zheng Yi Holy Man, the rest of them creased their brows. Even Lin Daohan raised his brows, "Is Lin Feng so strong?"

There were seven of them here now. As they combined, they attempted to take control of the Spirit Sea.

Although things were less favorable on the other side, the other party did not give up, which was beyond the expectations of the bunch of them.

"I don't think it's Lin Feng, but the Hades Tribe." The Tai Yi Holy Man shut his eyes and remained calm, "Although the Hades Tribe suffered greatly like us during the war in the past, they continue to remain very powerful."

The Yu Yuan Holy Woman face turned pale, "Lin Feng is colluding with the Hades Tribe?"

Cai Fengzhou shook his head, "From his normal style, I don't think he will collude with them. Either he is using them to stall us, or he is being used by them."

The Zheng Yi Holy Man said softly, "I can sense that there are a lot of them. But their powers seemed to be divided. However, even so, they are not weak. It's as if they are not giving their all, but that can't be the case. The only possibility is that..."

"The only possibility is that the Hades Tribe did not enter the Spirit Sea. Maybe it's an arrangement by the Hades Emperor or some ploy employed by Lin Feng, which has allowed their powers to be guided into the Spirit Sea." The Tai Yi Holy Man followed by saying, "This also explains why they are in a less favorable position. That's because they are not in the Spirit Sea."

"Otherwise, the powers of the entire Hades Tribe should be comparable to us, especially since they have been nurturing their powers in secret for quite some time."

Lin Daohan said, "Since we are unable to find Lin Feng's position, we should remain cautious and maintain our current pace. After all, we are still the ones with the upper hand. We shall proceed with this cautiously and hope to settle things quickly, not giving them any chance."

The Tai Yi Holy Man and the Zheng Yi Holy Man nodded their heads. The other Great Void Sect Elders did not say anything else and continued to summon the Great Tao in the Spirit Sea.

At the boundary between the ocean and the world of the Spirit Sea, Lin Feng was watching everything that was going on, as both parties competed intensely.

His actual body and Thunder Dragon Avatar continued to cultivate. Suddenly, the Avatar of Ares sat on his knees before lifting his head to look at the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl that was swallowing spiritual energy. He started to smile wider and wider.

And right now, in the Void Battleground, there was a huge formation pattern that was flashing with a bright radiance.

Within the formation, a purple light flashed and countless bolts of lightning were developing. These bolts of lightning were extremely colorful – red, yellow, green, blue, white, black.... all sorts of colors were around. This caused the entire void space to be filled with colors.

Suddenly, a tall and huge youth walked out from void space.

This youth was decked in purple and his robe was covered with a golden fur coat. He was extremely huge, but his body was proportionate. At the same time, he was charming too and his body exuded a frightening, explosive strength.

He looked very energetic, but his age was not very obvious from his appearance. He looked like a teenager, but also seemed like a 20-30 years old adult too.

He appeared to be very special, as his long black hair swayed behind his back.

As this youth advanced forward, his body flashed with a green light that contained a hint of golden hue. Under his skin, there seemed to be a lightning storm rumbling.

He was bursting with energy and the warm aura around him consolidated to form a halo around his body. Within this halo, there was a huge demonic beast inside.

The lower half of the beast was like a fish and was entirely black. The size of the lower half of its body was so huge that it reached almost thousands of miles in length.

Whereas the upper half of the beast was covered in green feather and the beast had a golden beak. On the top of its head, there was a white plume. As its wings flapped open, they covered thousands of miles.

Kun Peng!

Although the size of the halo did not seem huge, the layers and layers of space that were stacked extended, revealing the huge body size of the Kun Peng.

The youth advanced forward in void space and was not bothered by the lightning that flashed. As the lightning struck his body, they created sparks, as if they were electric snakes slithering on his skin.

But this youth did not seem to feel anything and only laughed slightly, "Formation set by an Immortal Soul First Level cultivator? Unless it's the Chaos Cave Saint-Slaying Thunderbolt or the Great Way of the Nine Heavens Divine Thunder, I am unafraid. These bolts of lightning now are useless against me."

"I am most unafraid of lightning spells."

As he spoke, the void space above his head cracked open and revealed a chaos hole cauldron. Inside that cauldron, formless windstorms surged and space shook.

A huge, ferocious beast also appeared in this cauldron. Its structure was like a yellow capsule and it was red like fire. It had six legs and four wings but lacked a face.

One of the Four Immemorial Fearsome Beasts, Hundun!

As the Hundun appeared, a bone-crushing force surged.

The youth was in the Void Battleground, the place in the Grand Celestial World with the most distorted space. As the powers of the Hundun were summoned in this plane of space, void space became even more distorted. Space broke down before gathering again. This process kept on repeating!

The tremendous force swept the bolts of lightning that surged.

In void space, the expression of a cultivator in black robe turned pale, "There have been rumors that he managed to injure a Demonic Saint with the original true spirit. It seems like the rumors are real."

"Fortunately, I have passed news to King Taishan. I shall retreat first and wait for King Taishan and the rest to reach."

The Hall of the Dead often remained hidden in the Netherworld Emperor's World. As they entered and exited the world, they had to pass through the Void Battleground. They were probably the power with the deepest understanding of the Void Battleground in the Grand Celestial World.

In this plane of space, even two Immortal Soul Stage cultivators will find it difficult to communicate with one another if they were too far apart. But after exploring for many years, the Hall of the Dead managed to discover some tricks to do so.

"Naturally supreme, innately talented. Shi Tianhao, you are indeed as powerful as everyone claims you to be!"

The youth was Shi Tianhao, the youngest male disciple of Lin Feng and the youngest person in history to form the Nascent Soul!

The cultivator in black robe thought, "I have to meet up with King Taishan and the rest soon. This Void Battleground is trouble, especially with the space-time turbulence. Even though I am from the Hall of the Dead, I can't deal with it either."

He was under the leadership of King Taishan, who was ordered by Xu Anda to search for Shi Tianhao in the Void Battleground and capture him alive.

With a special method and their familiarity with the Void Battleground, they were able to gauge Shi Tianhao's location. But who knew that the sudden space-time turbulence separated them.

As the cultivator in black wanted to leave, Shi Tianhao laughed, "You provoked me and now you are trying to leave? It's too late!"

As he roared, the Kun Peng figure in the halo converted into the Roc form. Following that, it seemed to become a flash of lightning, transcending void space and left behind a path formed by the intersection of lightning.

Shi Tianhao was so quick that he appeared in front of the cultivator as he was just about to leave!

"You tried to use the lightning spells just now to penetrate my flesh and attack my soul? The spells seem to be from the Hall of the Dead." Shi Tianhao stared at the cultivator, "I am finding all of you!"

A light projection flashed above his head and a huge human figure appeared. It stood straight and had four heads and eight limbs. From head to toe of this huge figure, there were squalls and lightning revolving around it.

The eight images of Heaven, Earth, Wind, Thunder, Water, Fire, Mountain and Pond converted into eight limbs, shaking the entire void space.

Out of the four heads, the first one wore a blurry look, as if layers and layers of space had been stacked together. As the second face opened and closed its eyes slowly, boundless time seemed to have passed. The third face screamed into the sky with a brutal strength.

The last face seemed very normal and had no expression on its face. Staring at it would only give one the feeling of desolation.

Above each of the four heads, there was a chaos hole cauldron. In three of them, the projection of Taotie, Hundun and Tao Wu flashed. The last one was empty, but an aura of completion was exuded from it. The cultivation of the blood essence of the Qiong Qi was ongoing and it just needed some time before it finished.

Pre-Cosmic Form! (referring to the level just before the Cosmic Form was developed)

Shi Tianhao advanced forward and his Cosmic Form did the same thing.

The expression of the cultivator changed. He wanted to escape, but he saw Shi Tianhao raising his right hand, "Uni-!"

Void space was locked in position and a period of calm ensued. The escape route of the cultivator was also intercepted, and an immense power concept suppressed him.

The cultivator groaned and balls of black gas started to surge around him. As the gas spread, streaks and streaks of grey radiance revolved within the gas. A mantra of the Hall of the Dead was unleashed to degrade Shi Tianhao's power that suppressed space.

But following that, above Shi Tianhao's Cosmic Form, the cauldron with the Hundun started to spurt with the powers of Hundun that destroyed void space. The powers of the Hundun combined with his "Uni" word, creating a distortion force that destroyed the black gas of the cultivator.

After that, a radiance flashed above Shi Tianhao's head. A huge

Kun Peng Pavilion appeared, which was pitch-black in color. The pavilion then smashed down.

The cultivator unleashed his Immortal Soul Avatar to block it, but he could not resist the immense weight of the pavilion. Shi Tianhao's Cosmic Form stood above the Kun Peng Pavilion, putting even more pressure on him.

As Shi Tianhao unleashed the Kun Peng Pavilion, the Hall of the Dead cultivator was in deep trouble. After an intense battle, he was finally killed by Shi Tianhao.

"The Scramble for the Ying Sea is over? Master is missing? Yuncong has been taken by the Golden Cicada Master? Mount Yujing has revealed itself? An alliance to destroy the Celestial Sect?" After Shi Tianhao killed the cultivator, he left a streak of his battered soul for interrogation. Much unexpected news was given to him, "My...father has just been captured by another Hall of the Dead Envoy?"

Chapter 850: Whoever Stops Me from Returning to the Mountain Shall Die!

Shi Tianhao's gaze flashed before it turned cold. Without delay, he converted into a rainbow and flew forward quickly.

He suddenly felt something and turned his head around. As he turned around, he saw a blurry light flashing across. It was an Envoy of the Hall of the Dead who was in the Immortal Soul Stage.

There was a greyish ball of gas in the palm of that envoy, which was actually a World of Consciousness converted from mana.

Inside this world, there was a man who looked like 30 or 40 years old sitting on his knees. He appeared charming and had a look of resilience too.

But this man looked battered at the same time, which hinted that he was injured.

On closer look, his facial features resembled either a younger Shi Zhongtian or an older Shi Tianhao!

If anyone from the Shi Clan or the Great Qin Empire saw him, they could immediately recognize that he was the son of Shi Zhongtian and the father of Shi Tianhao, Shi Ziling.

The expression of the Envoy of the Hall of the Dead changed. He just received news from his comrade and knew that Shi Tianhao had appeared nearby. He was about to rendezvous with King Taishan, but who knew that he would meet Shi Tianhao first.

Shi Ziling seemed to have sensed something and peered over. Through the thick gas, he could see Shi Tianhao. His expression changed and he opened his mouth wide. However, his voice was blocked off by the World of Consciousness and could not reach Shi Tianhao.

Shi Tianhao did not speak and he leaped in front of the Envoy of

the Hall of the Dead.

"Do you want your father to die?" The envoy shouted. But before he finished speaking, he saw a light projection flashing above Shi Tianhao's head. Shi Tianhao had revealed his Cosmic Form. Following that, Shi Tianhao roared, "-Verse!"

The envoy was shocked for a moment, and his powers were summoned. Everything in his head seemed to stop as if his own time was stopped.

He was stripping off his human form under an uncontrolled state, revealing his Immortal Soul. The Immortal Soul Avatar was a long, black knife.

After his Immortal Soul was suppressed by Shi Tianhao, this envoy was unable to maintain his human form. But as he revealed his Immortal Soul Avatar, he was jolted and he released himself from the restraints of Shi Tianhao's spell.

"You are in the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage, but you are so adept at suppressing my Immortal Soul?" This envoy was stunned. But before he could react, everything turned dark in front of him as he released himself from the trap of the "verse" word. An extremely ginormous pavilion was already crashing down on him.

This envoy did not have time to crush the World of Consciousness and he could only step back immediately. Otherwise, he would have been crushed by the Kun Peng Pavilion.

Shi Tianhao did not stop attacking him. Above his Cosmic Form, the cauldron containing the powers of the Hundun opened and intense flames spurted out.

These flames did not seem as active as normal flames. Rather, they appeared rather rigid, as if they were golden figurines that were carved in the shape of flames. As a green light flashed, they revealed a firm yet sharp power concept.

This was the Vicious Acalanatha Fire cultivated by Shi Tianhao after he comprehended the Four Appearances Heaven-Cleaving Script and the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra. The fire was both stubborn and ferocious and was very difficult to be extinguished. Once it struck someone, the fire would burn extremely vigorously.

This envoy could only retreat. He was frustrated at this point. He had a hostage in his hands, but he did not have the time to injure the hostage.

"Stay back!" He started to feel pissed at this moment. The black knife converted from his Immortal Soul Avatar spun once before converting into a sharp, dark radiance. This radiance slashed towards the World of Consciousness.

While he was injured, he was bent on hurting Shi Ziling. That's his method of forcing Shi Tianhao to stop. Otherwise, even if he was hurt badly, Shi Ziling had to die along with him.

But Shi Tianhao changed his offensive stance suddenly. The cauldron with the Hundun's powers was summoned and the powers of the Hundun converted into a divine wind. This wind crushed void space and attacked the black knife and the World of Consciousness. The Kun Peng Pavilion attacked at the same time too.

From the looks of it, it was intending to crush both the black knife and the World of Consciousness!

Shi Ziling was stunned, but a ferocious light appeared in his eye suddenly. The World of Consciousness converted into a huge light projection. Inside this projection, the image of many weird things was shown. Many things were initiated within it, but a sense of death and desolation spread, resisting Shi Tianhao's attack.

But it was still unable to block off Shi Tianhao. Both the projection and the envoy were gravely hurt by Shi Tianhao's attack. As they were forced back, the black knife was cracked by the Kun Peng Pavilion, whereas a greyish light ball surfaced. This

light ball converted into a grey roulette. Besides this, an arm was floating in void space.

Shi Tianhao continued to attack furiously, causing the grey roulette and black knife to be forced back. After that, he secured the limb with this own hand.

"Your powers are indeed funny and interesting. You took one hand from my father and converted it into the look of my father. Even the aura and supernatural movements of my father appear to be the same." Shi Tianhao stared at the grey roulette indifferently.

The three cauldrons above him were summoned at the same time. The Taotie, Tao Wu, and Hundun light projections roared furiously and they commanded the Kun Peng Pavilion to attack the envoy.

The black knife was sucked by the suction power of the Taotie. Following that, the Hundun and Tao Wu cauldrons turned, causing the three cauldrons to face one another. As they did so, they swallowed the black knife, which disappeared from void space.

At the same time, the two words of Shi Tianhao, "Uni" and "Verse" unleashed their powers again, causing the grey roulette to be repressed. As the Kun Peng Pavilion crashed on it, the radiance from the grey roulette turned dim suddenly.

Shi Tianhao advanced forward and dealt the roulette one strike of the Heavenly Hammer of the Eight Trigrams. This caused the roulette to be filled with cracks.

As Shi Tianhao opened his palms, he unleashed a terrifying force that crushed the grey roulette in his palm. The grey roulette no longer moved anymore.

"Did you think that this little trick of yours will work?"

As Shi Tianhao grabbed the roulette tightly, it let out a sorrowful scream. As it changed its appearance, it became an elder in a black

robe. His face was filled with wrinkles and he looked at Shi Tianhao indignantly, "You could not have seen through my Illusory Demonic Avatar Spell unless you know that Shi Ziling's arm was already gone!"

While this spell was extremely powerful, the only flaw that it had was that as Shi Ziling's arm was used to mimic his appearance, it could not mimic Shi Ziling without an arm. However, it was very difficult to see through this spell of his in the messy environment of the Void Battleground. He must be extremely unlucky for it to fail.

Besides King Taishan, even the other Envoys of the Hall of the Dead were fooled by this spell.

The elder in black shouted, "Shi Ziling is indeed in our hands. His arm is the proof."

Shi Tianhao laughed coldly, "Your luck is down. I managed to see that my father escaped without one arm through an incomplete light projection left in the arm. Furthermore, I can also confirm that he is safe, even though I am unable to reunite with him yet. While there are many disadvantages to the Void Battleground, there are many benefits too."

As the elder in black heard this, he felt depressed suddenly.

Shi Tianhao stared at him, "You must be courting death trying to imitate my father to scare me. Moreover, since you broke his arm, I shall use your life to pay for it!"

As he said, he struck the chest of the elder hardly and crushed his Immortal Soul.

The Envoy of the Hall of the Dead that was swallowed by the three cauldrons was also heavily injured now.

"It's an Immortal Soul Second Level cultivator who brought a team to intercept me. Besides the Mount Shu Sword Sect, Samsara Sect and the East Heaven's Gate, the Hall of the Dead also has ill-

intentions towards the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Even the Hallmaster of the Hall of the Dead has taken action personally." Shi Tianhao's gaze turned cold and he converted into a long bow, transcending layers and layers of space. He was searching for a weak point in space so that he could exit the Void Battleground and return to Mount Yujing.

"I believe there's a weaker space barrier somewhere forward. I can then leave from there and return to the Greater World. If my calculations are not wrong, the opening should at Mount Kunlun!"

Shi Tianhao was flying in void space, but a figure appeared in front of him suddenly. The figure looked extremely weird.

A refined middle-aged man appeared. He seemed 30 or 40 years old and appeared very elegant. His hair was very neat, as three locks of his black hair swayed in the wind. He also wore a jade-green robe, that was tied at the waist.

But his arms, from shoulder to his fingertips, seemed to be formed by just white bones. All the bones appeared shiny and white, revealing a cold aura that left one petrified.

Each of the bony arms seemed to be a 1000 foot long. Nearer to the fingertips, his arm became thicker and thicker. At the end, his huge palms could cover the sky.

This man cultivated a mantra that originated from the White Skeleton Sect, which rose during the Antiquity Age and was exterminated during the Middle Ages. His cultivation level had reached the Immortal Soul Second Level already.

This middle-aged man looked at Shi Tianhao and laughed, "I am King Taishan. Shi Tianhao, I know you and your seniors are all exceptional. With a magic treasure with you, even an Immortal Soul Second Level cultivator may not be your match."

King Taishan was also a little down. If he could, he wouldn't want his group of subordinates to intercept Shi Tianhao one by

one. But because of the space-time turbulence, the nature of their attack changed.

"I am not exactly confident of killing and winning you. But don't you harbor the thought of leaving anytime soon..."

Before he finished speaking, Shi Tianhao had already converted into a streak of flowing light and burst towards him!

Shi Tianhao was already annoyed by everyone who was trying to stop him!

He had no time to play along with them.

He wanted to return to Mount Yujing. Those who stopped him had to die!

Right now, Shi Tianhao was like a huge Immemorial Beast as he burst forward in void space. King Taishan reacted quickly and the bony claws of his right hand converted into five bony whips. They whipped towards Shi Tianhao.

Whereas his left bony claw grabbed hard before exploding, converting into thousands of streaks of white flowing light. These lights also burst towards Shi Tianhao.

Shi Tianhao lifted the Kun Peng Pavilion and blocked the whips. As the whips smacked onto the Kun Peng Pavilion, the Kun Peng Pavilion jerked tremendously.

And right now, the thousands of streaks of white flowing light weaved to form a huge web. This web trapped Shi Tianhao within and started to expand the area that it covered. At the same time, the flowing lights seemed to be sucked towards the center of the web, as they attacked Shi Tianhao.

Amidst a boom, the flowing lights had already converted back into a huge greyish-white claw. The claw grabbed Shi Tianhao before squeezing him tightly!

"Oh?!" King Taishan realized that something was wrong. He

thought that even if he could not crush Shi Tianhao, he could at least injure him and crush a few bones of his. But who knew that Shi Tianhao did not resist.

Shi Tianhao's expression did not seem to change, as he continued staring at King Taishan coldly. A brutal and vigorous essence shot straight towards void space from his head and his pupils flashed with the eight images of the four appearances.

Chapter 851: Original and Final, the Two Holy Lights of Creation!

Shi Tianhao combined his Cosmic Form with his physical flesh, allowing the powers of his physical flesh to increase.

King Taishan was shocked, "Although I have heard that your physical flesh is very strong and that you could not be defeated by those below the Immortal Soul Stage, this is a little too much, isn't it? Even an Immortal Soul Stage physical martial arts cultivator will be crushed if I squeezed him like this."

Shi Tianhao continued to stare at King Taishan and his arms jerked. He had pushed King Taishan's claw away, before lifting his right hand and unleashing the Heavenly Hammer of the Eight Trigrams towards the wrist of the claw. This caused the claw to be crushed instantaneously!

Shi Tianhao maintained his expression and stepped on the broken bones of King Taishan's claw. As if he was ascending a mountain, he walked towards the head of King Taishan

King Taishan wanted to slam Shi Tianhao down, but he was too quick. It was as if he was rooted to the bones, as he could not be taken down.

This was the result of tapping on the powers of the Tao Wu.

Among the Four Immemorial Fearsome Beasts, the Tao Wu was the most stubborn. It also possessed an unwavering offensive attitude, as well as a resilient defensive strength.

As a result of this, it was too difficult for King Taishan to rid himself of Shi Tianhao.

Whereas Shi Tianhao moved extremely quickly. As his body flashed, he had already reached before King Taishan. Following that, he struck the head of King Taishan with his fist!

"Hunyuan Bone Armor!" King Taishan shouted and his body & his head was covered by a white bone structure. This structure resisted the fist of Shi Tianhao.

This was a magic treasure of his that was in the gestation realm. It had no other use other than defending, which it was quite impeccable at doing.

As Shi Tianhao saw this, he revealed a smile on his face. After that, he shouted "Hong (Vast)!"

The powers around his body surged and gathered the spiritual energy in the Void Battleground towards himself. In the next moment, the spiritual energy went still suddenly.

The spiritual energy did not disappear but was preparing for something more explosive. This was just like the calm before the storm.

His fist remained on the Hunyuan Bone Armor and he did not shift it away. All his strength was unleashed with an unstoppable momentum.

A crack appeared on the Hunyuan Bone Armor suddenly!

"Quick!" King Taishan's right claw shrank and converted into an extremely tiny little pill.

White Bone Sword Pill!

In the next moment, the pill flashed and converted into a devastating, white sword radiance. This radiance tore void space apart and stabbed towards the back of Shi Tianhao's head.

White Bone Flowing Sword Radiance!

If this sword radiance stabbed Shi Tianhao, even his strong physical flesh would be unable to withstand it. His flesh would be penetrated instantly.

Shi Tianhao did not even turn back. He used his left hand to grab onto this devastating sword radiance forcefully and summoned the

powers of the Tao Wu and the Tao Tie at the same time. As one swallowed ferociously and the other remained stubborn, they kept on degrading this sword radiance.

And at this point, the Kun Peng Pavilion smashed down suddenly. The greenish-black pavilion had already turned entirely black and summoned its powers to the fullest. As it crashed against the Hunyuan Bone Armor, the already cracked armor was torn apart.

As the armor was destroyed, King Taishan's indifferent face was revealed. He felt a pain in his heart as his magic treasure was destroyed. However, he remained indifferent, as if he was a hunter waiting for his prey to take his bait.

He recited some chants and a pagoda appeared above him and Shi Tianhao. It was small and seemed as transparent as a crystal.

The pagoda had six sides, six levels and was six foot tall. But the pagoda was clearly formed by countless bones!

Hexagonal White Bone Pagoda, a magic treasure in the metaplasia realm!

"Rise!" King Taishan hollered. The pagoda flew into the mid-space and converted into a huge pagoda that was 60 foot tall. This pagoda engulfed Shi Tianhao, who was vulnerable without the protection of the Kun Peng Pavilion and under the attack of the White Bone Flowing Sword Radiance.

"Boom!" Boundless, pale-green White Bone Fire rushed into the pagoda and wanted to burn Shi Tianhao to death alive! Crush him alive!

Burn him till he became ashes! Crush him till he became powder!

As King Taishan resisted the Kun Peng Pavilion, he spat a greenish Yin fire from his mouth, which landed on the Hexagonal White Bone Pagoda.

He placed all his powers onto this natal magic treasure of his,

summoning the powers of the Hexagonal White Bone Pagoda to its extreme. As he combined with the pagoda, the strength of the fire increased.

There was only a jade-green world inside the pagoda. The White Bone Fire converted into countless, thick jade-green flaming dragons which attacked Shi Tianhao ferociously.

Under the attack of the intense Yin fire, Shi Tianhao's flesh started to be hurt gradually.

While he conjured the powers of the Taotie, the swallowing speed of the Taotie could not match up to the rate of burning of the fire.

As he summoned the powers of the Tao Wu, the resilience of its defense could not handle the intense fire that melted its defense down.

The Hundun powers could tear apart some of the Yin fire, but more and more of them came.

However, Shi Tianhao's expression did not change. He looked at the sea of fire quietly and laughed, "As compared to my Eldest Senior, you are nothing."

After laughing, Shi Tianhao's expression turned cold, "Whoever stops me from returning to the mountain shall die!"

Before he even finished speaking, his brows had already flashed with a bright radiance. This caused the internal region of the pagoda to turn white.

The radiance did not seem very intense, but the frightening vibration of mana was shocking.

A huge amount of talismanic words appeared in the radiance. They came together to form some miraculous patterns, before dispersing in the next moment. Following that, they came together to form different patterns. This cycle continued on and on.

A radiance shot out from Shi Tianhao's brows and converted into a streak of a long rainbow. Inside the rainbow, there were the flashing light projections of holy Buddhist lights.

As this rainbow shot out, it seemed to be as sharp as a spear, tearing the sea of fire apart. The countless jade-green dragons were exterminated immediately.

Shi Tianhao's Holy Light of Creation!

Final Holy Light!

Initially, it was taken away by Shi Tianyi. But now, it had returned to its rightful owner.

The power concept within involved one of finality. Wherever it passed, everything else would be ended. They were forced to end themselves.

As the Final Holy Light passed the dragons, the countless jade-green flaming dragons were killed. As long as they were blocking the way of the Final Holy Light, they were all killed.

The indestructible and merciless radiance tore the Hexagonal White Bone Pagoda and the pale-green Yin fire apart forcefully.

King Taishan was monitoring whatever that was happening in the Hexagonal White Bone Pagoda. As he saw what happened, he shouted, "Six Form Skeletal Flaming King!"

He ditched the Kun Peng Pavilion and converted into a streak of greyish-white radiance, throwing himself into the Hexagonal White Bone Pagoda. His body converted into an entirely green, huge skeleton suddenly.

He revealed his virtual entity to fight Shi Tianhao.

Even as the Kun Peng Pavilion attacked the Hexagonal White Bone Pagoda from the outside, he did not care. As he clasped his palms, he burst towards Shi Tianhao.

The seemingly boundless White Bone Fire became prosperous

again, as they were added to the skeletal body. They even spawned more flames that attacked Shi Tianhao from all directions.

Shi Tianhao looked up slightly and the Final Holy Light flashed across the fire, tearing it apart. As it landed on the skeletal body, it managed to chop off one arm of the skeleton.

For an average cultivator, if his virtual entity was hurt like this, he would be critically injured. Especially since Shi Tianhao's Final Holy Light was so special, that it could destroy the spirituality of all life. It contained a destructiveness that was irreversible and it was difficult for one to recover from a blow by the Final Holy Light.

But King Taishan cultivated the highest order of the mantras of the White Skeleton Sect. A piece of bone appeared in the fire. As it was burned by the fire, it became jade-green in color, before re-attaching to the shoulder of the skeleton.

It's just that the bright radiance on the skeletal body had turned dimmer by a lot.

At the same time, without the protection of the Kun Peng Pavilion, Shi Tianhao was also hurt as he was attacked by King Taishan. His cultivated flesh was violated by the Yin fire, which was also particularly harmful to one's soul and Nascent Soul.

Shi Tianhao's expression did not seem to change. As he roared, another streak of devastating holy light shot out from his brows again. This holy light seemed to contain the secrets of the change of all life.

Countless patterns surged and converted into clouds that engulfed Shi Tianhao's entire body.

His soul, Nascent Soul, and flesh were restored quickly and they became as powerful as ever.

He was not healed, nor did he reverse time. He also did not change reality into illusion. Rather, in an instant, he seemed to

place himself in the perfect condition that he was in right from the beginning.

Even as a slight change occurred, he would return to his original point.

Another Holy Light of Creation of Shi Tianhao!

Original Holy Light!

The Final Holy Light attacked while the Original Holy Light defended. This allowed Shi Tianhao's powers to be boosted.

"Hey!" At the height of the battle, Shi Tianhao flew up and the Final Holy Light repressed King Taishan. Whereas he went to the top of the pagoda. As King Taishan watched him, he landed a powerful blow on the top of the pagoda.

Jade-green Yin fire exploded out and the Hexagonal White Bone Pagoda seemed to rain with jade-green flames.

As if the apocalypse had arrived, the world inside the pagoda collapsed. Whereas Shi Tianhao saw the light again, as he escaped from the Hexagonal White Bone Pagoda!

At the same time, the Kun Peng Pavilion crashed upon the pagoda hardly!

Besides King Taishan and the Six Forms Skeletal Flaming King inside the pagoda, the original soul of the Hexagonal White Bone Pagoda appeared, filled with battle scars all over its body and was groaning in pain.

As he exited the Hexagonal White Bone Pagoda, Shi Tianhao retracted the Original Holy Light. After that, he summoned the powers of the Final Holy Light to its fullest. As a radiance flashed, he caused the White Bone Skeletal Flaming King to be torn in half.

This time, the White Bone Skeletal Flaming King could not be restored.

As he screamed, the huge virtual entity was destroyed.

The damaged Hexagonal White Bone Pagoda jerked in space. As it broke through void space, it converted into a streak of jade-green flame and tried to escape.

Shi Tianhao summoned both Holy Light of Creation at this point. He was the one with the highest accumulation of powers under Lin Feng. He was also one of the best among those below the Immortal Soul Stage. But now, his powers were almost depleted.

Even so, he commanded the Kun Peng Pavilion to turn green and unleashed its full powers. As it converted into a streak of green light, it intercepted the escape route of the pagoda before crashing against it forcefully once again!

It was too late to escape!

The life of the pagoda now belonged to Shi Tianhao!

At the top of the pagoda, a small jade-green skeletal head revealed a frightening will.

"No!"

Chapter 852: Overcoming All Obstacles On His Own

The jade-green skeletal head formed a light projection, which was the image of King Taishan. But now, he was extremely weak. However, he was still healing gradually.

His body even burned with jade-green flames that slowly converted into the appearance of the Six Form Skeletal Flaming King.

The Spell of Death Substitution of the White Skeleton Sect was weird and unpredictable. If Shi Tianhao thought that he had killed King Taishan, he would have escaped with the Hexagonal White Bone Pagoda. Although his powers were greatly depleted, they would be restored in time to come.

However, Shi Tianhao's Final Holy Light discovered something weird as the virtual entity of King Taishan was slaughtered. As he saw the Hexagonal White Bone Pagoda fleeing, how could he have not known?

The Kun Peng Pavilion stopped the Hexagonal White Bone Pagoda, while Shi Tianhao struck his fist towards the jade-green skeletal head.

The jade-green skeletal head spat out a huge white bone skeleton towards Shi Tianhao. The entire skeletal structure was transparent like crystals, as it brought along a fishy smell.

Shi Tianhao snorted and further conjured his Hundun powers to crush the white bone skeleton. The crushed bones gathered to form the word of "Yin", which continued to attack Shi Tianhao.

Shi Tianhao's expression did not change. He summoned the powers of Taotie and he opened his left palm wide. As if it was a black hole, it grabbed onto the bones before Shi Tianhao used his right hand to crush them.

The crushed bones then converted into a skeleton once again, which started roaring furiously. But before the skeleton was able to move, Shi Tianhao had already smashed it towards the ground and was going to step on it!

"Crack!" The skeleton was completely crushed by Shi Tianhao this time.

At the same time, Shi Tianhao had already grabbed the jade-green skeletal head with one of his hand. As the Vicious Acalanatha Fire burned, the light projection of King Taishan was destroyed.

Under the look of despair of King Taishan, Shi Tianhao shouted, "Hong (Vast)!"

A brutal force was unleashed instantly, causing the jade-green skeletal head to be completely crushed!

The last scene that King Taishan saw was that of Shi Tianhao taking away his Hexagonal White Bone Pagoda and Hunyuan Bone Armor. After that Shi Tianhao did not even look back and left with the Kun Peng Pavilion.

If he could summon the Spell of Death Substitution again, he could survive once more. But he had no more strength to do so anymore.

And because Shi Tianhao knew that, he did not even look back and just left.

Shi Tianhao was sure that King Taishan was dead this time!

To Shi Tianhao right now, there seemed to be a fire burning in his heart right now. He wanted to rush back to Mount Yujing quickly!

As he fought King Taishan, Shi Tianhao tapped on the miraculous strength of the Original Holy Light to overcome his injuries. But right now, he was still a little out of sorts. His powers were almost depleted.

As he conjured his energy to destroy King Taishan's jade-green skeletal head, he had some remaining to escape.

He sat in the Kun Peng Pavilion, trying to escape the Void Battleground. At the same time, he retrieved a Cloud Forest Tree branch that he had been cultivating for some time and which was halfway used. Shi Tianhao absorbed the essence within and restored his depleted energy.

"I've reached!"

After a brief moment, Shi Tianhao focused his mind and the Kun Peng Pavilion shook. A tremendous force jerked and a small and weird crack opened in the barrier of the boundary of the Void Battleground.

Shi Tianhao commanded the Kun Peng Pavilion to burst out, but this passageway out of the Void Battleground started to distort suddenly!

The passageway out of the Void Battleground was already very unstable. Right now, it was even threatening to close up.

What was even scarier was that Shi Tianhao was already in the middle of the passageway. If it closed up suddenly, he would be stuck in the middle. The powers of the boundary of the Void Battleground were even stronger than that of King Taishan!

"I know that you are rushing back to the Divine Lands, thus I've been waiting for you here!" In void space, a cultivator in black looked at this scene and laughed maniacally. But before his smile could widen, the Kun Peng Pavilion resonated with a voice suddenly, "Uni-!"

The miraculous force stabilized the passageway. However, in the next instant, the brutal, distortion power of the boundary of the Void Battleground released itself from the restraints of Shi Tianhao's "Uni" word. But in this instant, the Kun Peng Pavilion surged with a streak of bright holy light.

As the holy light shone, the passageway stabilized completely and regained normalcy.

It was the Original Holy Light!

The cultivator in black was shocked and wanted to escape. But he heard another voice from the pavilion, "-Verse!"

The reaction of the cultivator in black stalled. As he revealed his Immortal Soul, he saw a streak of extremely majestic rainbow flashing across void space and came slashing towards him!

Final Holy Light!

As he left the perished cultivator behind, Shi Tianhao continued to command the Kun Peng Pavilion to pass through the passageway!

The scenery in front of him turned much more beautiful and familiar. It was the Greater World, Divine Lands and Mount Kunlun.

Shi Tianhao sat inside the Kun Peng Pavilion and flew in the direction of the Cloud Mirror City.

As he reached halfway, Shi Tianhao turned his head suddenly and his eyes started to flash with a cold radiance.

"Is this ever going to stop?"

The Heavens and Earth shook and layers and layers of space overlapped one another. As they overlapped, they trapped Shi Tianhao within.

Mount Shu's Shaoze Sword!

The quickest vanishing spell in the Divine Lands infused with the brilliance of time and space at the same time.

A middle-aged man walked out of void space. He seemed very refined and wore a smile on his face. But no one dared to underestimate him. He was standing over there, but his position could not be confirmed.

It was as if he was standing on many different layers in space, representing countless possibilities.

He was the Shaoze Swordmaster. He held a long sword in a reverse manner, but only the hilt of it could be seen. The sword radiance of the sword could be subtly seen in space.

The Shaoze Sword, one of the Mount Shu Six Passages of Sword.

He looked at Shi Tianhao and was a little stunned, "Elder Jie left so suddenly and seemed to have something he couldn't tell me when he asked me to wait here. Who knew that I was waiting for Shi Tianhao. Forget it, since we've decided to fight the Celestial Sect of Wonders, it doesn't matter where we do it."

The Shaoze Swordmaster wanted to speak, but he noticed that Shi Tianhao remained expressionless. As Shi Tianhao stepped into void space, he had already come in front of him!

He was so fast that it was only slightly slower than his Shaoze Sword!

The Shaoze Swordmaster raised his brows, "You are the fastest among Lin Feng's disciples. But you are still not comparable to my Shaoze Sword!"

In an instant, he revealed the image of an assassin who was 20 foot tall and which wore an ancient costume. The long sword in his hand converted into a cold radiance.

The Shaoze Swordmaster had revealed his virtual entity. As his figure flashed, his sword mind filled the entire place. It was as if he had spawned hundreds of his own figure, but they were not his avatars. Rather, he summoned his art of swordplay its fullest and his Immortal Soul was in several layers of space at once.

As the cold radiance flashed, it converted into stars that shone. In that instant, these stars transcended space and attacked Shi Tianhao.

The powers of the Shaoze Sword infused with the sword mind of

the Shaoze Swordmaster, causing his speed to increase another level. Right now, as the Shaoze Swordmaster unleashed the Shaoze Sword, his stature was extremely frightening.

It was as if everywhere around Shi Tianhao in void space surged with the same sword radiance.

This sword generated a different kind of effect. The light and fast Shaoze Sword exuded a hint of simplicity, developing an extremely dense sword mind that caused the space and time around Shi Tianhao to be frozen!

As space was sealed, there was no place for Shi Tianhao to escape.

As time was stopped, Shi Tianhao could harbor no thoughts.

The thing about the Shaoze Sword was that it was extremely fast. Before the opponent could even react, he would have already been struck!

Although Shi Tianhao was fast, he seemed like a snail in front of the Shaoze Swordmaster.

Countless streaks of sword radiance attacked Shi Tianhao at the same time. None of them was an illusory move. They were all real and came from a magic treasure in the metaplasia realm that the Shaoze Swordmaster possessed. This magic treasure allowed the sword radiances to transcend boundless space and time to become real sword radiances.

The Kun Peng Pavilion was therefore attacked by countless sword radiances at one shot. Even while it converted into black and engaged the most impenetrable of defenses, it was still struck heavily. A hole was eventually created and the Kun Peng Pavilion was heavily hurt.

Right now, Shi Tianhao was also struck by hundreds of sword radiances.

But the Shaoze Swordmaster quickly realized that something was not right. Although Shi Tianhao's robe was full of holes, there

were only hundreds of red spots on the flesh underneath the robe. There was no sign of any wounds!

Shi Tianhao spat out a breath of air and laughed at the Shaoze Swordmaster. But in the Shaoze Swordmaster's eyes, it was as if a ferocious beast had opened its mouth wide and was ready to attack.

In the next moment, Shi Tianhao unleashed a brutal fist towards the Shaoze Swordmaster!

Out of the Mount Shu Six Passages of Sword, Shi Tianhao was most unbothered by the Shaoze Sword, as it was the weakest in pure offensive strength, even though it was the quickest and its attack could reach the longest range.

The Shaoze Swordmaster quickly retreated. He was well aware of the limitations of his own sword. He had even met such a similar situation before.

But as long as his speed was above Shi Tianhao, even if he could not overcome Shi Tianhao's tough flesh, Shi Tianhao could only dream of attacking him.

He was the only one who could attack. Shi Tianhao could only dream of retaliating.

If a hundred attacks could not work, then let there be thousands and millions of attacks.

But as Shi Tianhao unleashed his fist, he shouted something at the same time.

"Huang (Barren)!"

The last word of the Xuanhuang Four-Word Mantra, "Huang (Barren)".

An extremely ancient and desolate aura spread. It was primitive yet vast. Wherever Shi Tianhao's powers went, the Heavens and Earth became nothing. All spiritual energy was destroyed and everything returned to the barrenness of the universe right at the

beginning. It was a state of chaos.

This even caused the Shaoze Sword to slow down!

The situation had reversed.

Right now, the Shaoze Swordmaster was the snail in Shi Tianhao's eyes.

Chapter 853: Youngest Immortal Soul in History!

Wherever Shi Tianhao's "Huang" word went, the Shaoze Swordmaster was affected. The Shaoze Sword seemed to be restrained by chains of locks, as it was unable to move forward.

Even the blade of the Shaoze Sword was revealed now. From the looks of it, the Shaoze Sword seemed like an average green bronze sword.

Shi Tianhao extended his hands and grabbed the blade of the sword. He did not seem to care how sharp the blade was. He grabbed hard onto it and prevented the Shaoze Swordmaster from retreating.

At the same time, a bright radiance flashed across his brows. This also caused the Shaoze Swordmaster to feel the frightening Final Holy Light shining out. The holy light converted into a long rainbow which stabbed towards the Shaoze Swordmaster!

The Shaoze Swordmaster was also provoked and he turned fierce. He did not abandon his sword to dodge the attack of Shi Tianhao. Rather, he roared and his virtual entity & Immortal Soul were both entrusted onto the Shaoze Sword. As his person combined with the sword, he summoned his powers to the fullest.

It was no longer the Shaoze Sword that was being unleashed. It was the Lixiong Sword instead!

The Lixiong Sword which had the most ferocious offensive strength among the Mount Shu Six Passages of Sword!

Countless ferocious, cold radiances were shot out of the sword. These countless streaks of sword radiances filled the place that the Shaoze Swordmaster and Shi Tianhao were battling in!

And these sword radiances gathered together to form an extremely thick and bright beam of sword radiance. As the powers

of the radiances gathered, they stabbed towards Shi Tianhao.

The Mount Shu Lixiong Sword needed just one strike to kill the enemy!

Out of both parties, one had to die!

On the right hand that Shi Tianhao used to grab the blade of the sword, fresh blood started to spurt out. His burning energy caused the temperatures around to rise.

The Shaoze Swordmaster stabbed brutally towards the chest of Shi Tianhao. Wherever the Shaoze Sword could not penetrate, the Lixiong Sword managed to penetrate with just one blow. He stabbed so hard that the sword almost came out from the other side of Shi Tianhao's chest!

But at the same time, Shi Tianhao's Final Holy Light flashed across and landed on the Shaoze Sword. At this moment, the bright sword radiance of the Shaoze Sword was destroyed!

The Shaoze Swordmaster screamed in horror. His virtual entity was jerked out of the Shaoze Sword but was only left with half of it. The bottom half of his virtual entity had disappeared.

The Shaoze Sword revealed its original form, but its sword radiance had become dimmer. On the blade of the sword, there was a horizontal mark. Countless radiances surged out from it as if the sword was bleeding.

This magic treasure in the metaplasia realm was damaged greatly by Shi Tianhao and was almost destroyed!

And at this point, Shi Tianhao unleashed another fist and the ferocious strength of the "Hong" word was summoned. The Kun Peng Pavilion crashed down again. Under the combined attack, the critically injured virtual entity of the Shaoze Swordmaster was further hurt and was eventually crushed!

"Shi Tianhao!" The Shaoze Swordmaster was heartbroken, as his virtual entity was crushed by Shi Tianhao!

His hard work over a thousand years had been wasted!

As his virtual entity was destroyed, he fell back to the Immortal Soul First Level!

After the Guanchong Swordmaster, yet another swordmaster of the Mount Shu Sword Sect was thrown back into the Immortal Soul First Level by the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

The Shaoze Swordmaster was no longer capable of avenging himself now. He could only convert himself into a sword radiance and escaped.

Shi Tianhao looked at him coldly and did not chase after him. He used his unhurt left hand to grab onto the Shaoze Sword and pulled it away from his injured right hand.

The Shaoze Sword shook tremendously and its sword radiance flashed. It was resisting Shi Tianhao.

Shi Tianhao said, "Do you want to be crushed?" As he grabbed even harder with his left hand, his powers caused the Shaoze Sword to tremble. The radiances that came out from the horizontal mark on the blade of the sword increased, whereas the sword radiance of the Shaoze Sword became dimmer.

After he pulled the Shaoze Sword away and held it in his hand, Shi Tianhao's brows summoned the Original Holy Light. As the light landed on his body, it allowed the injuries on his chest and right hand to be healed gradually.

He returned to the Kun Peng Pavilion and sat on his knees. He used the Kun Peng to suppress the Shaoze Sword, before retrieving the Cloud Forest Tree branch again to restore his powers.

As he felt his powers restored, he summoned the Original Holy Light again and restored the Kun Peng Pavilion that was hurt by the Shaoze Sword. But the effect of the Original Holy Light on his body was much more pronounced than that on anyone or anything else.

Shi Tianhao remained calm and looked at the Cloud Mirror City in the distance. He was extremely anxious by this time. He was fearful that he was still late by one step. But the more anxious he was, the faster he was able to restore to his peak state. This allowed him to regain his powers to deal with anyone who wanted to violate the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

In the horizon, a radiance flashed suddenly. Shi Tianhao commanded the Kun Peng Pavilion to break through void space and rush in that direction. He saw that the formation on the mountain was being summoned. Inside the formation, there were many people fighting!

"I'm back!" Shi Tianhao hollered. He burst into the formation. But as he just entered, he saw something that left him extremely furious!

Xiao Yan summoned the Yin Yang Burning Heavens Formation. But he did not use it to attack but instead, defend himself. He was under the attack of both Shao Dongtian and the Xuan Heaven Seal.

The Immortal Royal Flag and the Divine Token of the Five Thrones flashed with radiances, trying to help him defend. But the radiances were becoming dimmer and dimmer.

As the Xuan Heaven Seal crashed down, the Divine Token of the Five Thrones were thrown away.

As Shi Tianhao saw this scene, his eyes burned with fire.

Among all the Immediate Disciples, he shared the best relationship with Xiao Yan. More accurately speaking, the two of them were the first two disciples of Lin Feng. When they were younger, they went through a lot of things together. They were even willing to die for each other.

When his parents were being pursued and forced into the Void Battleground, Shi Tianhao was still in retreat. When Xiao Yan received news of this, he did not even hesitate to find the Yu Clan

to help him take revenge.

As Xiao Yan saw Shi Tianhao, his eyes brightened and he laughed, "Just in time, I have something good for you!"

Following that, he shouted, "Yuanfang, send Tianhao onto Mount Yujing and give him what I prepared for him."

Before Xiao Yan even asked, the formation had already experienced some changes when Shi Tianhao just entered it. Shi Tianhao was immediately sent onto Mount Yujing.

"Rascal, I don't have time to figure this out with you. Whether you can succeed depends on you. But I believe that you can!"

Following Xiao Yan's voice, the last thing Shi Tianhao saw was the Yin Yang Burning Heavens Formation under the incessant attacks of Shao Dongtian and the Xuan Heaven Seal.

Shi Tianhao was sent straight to the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. Over there, Li Yuanfang looked very serious, but he still remained calm. As he gestured with his fingers, he sent in spells after spells into the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

He did not bother too much with formalities and handed two ceramic bottles to Shi Tianhao, "This is the blood essence of a Qiong Qi in the Demon Lord realm that Master prepared for you and the Trayastrimsa Elixir of Creation that Eldest Senior prepared for you!"

"Thanks, Sixth Senior!" Shi Tianhao received the two ceramic bottles over and cracked one of it.

Suddenly, a fishy-smelling and dirty black substance floated in mid-space.

Inside the substance, a light projection flashed. There was a figure with two wings and had fur that seemed to contain pricks. The figure had an appearance that resembled a cow and a tiger. As it spoke, it sounded like it was roaring.

It was a Qiong Qi, one of the Four Immemorial Fearsome Beasts!

As a light projection flashed above Shi Tianhao's head, his Cosmic Form was revealed. Above his Cosmic Form, there were four cauldrons. The last empty one pointed towards the Qiong Qi blood essence and sucked it in.

Once the blood essence of the Qiong Qi was sucked in, it was immediately converted into a black water flow. In an instant, it was cultivated by Shi Tianhao.

His cauldrons were already extremely cultivated, but only lacked the blood essence of a Qiong Qi that was of sufficient quality. Right now, everything was about to be completed.

Inside the four cauldrons, the powers of the Hundun converted into a hurricane, the powers of the Qiong Qi converted into lack water, the powers of the Taotie converted into the Earth and the powers of the Tao Wu converted into a green fire. As they resonated, the majestic power of the combination of the four words of the Xuanhuang Four-Words Mantra also expanded.

In each of the eyes of the four heads of his Cosmic Form, a light was shot out.

The left eye shot out a radiance that represented the end of everything. Wherever this light went, everything would be forced to stop.

The right eye shot out a radiance that represented the beginning of everything. Wherever this light went, everything would restart.

The second ceramic bottle was also broken. The Trayastrimsa Elixir of Creation appeared and Shi Tianhao swallowed it.

In the next moment, besides the Cosmic Form above Shi Tianhao's head, another light projection flashed. It was a youth, which looked like Shi Tianhao when he was 15 or 16 years old. It was his Nascent Soul.

In two years in the Greater World, more than ten years had

passed in the Void Battleground. Shi Tianhao's cultivation had already reached the peak of the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage. His Nascent Soul Stage was extremely well-built and he could even subtly see the door to the Immortal Soul appearing in his mind. But after trying, he realized that the time was not ripe.

Initially, he was not in a rush. That was because he was still 30 years old.

But today, with the crisis that the Celestial Sect of Wonders was facing, he wanted to break through the last barrier and achieve the Immortal Soul!

It was not for the reputation of being the youngest Immortal Soul Stage cultivator in history. Rather, the Celestial Sect of Wonders needed him to form the Immortal Soul now and defend the sect!

At this moment, Shi Tianhao could see the door clearly. His energy had reached its peak.

He could clearly feel that all he needed was a light push on the door!

In his mind, countless images flashed across.

When he was a baby, his Natural Supreme Spiritual Altar was taken away from him, leaving him helpless and tormented as a kid.

As he lived in a small village, he forgot about everything and lived a worry-less childhood life.

As he finally accepted discipleship with Lin Feng, he cultivated and got along with his fellow seniors.

During the battle at the Dragon Battle Arena, he sought redress for himself.

As he reunited with his grandfather, he was still worried about his own parents.

Right now, there were enemies attacking the Celestial Sect of Wonders, threatening to create a bloodbath.

Everything converted into the most primitive and pure strength, consolidating to form an extremely powerful will. This caused the door to the Immortal Soul to be pushed open!

Chapter 854: As the Xuanhuang of the Heavens and Earth Is Summoned, the Vast Barren Universe Is Evoked

Because he was anxious about the situation of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Shi Tianhao's cultivation would be gathered together and his understanding of the Great Dao of the Heavens and Earth reached its peak state. This was even though he had fought several battles along the way and expended a lot of his energy.

After cultivating the blood essence of the Qiong Qi and consuming the Trayastrimsa Elixir of Creation, Shi Tianhao managed to overcome the last remaining barrier and progressed to the Immortal Soul Stage!

His Nascent Soul converted into a streak of flowing light and burst into his Cosmic Form.

His huge Cosmic Form had combined with his Nascent Soul and they rushed past the door to the Immortal Soul Stage.

As he passed the door in void space, he accepted the cleansing of the principles of Great Dao. Shi Tianhao's Cosmic Form collapsed and converted into talismanic seeds. Each of these seeds resonated with the Heaven and Earth and flashed with a bright radiance.

The light projections of the Tao Wu, Qiong Qi, Taotie, and Hundun appeared in void space. As they roared fiercely, they were also cleansed by the principles of the Great Dao. They revealed comforted looks on their faces.

These light projections turn clearer and clearer rapidly as if they were turning from illusions to reality.

But very soon, a primitive, vast and barren aura engulfed them before infusing into the talismanic seeds.

The light projections of the Four Immemorial Fearsome Beasts

roared furiously, but they eventually landed inside the talismanic seeds.

Eventually, these talismanic seeds gathered and converted into a half black and half white huge Taiji Diagram. Around the Taiji Diagram, there were streaks of barren aura revolving.

The Taiji Diagram covered the entire Heavens and Earth. Wherever it went, it threatened to return the world to the Barren Ages.

As Shi Tianhao formed the Immortal Soul, he shocked everyone on Mount Yujing. Even those inside the Two Elements of Creation Formation were stunned.

In the next moment, a sonorous singing voice resonated in Mount Yujing.

"As the Xuanhuang (referring to the Xuanhuang Four-Word Mantra) of the Heavens and Earth is summoned, the vast barren universe (this is a reference to the four words of the Xuanhuang Four-Word Mantra) is evoked!"

After the singing was over, the huge Taiji Diagram converted into a thick beam of gas that descended towards Shi Tianhao's flesh!

In the pouch that Shi Tianhao often carried around, a weird-looking stone flew out.

This stone was half transparent and extremely clear. Within it, there were pale clouds that shook, which made it seem very unpredictable. Whereas the other half of the stone was like a human heart, as it beat lightly. On the surface of it, there were lines that resembled blood vessels.

Within the thick beam of gas that was converted from Shi Tianhao's Immortal Soul, a laughter rang out. "Eldest Senior, as I return this time, I also have some good stuff for you. Once we get rid of these eyesores, you must take a good look at it. I'm sure you'll like it."

"Let me show you its effects first!"

This thick beam of gas dragged Shi Tianhao's body and the weird-looking stone away.

After that, the beam of gas shook tremendously. After a while, it returned back to the image of the Taiji Diagram again.

Stone sword, the Kun Peng Pavilion and the Skull of Angmao were thrown into the Taiji Diagram at this point.

In the next moment, an earth-shaking thunder sound struck. It was like the first sound of thunder when the Heavens and Earth opened and the universe appeared.

Following that, Taiji Diagram turned in space slowly and converted into the appearance of Shi Tianhao. On his forehead, a Taiji Diagram pattern flashed quickly before disappearing.

In his hand, he held a long sword that was extremely smooth and was carved using stone. But from within, a sharp and acute power concept was unleashed, as if it could destroy the Heavens and Earth.

This sword was a merciless magic treasure in the past, but after its original soul was destroyed, it landed in Shi Tianhao's hands. Right now, it followed Shi Tianhao as he formed the Immortal Soul. As its original soul was revived, it became an Immortal Soul magic treasure again.

Above Shi Tianhao's head, the Kun Peng Pavilion floated and its powers were at its peak state. After Shi Tianhao formed the Immortal Soul, this magic treasure was finally able to unleash its full powers.

And on the other side of Shi Tianhao, there was a purple crown that floated. The crown rumbled with lightning around it, which resonated with the thunderclouds in the Nine Heavens.

Shi Tianhao's long, black hair continued to remain behind his shoulders and he did not wear the crown. But this Purple Crown of

Angmao was a magic treasure that he cultivated personally, thus it was tightly linked to him.

"Tut!" Shi Tianhao bellowed and he retracted both the Kun Peng Pavilion and the Purple Crown of Angmao. Whereas his body converted to the appearance of the Taiji Diagram again.

At the center of the Taiji Diagram, a human figure appeared suddenly. It was Shi Tianhao's old flesh. The Taiji Diagram converted into the thick beam of gas again and injected into the top of the head of the figure.

Suddenly, a tremendous strength and energy expanded out.

A vigorous physical martial arts concept gathered at the top of Shi Tianhao's head and almost became a real, practical entity. It was an ancient and desolate world. In this world, countless ferocious beasts roamed, which included the Taoties, Tao Wus, Hunduns, Angmaos, Kun Pengs etc. There were many demons that were killed by Shi Tianhao over in this world too.

The brutal strength shook the Heavens and Earth.

Shi Tianhao opened his eyes and grinned. He had finally succeeded.

Two-Phase Rotations Divine Stone. When a cultivator reached the Immortal Soul Stage, he could cultivate this magic treasure along with his Immortal Soul and flesh. For those who succeeded in this cultivation, his flesh and Immortal Soul could be combined and separated according to their own will.

The Immortal Soul could combine with one's flesh and allow the flesh to be nourished quickly, as the powers of the Immortal Soul were quickly converted into the energy of the flesh. There would be no influence on one's ability to unleash his physical martial arts. Both the physical martial arts will and energy of one's body would combine with each other perfectly.

Even if the Immortal Soul separated from one's physical flesh,

the physical flesh would not collapse.

"Sixth Senior, send me into the formation." Shi Tianhao held the sword as he took a step forward. His earth-shaking energy was unleashed and space around him started to crack.

Li Yuanfang sent Shi Tianhao into the formation, right beside Xiao Yan!

As Shi Tianhao just appeared, he did not even speak. He directly stabbed the sword in his hand towards the Xuan Heaven Seal.

As he stabbed, the tip of the sword landed on the Xuan Heaven Seal.

At this point, wherever the sword went, void space would be crushed.

As Shi Tianhao summoned his physical martial arts, even Shao Dongtian and the Xuan Heaven Seal were fearful.

The Xuan Heaven Seal converted into a green sky to resist this blow by Shi Tianhao's sword. The stone sword did not carry any radiance and did not seem sharp, but it still appeared indestructible. It caused the power concept of the green sky of the Xuan Heaven Seal to be destroyed.

As the Xuan Heaven Seal crashed down, the green sky seemed to collapse. At this moment, it felt like the Heavens was collapsing towards Shi Tianhao!

The entire sky above Mount Yujing seemed to be descending towards Shi Tianhao.

"Hong (Vast)!" Shi Tianhao remained fearless and further unleashed all his powers.

At the same time, the tip of the stone sword in front of him flashed with a little radiance.

It was the radiance of the Final Holy Light!

The powers of Shi Tianhao's Immortal Soul & physical flesh,

coupled with the sword powers of the magic treasure stone sword in his hand, infused within the Final Holy Light, creating an attack that seemed to be able to tear the Heavens apart and even destroy the luminaries above.

As Shi Tianhao slashed his sword forward, he destroyed the green sky converted from the Xuan Heaven Seal. In the face of the huge body of the Xuan Heaven Seal, Shi Tianhao did not retreat but continued to attack!

An ear-piercing sound rang and the Xuan Heaven Seal was thrown backward by the powers of Shi Tianhao's sword. At the bottom of the Xuan Heaven Seal, a clear sword scar was left behind!

The Xuan Heaven Seal groaned and Shao Dongtian raised his brows.

After Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao was the second Immortal Soul Stage disciple of Lin Feng. Right now, there were three Immortal Soul Stage cultivators in the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

As compared to Xiao Yan who was injured and could not summon the Penta Fire Lotus, Shi Tianhao was much more ferocious right now and even seemed like an Immemorial Beast on his own.

He used his sword to force the Xuan Heaven Seal back and his attacks came incessantly. As he advanced forward, he had already come beside Xiao Yan. He used his left hand to unleash a fist out, which clashed with the Heavenly Hand of Shao Dongtian!

The collision pushed the both of them back. Shi Tianhao held firm to his sword and remained in front of Xiao Yan, "Eldest Senior, I'm back!"

Xiao Yan, who was sitting on his knees in void space, stood up suddenly. He went beside Shi Tianhao and laughed, "Rascal, I knew that you would succeed."

Shi Tianhao guffawed, "Of course, if you can do it, I can do it

too."

Xiao Yan chuckled back, "Continue boasting!"

Even if the enemies were in front of them, the two of them remained fearless and cheerful as they stood beside each other.

Shao Dongtian's expression turned gloomy. He also came beside the Xuan Heaven Seal and patted both his palms on the Xuan Heaven Seal. The Xuan Heaven Seal did not make any noise and summoned its powers in silence. As the both of them supplemented each other, their powers increased rapidly.

"Rise!" Shao Dongtian landed on the Xuan Heaven Seal and allowed the Xuan Heaven Seal to drag him into the air. In the sky, he looked down on Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao.

In the next moment, the Heavens collapsed once more. The sky fell and brought about a sense of destruction as it crashed down towards Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao.

Shao Dongtian stood above the Xuan Heaven Seal and straightened one of his hand towards the sky. As his five fingers spread, the powers of five planets – Venus, Jupiter, Mercury, Mars, and Saturn – of the Celestial True Spells of the Seven Planets were unleashed. This caused a real hole to be open in the Heavens, as the powers of the five planets were guided downwards. The powers of these planets converted into the Celestial Stars-Descending Great Palm Print, that supported the Xuan Heaven Seal. This allowed the offensiveness of the Xuan Heaven Seal to reach a high.

Shi Tianhao's Original Holy Light landed on Xiao Yan's body, helping him to recover from part of his injuries. As the two of them looked at each other, they revealed smiles on their faces.

At this moment, the two of them thought of something from the past.

They had just accepted Lin Feng as their Master then. As they

followed him around, they were still only in the Qi Cultivation Stage. They both escaped from the hands of Monk Hui Ku, who was in the Foundation Establishment Stage, and they even killed a snake that he reared.

Following that, countless memories in their minds surfaced and left them reminiscent of the past.

Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao both laughed at the same time, "Are you scared of them?"

As they chuckled, fire and lightning shot into the sky at the same time!

Chapter 855: The Method of Resisting the Heaven-Destroying Sword

Purplish-blue, black, golden, pale-white, golden with flashing red and blue...Xiao Yan's five Primordial Fires converted into a sea of fire, that almost caused the Two Elements of Creation Formation to become a flaming world.

As he stood in the fire, Xiao Yan stripped off his human form and converted into the appearance of the Flaming Taiji Diagram. After being shone by the Original Holy Light of Shi Tianhao, Xiao Yan felt much better even though he had not completely recovered.

While Shi Tianhao laughed, a thick beam of gas shot out of his head and dragged his physical flesh up. As he gave up his human form like Xiao Yan, he converted into a huge, Primal Taiji Diagram in void space.

Inside that Taiji Diagram, the light projections of countless, huge beasts surfaced. There was also a purple crown that flashed with bright lightning inside.

Following that, Shi Tianhao's Immortal Soul Avatar swallowed this purple crown and the huge Taiji Diagram became brighter and brighter.

And as the lightning on the Primal Taiji Diagram became brighter and brighter, the sky above Mount Yujing became dimmer and dimmer. As dark clouds gathered, thunder roared and countless, thick electric snakes slithered furiously. From all directions, they started to gather in the sky above Mount Yujing.

As if all the lightning and thunder in the Heavens and Earth had gathered, frightening bolts of lightning struck down one by one. Like torrential rain, they caused the entire Mount Yujing to become filled with lightning bolts.

Lightning above and fire below. As both lightning and fire

combined, they trapped Shao Dongtian and the Xuan Heaven Seal in the middle!

As he felt this frightening strength, Shao Dongtian's brows raised a little. As he hollered, a shocking radiance surged out from his brows.

After that, more and more radiance shot out from his body into void space. As the radiances entered void space, they seemed to connect with countless small worlds. Following that, all the radiances were retracted and even the countless small worlds that were connected to them were being dragged out of void space.

These small worlds all gathered towards the radiance on Shao Dongtian's brows. As they gathered together, they formed a Dao fruit with the appearance of a light wheel!

True Fruit of the Great Celestial Way!

This Dao fruit in the shape of a light wheel started to spin. As if countless worlds were being activated, it controlled the fate of all life in the Heavens and Earth.

But on closer look, it was not difficult to realize that there was a minor flaw in the light wheel. It was obvious that it was still incomplete.

But even so, it was already very terrifying. The powers of the Dao fruit supplemented the Xuan Heaven Seal, causing the sky converted from the Xuan Heaven Seal to become even more vast. The top of the sky resisted the lightning from striking, while the bottom of the sky collapsed, crashing onto the flames.

In void space, the Flaming Taiji Diagram and the Primal Taiji Diagram were side-by-side to each other. The two Immortal Soul Avatars were not panicky. Instead, their grit was revealed.

Two voices sounded at the same time at this moment.

"Thousand! Sparkling! Lightning! Fire!"

As the voices sounded, the lightning and fire became even more brutal. They started to explode and the lightning and fire became more and more intense.

"Boomboomboomboom!!!!"

At this point, countless bolts of lightning struck downwards. They twisted in the Heavens and Earth as if they were heavenly pillars that connected the Heavens to the Earth. Whereas the flames below shot into the skies, converting into thick beams of fire that connected to the Nine Heavens.

The lightning beams and fire beams clashed with one another continuously, causing the lightning and fire to become even more ferocious.

The incessant striking of lightning from the skies seemed to herald the arrival of the Thunder Lord, cleansing the world of all evil!

The boundless fire shot into the skies as if the Fire God had arrived to destroy all satanic ways in the world!

The entire Heavens and Earth converted into a world of lightning and fire. It was as if the apocalypse had arrived. Countless catastrophes, disasters, destruction, and crises were about to bury the enemies here!

Under such a brutal attack, the sky revealed by the Xuan Heaven Seal was torn apart instantaneously!

As the green sky was torn apart, it converted into flowing lights with no destination.

Shao Dongtian and the Xuan Heaven Seal groaned at the same time. From head to toe of Shao Dongtian's Immortal Soul, countless radiances shot out, as if the pores of a person were spurting blood. The Xuan Heaven Seal was dealt so many blows that it turned charcoal black.

Shao Dongtian gritted his teeth and took out another True Fruit

of the Great Celestial Way. This time, the Dao fruit expanded and became a huge, battered light wheel that protected both Shao Dongtian and the Xuan Heaven Seal.

This time, the Xuan Heaven Seal supported Shao Dongtian. It summoned all its spiritual power to supplement the light wheel that Shao Dongtian unleashed.

An immense and repressive power was unveiled. Although it was not fully unleashed, it was still earth-shaking.

The Celestial Treasure Wheel that originated from the Heaven's Gate!

As this abhijna was unleashed by Shao Dongtian, it revealed a hint of the Great Heavenly Wheels, a magic treasure in the destiny realm.

This wheel turned suddenly and distorted space, causing the lightning and fire to be segregated outside of space.

But Shao Dongtian's face was extremely pale. His injury seemed to be worsening and his Celestial Treasure Wheel abhijna was incomplete. As he exhibited it, the powers of it could not reach its peak, which further burdened him.

Right now, as he faced Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao, he seemed like Xiao Yan when he fought Jie Luoshi. Although he could resist the opponent, his injury worsened as time passed.

"Although I guessed that the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders will be extremely powerful after forming the Immortal Soul, I never expected the two of you to be so powerful. What was even more unexpected was that the both of you were only in the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage earlier. It was only during this attack of Mount Yujing did the both of you manage to reach the Immortal Soul Stage. This is too ridiculous!"

As Li Yuanfang witnessed Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao resisting both Shao Dongtian and the Xuan Heaven Seal, he heaved a sigh of

relief. After all, this was the only situation where the Celestial Sect of Wonders was on the back foot. But now, the Celestial Sect of Wonders had taken a slight advantage.

But at this point, the Two Elements of Creation Formation jerked suddenly. A sharp sword will penetrated in from the outside.

A tall and thin elder who was holding an ordinary green bronze longsword entered the formation. His sword aura shot into the Heavens.

His entrance caused the Two Elements of Creation Formation to lose some of its balance.

He was Jie Luoshi, the Supreme Elder of the Mount Shu Sword Sect!

As he blinked, a cold radiance flashed in his eyes. As he looked around, his attention was eventually drawn to Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao.

One of them made him lose his face, and the other critically injured the Shaoze Swordmaster.

As he saw the both of them, Jie Luoshi did not even speak. He wielded the Shaoze sword and transcended space, flying towards the both of them, with the desire to draw some blood.

However, a streak of violent clear light flashed across the sky. This destroyed the cold radiance that was shot out from his Shaoze Sword. Following that, the clear light went on to attack Jie Luoshi.

When Jie Luoshi first revealed himself, Xuan Li had already been eyeing him. Although Jie Luoshi did not unleash the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi, Xuan Li could still feel the irksome aura that came from it.

Facing Xuan Li's sword radiance, Jie Luoshi did not dare to react slowly. 81 streaks of Saintly Celestial Sword Qi surged out at the first instance, converting into the Saintly Celestial Nine Revolutions Dao Fruit to receive the attack of the Heaven-

Destroying Sword radiance.

The Heaven-Destroying Sword radiance was indestructible. The frightening, spiral sword radiance of the Celestial Nine Revolutions Dao Fruit was also slashed by the violent clear light.

Jie Luoshi remained expressionless. As he stabbed the green bronze longsword into the Celestial Nine Revolutions Dao Fruit, the miraculous power of the Dao Fruit consolidated at the blade of the sword.

The ordinary green bronze sword converted into a white sword aura. The blade of the sword was revolved by 81 streaks of frightening sword aura. Each of these sword auras made nine revolutions.

A blood red color flashed across Xuan Li's eyes and countless clear lights gathered to form a light, which eventually converted into a more ferocious blood-red sword radiance. This caused the white sword aura to be destroyed!

Countless radiances exploded out and spread everywhere. Boundless sword auras shot out wildly, causing the rest of the people who were battling intensely to be wary too.

As Jie Luoshi saw this situation, his eyes were filled with shock. Complex emotions flashed across them – fury, hatred, worry, desire, exhilaration...

His left hand conjured a sword spell before he used his body to resist the sword radiance of Xuan Li.

The weird thing was, as the Heaven-Destroying Sword radiance landed on Jie Luoshi's body, it did not cause him any harm!

The wrinkles of Jie Luoshi became even more obvious, whereas his body seemed to shrink a little.

As they saw this scene, everyone from the Celestial Sect of Wonders was stunned, "The Heaven-Destroying Sword did not cause any damage?"

Before the Immortal Dragon City reached the destiny realm, its defensive powers were already amazing. But it was already very difficult for it to resist the Heaven-Destroying Sword.

During the battle at Xiling City, without the Saintly Celestial Sword, Xin Longsheng did not dare to allow the sword radiance of the Heaven-Destroying Sword to touch him as he faced it.

In void space outside of the Celestial Wonders World, Xu Anda once challenged Xuan Li to a battle. He used two pieces of the Life and Death Netherworld Dao Fruit, which was almost equivalent to two Immortal Soul Third Level cultivators, to receive the attacks of Xuan Li.

The Heaven-Destroying Sword even made improvements since that time. Before this, as it challenged Shi Tianfang and the Wheels of the Six Paths, it was still able to gain the upper hand.

But right now, Jie Luoshi did not even have a proper defense. What he did could be considered suicidal.

"It's not because of his body, but some magic treasure that he possesses!" Xiao Yan reacted very quickly. Indeed, the Mount Shu Sword Sect came prepared this time.

Xuan Li was tied down by Jie Luoshi right now. The most direct impact of this was that Shi Tianfang and the Wheels of the Six Paths were free to do whatever they liked now!

After glancing at Jie Luoshi and Xuan Li, Shi Tianfang and the Wheels of the Six Paths sent a barrage of attacks towards the Two Elements of Creation Formation. They were ready to overcome it and make their way to Mount Yujing.

The overall situation became worrying again.

And at this point, the void space outside the Two Elements of Creation Formation cracked open and a few human figures walked out of it. The first of them was Wang Lin, who had just returned from the Southern Wilderness.

Wang Lin was still in the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage. But he seemed different from before.

Behind him, Yue Hongyan, Yang Qing and Kang Nanhua emerged too.

Wang Lin did not turn back and immediately entered the formation. At the same time, he said calmly, "Fifth Junior, go to the Grand Heavens Pavilion. Fourth Junior and Elder Kang shall enter the formation with me."

Chapter 856: The Person Who Swore to Kill Wang Lin

Wang Lin and the others finally made it back in time. This gave Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao, Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu a boost.

But the pressure brought about by Shi Tianfang and the Wheels of the Six Paths was too huge.

As Wang Lin exhibited the Gods-Sealing Banner, he released three Envoys of the Hall of the Dead. They unleashed a huge amount of grey fog, which consolidated to form an oval-shaped embryo. This was a powerful defensive spell of the Hall of the Dead, the Protective Boundary of the Netherworld Sea.

Shi Tianfang pointed a finger at the Protective Boundary of the Netherworld Sea, causing it to shake. Cracks started to appear on it and the Immortal Souls of the three Envoys of the Hall of the Dead jerked tremendously before they were crushed.

While the Protective Boundary of the Netherworld Sea could resist the attack of Sikong You, it could not stop Shi Tianfang.

This was even under the condition that Shi Tianfang had been hurt by Xuan Li. Otherwise, the finger that he pointed was sufficient to crush the entire Protective Boundary of the Netherworld Sea and kill the three Envoys of the Hall of the Dead.

But since he was blocked, Shi Tianfang's entrance onto Mount Yujing was delayed. He looked at Wang Lin expressionlessly.

Wang Lin stared back at him with indifference, while his Cosmic Form had already appeared above him. Above his Cosmic Form, a light projection of a majestic pavilion gathered to form a real entity.

This pavilion was as huge as a city, and the main door of it was like a city gate. The bricks that formed the pavilion were pitch-black in color. Closer to the pavilion, the dense power that it

contained could be clearly felt. It exuded a special aura of Samsara.

Wang Lin's Yama Imperial Pavilion!

As the Yama Imperial Pavilion was taken out, Shi Tianfang's brows raised. Since Wang Lin had not formed the Immortal Soul, he was not much of a challenge to Shi Tianfang.

But this spell of Wang Lin gave him a complex feeling. It was familiar yet uncomfortable. Inside his heart, he even felt a tinge of fear and anxiety.

This fear did not come from Wang Lin's body, but the power concept contained within the Yama Imperial Pavilion.

Although he would hate to admit it, there was a voice in Shi Tianfang's heart that told him that this spell of Wang Lin subtly contained a power that could curb the various mantras of the Samsara Sect.

Although the power seemed very subtle, Shi Tianfang was in the Immortal Soul Third Level and could sense it as he looked at the Yama Imperial Pavilion. Wang Lin had not cultivated the full powers of the spell yet, but it had potential to be unearthed.

The further he cultivated, the more the potential of this magic treasure could be realized. And this would make it much more possible for it to curb all types of mantras and attacks of the Samsara Sect.

It was still fine if the gap between Wang Lin's cultivation and that of the Yama Imperial Pavilion was huge. But if the gap was small or if there was no gap at all, then the entire Samsara Sect had to be wary of Wang Lin when they met him. They might even have to escape if they did not want to be killed.

This discovery deepened the killing intent of Shi Tianfang. He started to slow down his pace towards Mount Yujing. He turned and pointed his finger again. As he pointed this finger, the Protective Boundary of the Netherworld Sea was crushed

instantly. The three Envoys of the Hall of the Dead screamed in horror before they were killed.

Wang Lin's expression did not change. The Yama Imperial Palace was summoned to protect him. After that, he tapped the flagpole of the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner. The banner flashed with a ferocious red light. Flaming lava spurted out from it and an elder with crimson red hair walked out. He was the Fire Elder from the Heaven Lake Sect.

As the Fire Elder saw Shi Tianfang, he cursed in his heart. But under the command of the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner, he could only listen to Wang Lin's instructions and attacked Shi Tianfang.

Shi Tianfang's expression did not change, and he just pointed forward again. He penetrated through the flames until the Fire Elder. As the Fire Elder was struck in the chest, his chest exploded suddenly and flames flew around.

"Bastard!" The infuriated Fire Elder was not cursing Shi Tianfang, but Wang Lin. But no matter how furious he was, he could only carry on with what he was doing. He converted into a huge volcano, revealing his virtual entity. As he fought with Shi Tianfang, he was battered by him.

But under Wang Lin's control, he did not care about his own life and risked it. It was clear that even if he had to give up his life, he had to pose a threat to Shi Tianfang.

Moreover, Wang Lin wouldn't watch as he was killed by Shi Tianfang. That's why the Four Appearances Boundary Spell and Celestial River Styx Spell was unleashed fully, attacking Shi Tianfang alongside the Fire Elder

To Wang Lin, the death of the Fire Elder wouldn't bother him. But if he was to die, he had to die for a good cause. He had to make Shi Tianfang pay.

As both Wang Lin and the Fire Elder worked together, Shi Tianfang was unbothered. But he did not want to be hurt.

The situation was very complex. Even if he broke the defense of Mount Yujing, he was unsure of the condition of the white jade pillar and the other magic treasures. He had to maintain his peak state so that he would be more adaptable to any changes. Previously, he was already hurt by Xuan Li. Thus, he needed to be careful now. Otherwise, his powers would deplete even more.

However, even so, he was still at an upper hand. Moreover, his advantage was growing as time passed.

Shi Tianfang stared at Wang Lin and his killing intent grew.

In void space, his figure flashed and he reached the foot of the volcano of the Fire elder.

Shi Tianfang's head suddenly surfaced with a colorful, bright light beam. This light beam shot into the sky and contained an aura of divinity.

A powerful attack from the Samsara Sect, the Immortal Heavenly Divine Light.

As all life experienced the cycle of Samsara, it remained divine!

This spell was one of the best among all the attacks and spells of the Samsara Sect.

During the Spiritual Conference of Kunlun Mountains, Yang Likun once used this spell to challenge Zhou Yuncong. However, Zhou Yuncong managed to overcome it.

But in Shi Tianfang's hands, the Immortal Heavenly Divine Light was entirely different from that of Yang Likun.

The defensive strength of this spell was shocking. But as Shi Tianfang used it to attack, its power was equally frightening too. The divine light shot into the sky and penetrated a hole in the volcano from bottom to top!

Wang Lin's Real and Illusory World was summoned at this point, hoping to reverse what happened.

But who knew that Shi Tianfang's eyes flashed and the image of Samsara was revealed, overcoming the change of reality to illusion. This forced the Real and Illusory World of Wang Lin back.

At the same time, the bright, light beam expanded in all directions, becoming thicker and thicker. Under the furious roar of the Fire Elder, the volcano was torn apart and crushed to form boundless, flowing fire.

The Fire Elder had perished just like that!

Wang Lin's Yama Imperial Pavilion came crashing at this point, causing the Immortal Heavenly Divine Light to become unstable for a moment.

As he witnessed the Fire Elder being killed, Wang Lin's expression did not change. He did not stop and tap the pole of the banner again. As a cold radiance flashed, an elder in white who had pale-white hair appeared. He was the Ice Elder of the Heaven Lake Sect.

The gaze of the Ice Elder shifted between Shi Tianfang and Wang Lin. He was filled with rage and annoyance. When he looked at Wang Lin, he became even more infuriated. However, he was still unable to be relieved of the restraints of the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner. He could only reveal his virtual entity like the Fire Elder.

Under Wang Lin's command, the Ice Elder converted into a thin blue light. He succeeded the role of the Fire Elder and attacked Shi Tianfang.

On the other side, Yue Hongyan and Kang Nanhua also joined in the battles against the enemies who were trying to breach the defense of Mount Yujing.

Whereas Yang Qing was sent to the top of Mount Yujing by Li Yuanfang who was controlling the Two Elements of Creation

Formation.

Xuan Li was distracted at this point. As she used the sword to force the Wheels of the Six Paths back, she had to fight Jie Luoshi. The Wheels of the Six Paths revolved before landing on Mount Yujing.

Yang Qing rushed towards the Grand Heavens Pavilion immediately, after greeting Li Yuanfang in a hurry.

Yang Qing scanned countless light balls inside the pavilion. These light balls were small worlds that contained the Foundational Disciples, residents of the Cloud Mirror City and the Celestial Wonders World.

The Successive Disciples were also settled down in a World of Consciousness.

Only Dao Yuting was standing in the center of the pavilion quietly. She was a backup. If Yang Qing and the rest did not arrive on time, she could only be called into play at the critical moment, since she was of the highest cultivation among all the Successive Disciples.

As she saw Yang Qing entering, Dao Yuting bowed and greeted him, "Fifth Junior Uncle."

Yang Qing nodded his head and calmed his nerves. He sat on the steps in front of the main seat of the pavilion. His golden and green pupils turned white and black suddenly.

A clear light flashed above his head and an infant appeared. His Nascent Soul had appeared!

Following a manual left behind by Lin Feng, Yang Qing linked his awareness with the Grand Heavens Pavilion.

As a boom resonated in his mind, the view in front of him had changed completely. There was only the boundless sky of stars and the quiet River Styx in front of him now.

Above the Grand Heavens Pavilion, a powerful radiance was emitted.

Amidst the radiance, above the pavilion, a seemingly real and illusory star cloud consolidated to form a real entity. It was extremely bright, vast and expansive.

The seven planets hung in the river of stars as if they were the controller of the celestial realm and of all life.

Below the foundation of the ninth level of the pavilion, it was entirely silent and dark. A light wheel spun as if it was the wheel of Samsara.

As the powers of the stars and the wheel combined, an intense radiance spread. Like a layer of light, it coated Mount Yujing, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, and the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds, converting into the second line of defense after the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

As the Wheels of the Six Paths landed on this layer of light, it jerked tremendously.

It wanted to break through this layer of light, but its attempts were futile.

The face in the middle of the wheel looked beneath at the foundation below the pavilion as well as the wheel, before it turned gloomy, "This pavilion of Lin Feng taps on both the vast powers of the celestial realm and that of the Netherworld?"

The Wheels of the Six Paths was stopped by the Grand Heavens Pavilion, whereas the inside the Two Elements of Creation Formation, Shi Tianfang remained expressionless as he looked at both Wang Lin and the virtual entity of the Ice Elder. His powers surged and converted into six beams of treasure lights. These lights gathered to form a wheel just like the Wheels of the Six Paths.

Dao Fruit of the Six Paths of Samsara!

Shi Tianfang summoned his own Dao Fruit to convert into the

Six Paths of Samsara. The time around was distorted and everything seemed to be drag into the cycle of Samsara.

The Ice Elder and Wang Lin were also dragged into a black hole.

Streaks and streaks of black gas started to revolve around the both of them.

Chapter 857: Six Paths of Samsara, Red Lotus of Karma

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, there was a small world that looked like a small light ball. Everyone inside this small world was worried.

Ever since they came to the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the sect had not experienced such a crisis before.

The ordinary people from the Cloud Mirror City and Celestial Wonders World were panicky. They were extremely scared that they would be dragged into the conflict and started to feel despair.

There were even a few who complained that the Celestial Sect of Wonders implicated them. But they forgot how good their lives were when the Celestial Sect of Wonders prospered in the past.

The bunch of disciples from the sect remained positive despite the situation. They were confident that their elders would be able to overcome the enemies.

It was not only the Successive Disciples who felt this way. Even the Foundational Disciples were confident of the sect.

They were more dejected that their cultivations were too low and they could not contribute to this fight.

Among the Inferno Precipice disciples, Yan Wuwei swore, "When I see the Mount Shu Sword Sect's, Samsara Sect's and East Heaven's Gate disciples in the future, I will wallop them!"

Under Luo Qingwu, there was only one Successive Disciple. Beneath his seemingly unctuous expression, there was a hint of resilience. He was Han Yang, a disciple who joined the sect during the third Sect-Opening Ceremony. After he heard what Yan Wuwei said, he pursed his lips, "When we form the Immortal Soul, let's pay a visit to these sects who came to challenge us today."

As everyone heard him, they roared in agreement, "Yes!"

Huang Zhenting also shouted, "Count me in!"

Among those from the Heavenly Temple, the tanned and thin Ying Luozha grinned, "Sounds good to me."

Yang Tie, who was beside him, also said, "I'm afraid Grandmaster, Master and all the other Elders won't let us do so."

Over at the Inferno Precipice, a charming youth beside Yan Wuwei who joined the sect at the same time as Han Yang, laughed, "We may have to follow their wishes, but we still have to prepare. Otherwise, we'll just be watching all the same just like what we are doing now if another round of this happens." This guy was Tang Jun.

Yan Wuwei beckoned him to shut his mouth, "Shut your filthy mouth, why will there be another round of this?"

Over at the Forest Abode, there was a lady standing in the center of everyone. She was Li Xingfei. Right now, her expression was calm and peaceful. It seemed like she was unbothered about what was happening outside. As everyone looked at her, they also calmed down.

Although Li Xingfei looked calm, she was not so calm inside. She was unaware of what was happening outside and was worried that her Master, Wang Lin, would not return.

Inside another World of Consciousness, there was a in the crowd. Everyone around them encircled them subconsciously.

This couple was the parents of Wang Lin.

Everyone around them muttered, "Uncle, Aunty, will we...will we be in danger?"

Everyone else was shocked and fearful as they looked at Wang Lin's parents. They were hoping to get some reliable news from the both of them, so as to at least pacify their worried minds.

Such a crisis had never happened before, thus they were a little disoriented now. Even though there were a few younger ones around them had started cultivating, they were still very anxious.

Wang Lin's parents were also unaware of what was going on. They only knew that enemies had come to attack the Celestial Sect of Wonders. As to how many of them there were, how powerful they were or whether the Celestial Sect of Wonders could resist them, they were entirely clueless.

Wang Lin's parents' thinking and temperament were now different from when they were just villagers. Although they were still as simple as ever, they were able to reassure themselves in the face of this crisis.

However, the Celestial Sect of Wonders was taking this very serious and protected all of them beforehand in these small worlds, which showed how powerful the enemies were. At least the entire Celestial Sect of Wonders had to be deployed to resist them, which made them unavailable to protect the rest of them.

Wang Lin's father said in a low voice, "I believe my son can resist the enemies. They placed us here to protect us from being hurt. Otherwise, the fight between those powerful cultivators may implicate us."

"Let's wait for Wang Lin to defeat the enemies and everything to be over. I believe that that time is coming."

Wang Lin's mother also revealed a warm smile on her face, "Everyone, please calm yourselves down. Since Wang Lin's sect had settled us down here beforehand, they must have a detailed plan. We won't be in danger."

After sensing the calmness of Wang Lin's parents, everyone started to calm down too. Although they still felt a tinge of worry, this worry of theirs did not turn into panic.

After pacifying everyone, Wang Lin's parents looked at each

other before sighing. They could subtly feel the deep worry in each other's eyes, "I wonder how Wang Lin and the rest are doing right now."

Wang Lin's mother shut her eyes and prayed, "Please bless that my son is safe..."

At this moment, Wang Lin sensed something as he was inside the black hole of the Six Paths of Samsara. He turned his attention towards the Grand Heavens Pavilion below. Over there, the defensive mechanism of the Grand Heavens Pavilion was resisting the attack of the wheel of the Six Paths of Samsara.

He was aware that all the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders and his clan members were inside there now.

His parents were also there.

That was the last line of defense. Once it was overcome, the war would be brought to Mount Yujing.

Whereas Shi Tianfang was also joining in the breach of the defense of the Grand Heavens Pavilion right now. He combined with the wheel of the Six Paths of Samsara to breach the defense of the Grand Heavens Pavilion. The ramifications were bound to be dire.

A familiar face flashed across Wang Lin's mind this time. The cold radiance and killing intent in Wang Lin's eyes dissipated slowly. He turned much more peaceful at this point.

On the other side, as the Ice Elder was dragged into the Six Paths of Samsara, he screamed in horror. His body was revolved by black streaks of gases. These gases surged out from his own body. They were thick, distorted, fierce and vicious. Just by looking at them gave one the feeling of falling into the hell of Samsara.

The black gas converted to form countless ferocious faces. These faces were not only distorted, but they were evil at the same time. Most of them dressed in the style of the grassland villagers of the

Royal House of the Northern Tribes. There were also others with different appearances and there were even demons.

One of the faces was supposed to be gentle and calm, but now it was ferocious and frightening.

The Ice Elder recognized this face. He was the original owner of the Green Bronze Crucibles of Emptiness and the Mountain and River Void Crucible, the Mountain and River Holy Man.

6000 years ago, the Mountain and River Holy Man came to the Snow Mountains to search for the Fire Affinity Wood. But as the secret was leaked, he attracted the greed of the Heaven Lake Sect. They then stole his magic treasure before suppressing him inside a spring opening.

4600 years ago, during the War Between the Two Worlds, the Ice Elder tricked a few Demonic Saints to that spring opening, using the Mountain and River Holy Man as a bait. After the Demonic Saints killed the Mountain and River Holy Man, they were killed by the Heaven Lake Sect inside that spring opening.

But as time passed, everything was forgotten.

But today, as the Ice Elder saw the face of this man, he let out a scream of despair.

The black gases were mysterious powers of karma that came from his own body. Right now, Shi Tianfang evoked the spell to engulf him. As karma revolved around him, he was dragged back into the cycle of Samsara.

Wang Lin was calm as he watched the streaks of karma that crawled around the Ice Elder. Each of these streaks of gas contained the face of someone. These faces came from people who died at the hands of the Ice Elder. They seemed to become vicious curses and never got their rest.

Under the attack of karma, the Ice Elder's powers were limited and he was unable to resist being engulfed by the Six Paths of

Samsara. Finally, he was dragged entirely into the black hole.

As the world of Samsara made one revolution, the virtual entity of the Ice Elder disappeared. Wang Lin stared at him and saw a figure flashed past, which gradually turned purple. It was the Path of Beast.

Around Wang Lin, streaks and streaks of black gases started to surge out too.

Wang Lin was significantly much younger than the Ice Elder. But the karma that he accumulated did not seem to be lesser than that of the Ice Elder.

Wang Lin was calm as he faced this dangerous situation. He summoned the River Styx Undying Body and his flesh started to break down, converting into the River Styx Primordial Water.

As the powers of karma touched the River Styx Primordial Water, they were cleansed slowly.

"Hmph!" Outside the Six Paths of Samsara, Shi Tianfang snorted.

In the next moment, red lotus flames started to flash in front of Wang Lin's eyes. They were extremely red and pure as if they were red crystals that were dancing.

Red Lotus Fire!

As this fire appeared, the powers of karma around Wang Lin's body became stronger and stronger. Furthermore, as these powers were added to the Red Lotus Fire, they caused the strength of the fire to be boosted.

As both parties supported each other, they boosted the strength of each other. As the Red Lotus Fire burned, it resisted the cleansing of the River Styx Primordial Water. Whereas the powers of karma took the opportunity to leap across the River Styx Primordial Water towards Wang Lin's soul, Nascent Soul, and Cosmic Form.

Wang Lin's Cosmic Form covered his soul and Nascent Soul and escaped into the Pearl of Styx. As the pearl was surrounded by the Red Lotus Fire and karma, it was dragged to the depths of the black hole. It seemed like Wang Lin was about to follow in the footsteps of the Ice Elder.

The Pearl of Styx slid in the direction of the Path of Asura.

And at this point, Wang Lin was already reforming his flesh inside the Pearl of Styx. As he remained within the River Styx Primordial Water, he watched as the pearl was attacked by the fire and the powers of karma.

He sensed the power concept of the Six Paths of Samsara as well as the secrets to the powers of karma. Following that, he referenced them to his own cultivation and collections of Buddhist manuals started to flash across his mind.

His entire life experiences started to flow in his mind.

Above Wang Lin's head, a light projection of a youth appeared. It was his Nascent Soul.

The Nascent Soul opened his eyes and a radiance flashed in them.

"You reap what you sow." Wang Lin also opened his own eyes, which flashed with radiance too.

The Yama Imperial Pavilion was above his Cosmic Form. And further above the Yama Imperial Pavilion, there were three layers of light projections that extended out.

The three layers of light projections represented three different worlds with three different demonic doors that connected to this world.

At this moment, a fourth demonic door opened suddenly. There was nothing inside the world that this door led to. There was only a light spot. After that, a line extended from this light spot before it ended at another light spot. Another line extended from this new light spot again, before ending at another light spot. This process

continued on and on.

Wang Lin crushed a ceramic bottle and he held the Trayastrimsa Elixir of Creation. After that, he consumed it.

Chapter 858: Countless Catastrophes in the Heavens and Earth, But I Shall Be the One Who Bears the Perdition!

As his relatives were facing danger and his sect was undergoing a crisis, Wang Lin was slowly figuring out the true meaning of the Great Dao. He felt that the fog in front of his eyes was slowly disappearing and that he was only one step away from achieving greatness.

Wang Lin remained calm and cleared his mind, "There's only one word to describe the overcoming of this barrier – Unbelievable!"

The fourth demonic door closed suddenly and the view inside this world started to reverse. The lines which extended previously started to go back to their original point, all the way till the first light spot.

In the world, when one made a choice, he would embark on one path and reach one destination. The starting point was the cause while the destination was the effect. When there's a cause, there would be an effect. When something started, it would change a lot along the way. When it stopped, there would be an end.

The past shapes the future. The future effect could be traced back to an original cause.

The last spell of Wang Lin's Four Appearances Boundary Spell, the Cause and Effect World!

After encountering such a concept, the fog in front of Wang Lin had cleared out entirely. The door to the Immortal Soul was never so clear to him before.

An image flashed across Wang Lin's mind. While it seemed far from him, it was extremely clear.

When he was young, his talent was not obvious and he could not

pass the test to enter the Hengyue Faction.

When he obtained the Pearl of Styx, he came under Lin Feng.

He was always the slowest among the others in terms of cultivation. Fortunately, Lin Feng never gave up on him and kept on guiding him patiently. Lin Feng searched for all types of resources for him, which allowed him to progress rapidly.

When he first formed the Aurous Core, he returned to his hometown and spent time with his parents.

When cultivators from the Hall of the Dead attacked, he was stranded in the Void Battleground as he fought them to protect his family. His life hung on a thread.

After a period of bitterness, he finally became the first under Lin Feng to form the Nascent Soul, shocking everyone.

Everything boiled down to three things.

Family, Master and the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

And finally, these three things gathered to form the purest intention.

"Immortal Soul! Immortal Soul! Immortal Soul!"

After cultivating for so long, the final will that rose in his mind beckoned for Wang Lin to push open the door to the Immortal Soul.

Form the Immortal Soul to protect his family, glory of the sect and his fellow sect members!

This was something that he never repeated through his mouth, but it was the brightest and warmest flame that burned in his cold and lonely heart.

It was just like his old life, where he alternated between black and white – loneliness, despair, and sorrow dominated, but hope existed too.

When he was at the lowest point of his life and his future seemed bleak, he met his benefactor.

He cultivated slowly. Even in the face of difficulties, his Master never left him. His fellow sect members treated him equally, without discrimination or pity towards him. They went through tough times and crises together too.

As powerful enemies attacked, his clan members and parents were in danger. He fought hard to resist the enemies. Although he was stuck in void space, his closed ones were kept safe.

In all the battles he fought, he stood tall. In every challenge he faced, he remained high-spirited. Every time he fell, he got back up with even more verve.

He was mentally strong. He did not cry, did not beg, did not compromise, did not give up, turned the impossible to possible and never backed down.

To prevent the world in his heart from turning black and white, even if he descended into darkness and even if he had to burn in darkness by himself, he was willing to do so!

Wang Lin felt as if he was a fire in the darkness. This fire burnt intensely in the darkness. While time seemed to pass in an instant, it also seemed to drag forever. The door in front of him opened suddenly!

His Nascent Soul converted into a streak of flowing light and burst into his Cosmic Form.

His Cosmic Form combined with his Nascent Soul and rushed past the door.

After passing through the door, the Cosmic Form of Wang Lin collapsed, converting into talismanic seeds. These seeds received the countless principles of the Great Dao, nourishing themselves as they grew in size. After that, they converted to form a huge Taiji Diagram.

On this Taiji Diagram, there were many light projections flashing. At the end of a yellowish-black path, a dim and long river flowed. Above the long river, there was an ancient, black stone bridge. The bridge led to a pavilion hall the size of a city on one side.

Inside that majestic, black pavilion, something seemed to be present. But right now, it was only an illusory light projection, that flashed for a moment before disappearing.

The light projection converted into a huge Netherworld, and this Taiji Diagram infused this Netherworld inside it.

A deep and peaceful singing voice rang from this Netherworld Taiji Diagram.

"Boundless catastrophes in the Heavens and Earth, but I shall be the one who bears the perdition!"

Amidst the singing voice, the Netherworld Taiji Diagram spun and caused the Road to River Styx, River of Forgetfulness, Narakade Bridge and Yama Imperial Pavilion to be dragged inside. As the Taiji Diagram burst out of the Pearl of Styx, the Pearl of Styx and the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner were also dragged within it.

In the next moment, the Netherworld Taiji Diagram re-converted to the appearance of Wang Lin. As his white hair flowed, the Taiji Diagram on his forehead flashed before disappearing.

The fourth demonic door above his head opened and revealed the Cause and Effect World. As the door opened, it shut almost instantly. The powers of karma around him started to break down.

It's not that Wang Lin removed all his karma. It's that he had understood the concept of cause, effect and karma right now, thus his karma couldn't be easily evoked from outside his body.

At the same time, the River Styx Primordial Water converted into a long river and blocked out the Red Lotus Fire. At this moment,

red lotus flowers started to bloom above the dim-yellow river water. Both parties seemed to achieve a miraculous balance.

"The powers of Samsara of the Samsara Sect are indeed special. I can use them as a reference in the future during my cultivation."

Wang Lin remained calm. As he jumped, he had already exited the black hole of the Six Paths of Samsara!

The third disciple under Lin Feng to form the Immortal Soul, Wang Lin!

Even Jie Luoshi, Shao Dongtian and the rest were shocked as they saw this scene, "Is it because of our attack that made it possible for them to form the Immortal Soul, or is it because of something else?"

Shi Tianfang used the Six Paths of Samsara to engulf both Wang Lin and the Ice Elder. While the Ice Elder perished, Wang Lin managed to break free from it.

Wang Lin's expression turned cold as he looked at Shi Tianfang. He paused for a while and the Narakade Bridge appeared, lifting him up. He attacked Shi Tianfang after that!

Shi Tianfang was stunned and creased his brows. He pointed his finger at Wang Lin. Wherever his powers crossed, life was created and the Heavens and Earth opened. But after life was created, destruction ensued and all life walked towards their end.

This was the Grand Brahma Finger of the Samsara Sect.

The Narakade Bridge under Wang Lin rose and the River Styx Primordial Water from the River of Forgetfulness perfused the Narakade Bridge.

The ancient aura exuded from the bridge became even thicker and revealed a strong power concept that could penetrate the Heavens and Earth.

The huge bridge transcended boundless void space and converted

into a black line, clashing with the finger of Shi Tianfang.

Amidst a boom, the Narakade Bridge was forced backward and Shi Tianfang was pushed back too.

Shi Tianfang turned even more serious and stared at Wang Lin, thinking, "Indeed, his powers are weirdly similar to the Samsara Sect. While they seem to be on the same track, they subtly contain the power of curbing the mantras and spells of the Samsara Sect."

The same power concept could exist in different types of mantras. The Scripture of the Great Heaven-Illuminating Sun and the Spell of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame both controlled the Grand Sun Primordial Fire.

The understanding of different types of mantra towards a certain power concept varied naturally, but these mantras still originate from the same power concept.

Previously, after witnessing the powers of Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao, Shi Tianfang was already shocked. He did not expect the Immediate Disciples of Lin Feng to be so powerful. Even though they were only in the Immortal Soul First Level, they did not seem to be on the back foot against him and Shao Dongtian, who were both in the Immortal Soul Third Level.

Right now, as he saw Wang Lin, he knew that Wang Lin would be a formidable opponent despite his lower cultivation.

Shi Tianfang's powers surged around him and he revealed the Dao Fruit of the Six Paths of Samsara once again. The six areas of the wheel started to shine brightly with colors. The area that represented the Path of Humanity shone the brightest at this point and the carving on it changed continuously, acting out the countless changes in life.

Balls and balls of radiance expanded and wanted to drag Wang Lin within.

Shi Tianfang was experienced in battling. As he saw Wang Lin's

mantras, he knew that the mantras of the Path of the Heaven-Born and Path of Asura were unable to take much effect against him. The mantras of the Path of Hungry Ghoul and Path of Hell would be useless, whereas that of the Path of Humanity and Path of Beasts were worth trying.

The radiance expanded and converted into a human world, engulfing Wang Lin. The view that appeared in front of him was the small village he lived in when he was young. While the land was barren, there were still a few farms in this village.

Wang Lin's gaze was calm and peaceful. As he stood on the Narakade Bridge, he seemed like a normal person. His aura and powers were retracted. As he walked, everything seemed to be simple and pure. While he enjoyed this view, he was not intoxicated by it. He remained clear-minded still.

As Shi Tianfang saw this, he creased his brows. He immediately knew that the Path of Humanity was useless against Wang Lin. The Dao Fruit of the Six Paths of Samsara was summoned again and the purplish area representing the Path of Beast started to shine with a radiance. It wanted to drag Wang Lin within. Countless beasts came leaping towards Wang Lin.

Wang Lin continued to walk slowly and his expression did not seem to change. He appeared as an ordinary person as usual, but the aura of destruction had already been exuded from his body. This aura violated space and converted into a Yellow Springs World.

As the dim-yellow Yellow Springs World expanded, it encountered the Path of Beast of Shi Tianfang and degraded it.

The beasts that were inside this Yellow Springs World converted into pale-white ones. Their lives were taken away and only skeletons remained.

The Path of the Beasts was halfway degraded by the Yellow Springs World, as more and more beasts were killed in the process.

In the past, Wang Lin would turn merciless as he exhibited the Destructive Stage of River Styx.

But now, his manner and temperament did not seem to change as he exhibited the Destructive Stage of River Styx.

He did not seem frightening as he walked but appeared to be leisurely. But the more he was like that, the more terrifying he seemed to be to Shi Tianfang.

The Six Paths of Samsara kept on revolving. The mysterious and weird powers of Samsara transcended the Destructive Stage of the River of Styx and Wang Lin's own powers, hoping to guide the powers of karma out from his body.

Wang Lin remained calm and changed his form, revealing the Netherworld Taiji Diagram. As the Cause and Effect World was unleashed and the fourth demonic door was opened, the door closed suddenly and cause & effect reversed. This prevented the powers of karma from being summoned.

At the same time, the Yellow Springs World jerked a little before collapsing towards its center.

As if the luminaries were being wiped out, the destruction happened at the center of the world.

Eventually, a black ball was formed, which floated above the Netherworld Taiji Diagram.

Chapter 859: The Last Line of Defense Has Been Breached!

The Yellow Springs World disappeared suddenly, but the black ball revealed an even more terrifying destructive aura.

This was the extreme of the Destructive Stage of River Styx, the Supreme Destruction!

Wang Lin summoned the powers of his Destructive Stage of River Styx to its fullest. In an instant, all his energy was expended to unleash it, causing a frightening destructive force to surface.

On the Netherworld Taiji Diagram, the Yama Imperial Pavilion was there. The black ball combined with the Yama Imperial Pavilion, causing the aura of the Yama Imperial Pavilion to become darker. Even the color of the pavilion turned darker too and it lost all its radiance.

Wherever the Yama Imperial Pavilion went, void space was distorted and was on the verge of being sucked into the black pavilion.

The door to the Ancient and Modern World opened suddenly and the Yama Imperial Pavilion landed inside. As the door closed, it soon opened again. But as that happened, the Yama Imperial Pavilion appeared in front of Shi Tianfang. This seemed to happen instantaneously.

As he felt the powers of the Supreme Destruction and the frightening strength of the Yam Imperial Pavilion, Shi Tianfang took in a deep breath. He clasped his palms and summoned all his powers. The Dao Fruit of the Six Paths of Samsara shook intensely at this point as if it was going to be crushed.

Streaks and streaks of black gas shot into the sky, intersecting in the world of the Six Paths of Samsara.

Each of these black gases seemed to inflict a scar in this world.

The Six Paths of Samsara seemed to be on the verge of collapsing. The Path of the Heaven-Born was supposed to be high and mighty, but it soon became battered and pathetic.

The countless life spirits in the Path of Humanity cried in horror as if they were facing the apocalypse.

The merciless figures in the Path of Asura became more maniacal, bloodthirsty and ferocious.

In the Path of Beast, all the beasts started to become agitated. They roared wildly, enacting the scene of doomsday just like the Path of Humanity.

The countless ghosts in the Path of Hungry Ghoul became vicious and their faces twisted to show looks of torment. Their evil aura caused chills to run down one's spine as he got close to them.

In the Path of Hell, lava flowed and an aura of exhilaration seemed to be revealed. It was as if the scene of utter destruction was embraced by it.

The scars left in this world became more and more, causing it to be on the verge of destruction. An immense, destructive force then spread in all directions, as if it was a true destruction of the Heavens and Earth.

This destructive force met Wang Lin's equally frightening Yama Imperial Pavilion. As both parties collided, the real Heavens and Earth were struck with an interference. This caused void space to distort and the Two Elements of Creation Formation was also affected.

As this huge destructive force resisted the Yama Imperial Pavilion, six types of aura were birthed from this destruction. As they revolved, they formed another world of the Six Paths of Samsara. The newborn strength after the destruction seemed to become even more tremendous.

The ultimate abhijna of the Samsara Sect, the Six Paths of

Destruction. This Six Paths of Destruction reconstructed the cycle of Samsara!

The powers of the Yama Imperial Pavilion also increased as it was supplemented by the Supreme Destruction Spell. It directly destroyed the newly created world of the Six Paths of Samsara as it re-appeared!

But the Yama Imperial Pavilion also collapsed too and disappeared from void space.

However, following that, streaks of white light surged from the Netherworld Taiji Diagram that was converted from Wang Lin's Immortal Soul. Almost instantly, the black destructive gas that Wang Lin unleashed earlier on re-surfaced and converted into the dark void space of the Yellow Springs World.

Following that, void space collapsed and gathered to form a black ball.

The extreme of the Destructive Stage of River Styx had reversed and reborn.

As Shi Tianfang saw this scene, he raised his brows.

Theoretically speaking, when a cultivator formed the Immortal Soul, he became one with the Heavens and Earth. The vital energy of the Heavens and Earth could be transformed into his own powers as he wished. That's why an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator was not worried about his powers depleting. Unless there was an even more powerful Immortal Soul Stage cultivator who cut off his connection with the Heavens and Earth.

But within the Immortal Soul Stage cultivators, there was also bound to be differences between their cultivations. Within a set period of time, the amount of vital energy that they could transform into their powers differed between different cultivators.

It's just like two different containers. Both containers could be opened to let water flow out, but the size of the hole would directly

affect the amount of water flowing out within a certain duration.

Similarly, within a fixed space, water flowing out of a container could be replenished from some other source. But the rate of water coming into the container might not be the same as the rate of water poured out of the container.

As Wang Lin formed the Immortal Soul and unleashed the powers of the Destructive Stage of River Styx to its fullest, he was still summoning his entire strength in an instant. This spell might be powerful, but it depleted his powers at an alarming rate too. Even while Wang Lin could transform the vital energy of the Heavens and Earth into his own powers, the rate of depletion of his own powers was still greater than the rate of replenishment of his powers.

It's not that his powers were replenished too slowly. As he formed the Immortal Soul, it would only take an instant for him to connect with the Heavens and Earth to replenish his powers.

But the rate of depletion of his powers was too quick!

From what Shi Tianfang observed, Wang Lin's Supreme Destruction Spell had the potential to wipe the Great Dao out.

Before he formed the Immortal Soul, exhibiting this spell not only depleted all his energy, his soul was even hurt to a certain extent in order to create the massive destructive force.

And after he formed the Immortal Soul, exhibiting this spell had the effect of hurting his Immortal Soul too.

Once an Immortal Soul First Level cultivator's Immortal Soul was damaged, his connection with the Heavens and Earth would be incomplete. He would then be unable to draw on the vital energy of the Heavens and Earth to replenish his powers.

Xiao Yan was a good example of this.

Xiao Yan's spells depleted a lot of energy. After he formed the Immortal Soul, this shortcoming displayed a marked

improvement. He could unleash the Quad Fire Lotus with full force.

But the Penta Fire Lotus was a different story on its own. Even if he could control it fully, his Immortal Soul First Level would not be able to unleash it to its maximum force. That's because the Penta Fire Lotus would inflict harm on one's own Immortal Soul as it was summoned, causing a flaw to crop up between one's connection with the Heavens and Earth. When that happened, one would be unable to tap on the vital energy of the Heavens and Earth to replenish his own powers.

That's why Shi Tianfang believed that if he could resist the killer by Wang Lin, it would be easier for him from then on.

But who knew that Wang Lin reversed the situation and even healed his own damaged Immortal Soul. He even did so at such a ridiculously short amount of time, replenishing his powers to a new high.

As Shi Tianfang gestured, red lotuses started to fly towards Wang Lin. But who knew that a dim yellow pearl appeared above Wang Lin's head and streaks and streaks of dim yellow radiance flowed in void space. They segregated the red lotuses away from Wang Lin.

Shi Tianfang creased his brows, "This is indeed the Pearl of Styx!"

This was once the top magic treasure of the Yellow Springs Satanic Sect. After the Pearl of Styx was damaged for countless years, it was now healed and the original soul was born again, revealing a new glow on the pearl. Although it's still far away from its peak state, the future was one to behold. Right now, it still seemed very glorious.

Above the Netherworld Taiji Diagram, the light projection of the Yama Imperial Pavilion and the black ball combined once again, revealing an extremely ferocious aura. Shi Tianfang creased his brows and roared, "Six Paths!"

As the Wheel of the Six Paths heard him, the face in the center of the wheel turned gloomy, "The Immediate Disciples of Lin Feng are indeed extraordinary."

The Wheels of the Six Paths spun and gave up attacking the defense mechanism of the Grand Heavens Pavilion. It flew into mid-space and revolved continuously, converting into a black hole.

The black hole received the attack of the Yama Imperial Pavilion. The collision between both parties was even more devastating than before when the Yama Imperial Pavilion clashed with Shi Tianfang.

The black hole and the Yama Imperial Pavilion were crushed together. The weird powers of Samsara and frightening powers of destruction swept the entire place, causing everyone else who was fighting to be forced back.

One of the cultivator from the Path of Hungry Ghoul was almost lethally struck as he was slow in retreating.

Fortunately, he exhibited the Spell of Death Substitution to allow him to escape death. He was petrified as he saw what just happened.

Besides Xuan Li, Xiao Yao, Shi Tianhao, Jie Luoshi, Shao Dongtian, Xuan Heaven Seal and Shi Tianfang, everyone retreated in terror as they witnessed what happened. Even the injured Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain, Zhang Enrui, Luo Qingwu and Eyeless were cautious.

As the black hole was crushed, the appearance of the Wheels of the Six Paths was revealed once more. Whereas the Netherworld Taiji Diagram on the other side started to flash with white light again. The powers of his Immortal Soul Avatar that had been depleted were restored once again and his damaged Immortal Soul Avatar was healed too.

At the same time, the third Supreme Destruction Spell was

unleashed. The black ball gathered once more.

The face in the center of the Wheels of the Six Path turned serious, "There must be a limit. This can't go on and on."

The wheel turned faster and faster, trying to stall Wang Lin and prevent him from attacking Shi Tianfang.

Right now, Shi Tianfang was busy with breaching the defense of Mount Yujing instead of fighting Wang Lin!

Just now, when he was fighting Wang Lin, he felt as if there was around watching in secret. This feeling left him feeling very uncomfortable. He decided to go straight for Mount Yujing to quickly settle things.

The defensive mechanism of the Grand Heavens Pavilion protected Mount Yujing. At this point, Shi Tianfang retrieved a talisman.

This talisman shone with a bright radiance. From this radiance, an elder who wore an ancient costume and who looked frail appeared. He seemed indifferent and in his eyes, there were two worlds of the Six Paths of Samsara revolving.

This elder opened both his palms. As if they were black holes, they tried to twist the layer of light on the Grand Heavens Pavilion. This caused the layer of light to be wrung all of a sudden!

This elder was the Grandmaster of the Samsara Sect, the Samsara Priest!

This talisman was left behind by him and it was able to exhibit such a devastating strength in an instant.

Under the command of the Samsara Priest, the layer of light was not torn apart, but cracks started to appear on it.

The cracks started to mend after appearing. But in the instant, before they were mended, Shi Tianfang had already taken the opportunity to penetrate through the layer of light and he landed

on Mount Yujing!

As Shi Tianfang stepped onto Mount Yujing, he felt the ground underneath his feet. He was now a little agitated, "Finally..."

Chapter 860: A Small Action Begets Dire Consequences

As he saw Shi Tianfang setting foot on Mount Yujing, Li Yuanfang creased his brows. He held a jade talisman in his hand and was about to crush it.

This was the last resort that Zhu Yi instructed Li Yuanfang to take before he went into retreat. If Li Yuanfang crushed the jade talisman, he would have to exit from his retreat early.

Shi Tianfang lifted his head to look at Li Yuanfang. As Shi Tianfang glanced at him, Li Yuanfang felt as if his mind went blank and both his soul and flesh were about to be separated.

Fortunately, Li Yuanfang's mind was aligned with the Two Elements of Creation Formation right now. The powers of the formation allowed him to dilute the strength imposed by Shi Tianfang's supernatural awareness.

Otherwise, if Shi Tianfang wanted to kill him, he just needed to stare at him.

He might not even have to do so. As long as he thought of it in his mind, Shi Tianfang could kill Li Yuanfang if the formation was not around.

But as Li Yuanfang was subjected to the attack of Shi Tianfang, the movement of the Two Elements of Creation Formation became more constricted.

Shi Tianfang looked at Li Yuanfang, before calculating the time he needed to destroy the entire Two Elements of Creation Formation. After he did so, he shook his head and retracted his gaze. He was preparing to cultivate Mount Yujing first.

At this point, an extremely quick flowing light broke through void space in the sky far away from Mount Kunlun. In an instant, it had arrived outside the Two Elements of Creation Formation. A

light projection was then formed.

The light projection had the appearance of a long sword, which was outlined by streaks of light. From this light projection, an aura of unpredictability was exuded.

The flowing light appeared in an instant. The brief instant passed rapidly, making it difficult to be grabbed or controlled.

Within the long sword, countless images flashed. In just an instant, 60 transformations had occurred.

This was the virtual entity of the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster.

As the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster came to the formation, he was not segregated outside. Li Yuanfang allowed him in and was unworried that the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster would betray the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Indeed, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster did not harbor any ill-intentions. As he transcended boundless void space, he came to the rescue of all of them quickly. After he entered the formation, he challenged the East Sea Holy Man and saved the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain.

The Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain left the formation and proceeded towards Shi Tianfang on Mount Yujing.

Shi Tianfang looked at the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, "Yet another one."

Jie Luoshi was expressionless as he witnessed this scene. His gaze flashed with a cold radiance as he stared at Shi Tianhao.

Originally, the Shaoze Swordmaster was supposed to stop the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster. But Jie Luoshi never expected that Shi Tianhao would hurt the Shaoze Swordmaster first.

Xiao Yan took in a deep breath and looked at the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, "I am extremely grateful for your help in

this dire time of need."

After the long sword unleashed one stroke at the East Sea Holy Man, the voice of the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster sounded, "My sect has benefited a lot from your sect. If your sect needs help, it is only right that I lend a helping hand. You don't have to thank me for this. Rather, I have to congratulate the few of you on forming the Immortal Soul."

Above Shi Tianfang's head, the Immortal Heavenly Divine Light rose and resisted the attack of the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain. His expression did not change, "If either the Eternal Heavenly Spear or the Nine Paths Lightning Drum is here, they may be useful. But you are useless here, Supreme Radiance."

"Although you have made it here, you will be the only one. You can forget about the rest of the reinforcements."

At this point, two streaks of lightning were traveling through void space before they stopped in their tracks suddenly.

As the lightning stopped, two human figures appeared. One of them was the current leader of the Purple Clouds Sect, the Thunderclouds Holy Man. The other person was the Blue Pavilion Holy Man. Right now, the Blue Pavilion Holy Man was in the Immortal Soul Second Level, after he finally managed to break through from the Immortal Soul First Level.

However, the both of them looked gloomy now. In front of them in void space, there were countless radiances flowing. They formed huge formations that covered the entire Heavens and Earth.

In the horizon far away, there were the subtle groans of ferocious beasts. Their groans shook the sky and there were many of them around. They revealed the powerful aura of the Undying Demon Soul Second Level.

In space, two figures subtly appeared. One of them was an elder who looked ordinary and had a medium-sized figure. He seemed

like a country bumpkin too. The other person was covered by a black robe and his appearance could not be seen clearly.

But the Thunderclouds Holy Man and the Blue Pavilion Holy Man both recognized who they were, causing them to raise their brows.

The leader of the Path of Beasts of the Samsara Sect, Wu Xusen and the leader of the Path of Hell, Ming Zun.

Ming Zun did not speak, whereas Wu Xusen laughed slightly, "Without the Nine Paths Lightning Drum, the two of you can only dream of passing through us."

"Even with the Nine Paths Lightning Drum, it will still take some time for it to get past the both of us."

"Admittedly, we are not comparable to the Nine Paths Lightning Drum. However, our intention is not to fight all the way till death with all of you. We only want to stall for time. Very soon, our leader will take care of everything over there."

"Just nice, both Ming Zun and I are adept at delaying time. Thunderclouds Holy Man, you can seek help from the Nine Paths Lightning Drum. Worse comes to worst, I shall send all the spiritual beasts that I have reared all these years to die at the hands of the Nine Paths Lightning Drum."

At the same time in the Northern Realms, there were two lonely men standing on the vast grassland. They were facing the southern direction, where Mount Kunlun was. They were ready to rush over.

Out of these two men, one of them was a frail elder.

The other man was a youth who wore a black robe. Behind his back, there was a huge black, steel spear. As his powers were summoned, he seemed much more frightening than the elder.

The elder was the Priest of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, an Immortal Soul Second Level cultivator who specialized

in cultivating spells of the soul.

When the Royal House of the Northern Tribes learned of the change in the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the Lord, Priest, and others decided to send reinforcements to help the Celestial Sect of Wonders after a brief discussion.

But they had no choice but to pause for a while now.

There were two other people in front of them on the grassland right now.

The one on the left was tall and mighty, with a terrifying stature. As he stood there, he seemed like a huge sword which wanted to tear apart the Heavens and Earth. He was both domineering and ferocious.

The one on the right wore a linen clothing and was barefooted. No sign of aura was exuded from his body. As he stood there ordinarily, he seemed like an average person.

They were both the Shaoshang and Lixiong Swordmasters.

The youth in black robe beside the Priest remained expressionless, "Just the two of you to stop us?" As he said, the black, steel spear had already appeared in his hand. A brutal yet majestic power was unleashed, causing the Heavens and Earth to shake.

The Eternal Heavenly Spear was an extremely valuable magic treasure of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, which was in the Mahayana realm. It was the number one cultivator of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes. But this magic treasure was rarely surfaced. However, in light of the fact that the anti-Celestial Sect alliance was extremely strong, the Lord of the Royal House decided to invite the Eternal Heavenly Spear and the Priest of the Royal House to aid the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

This youth in black was the original soul of the Eternal Heavenly Spear.

The Shaoshang Swordmaster laughed, "We thought that only the Lord and the Priest from the Royal House will appear. But we didn't expect that the Royal House of the Northern Tribes will send the Eternal Heavenly Spear."

"Eternal Heavenly Spear, you are a magic treasure in the Mahayana realm. You are extraordinary, but with the both of us here, we are not afraid of you as we have the Shaoshang and Lixiong swords. Others may be scared of you, but we are not."

The Shaoshang and Lixiong Swords were the two most destructive swords among the Mount Shu Six Passages of Sword.

The Shaoshang Swordmaster said, "Is the Royal House of the Northern Tribes ready to fight Mount Shu to help the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

The Lixiong Swordmaster looked at the Eternal Heavenly Spear and remained indifferent, before saying, "The Celestial Sect of Wonders has to pay for their arrogance in the past. My advice to the both of you is to stay away. Otherwise, the end result will not be good."

Inside the main pavilion of the Great Barren Sword Sect, the Great Barren Sword Sect placed his hands behind his back and looked into the distance with a serious expression. Amidst a crimson red, burning cloud, a sword radiance subtly flashed.

"Great Barren, you have been too close to the Celestial Sect of Wonders these few years. You better stay where you are now. After this matter is done and dusted, Mount Shu may still be able to tolerate your presence."

The person who was stopping the Great Barren Sword Sect was the leader of the Intense Flaming Sword Sect, the Intense Flaming Swordmaster.

At the same time, outside the mountain of the Lightning Sword Sect, there was a vast sea that was reversed. As it engulfed the

entire Earth, the seawater did not fall but waves could be seen surging.

The Vast Sea Swordmaster remained indifferent as he stepped on the surface of the sea, standing in a reverse manner in space. But he was as comfortable as usual. As he looked down on the Lightning Swordmaster, he prevented the Lightning Swordmaster from leaving the mountain.

The Vast Seas Swordmaster said, "Lightning, we have fought more than once. You should know that we are quite equal, so let's not waste each other's time. The both of us don't have to fight because of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Just wait here till everything has been settled."

"Troops from the Great Zhou Empire have also proceeded towards the Great Qin Empire. Shi Yu is unable to take any action."

Right now, there was an intense clash at the border between the Great Zhou Empire and Great Qin Empire.

On the Great Zhou side, there were two waves of vast aura, as if they were worlds on their own. Whereas on the Great Qin side, there were two streaks of radiances that were boundless. They were erected at the border between the two empires.

Shi Yu, Prince Gunyang, and Prince Nanming were now in the Immortal Dragon City. They were serious as they looked at one another.

They knew that Liang Pan's and Zhu Hongwu's intentions were to prevent them from helping the Celestial Sect of Wonders. But if they had the opportunity to ride over the Great Qin Empire, Liang Pan and Zhu Hongwu would be more than happy to do so.

Prince Nanming looked at Shi Yu, "Your Majesty, why not we go and help the Celestial Sect of Wonders now. In the future, we can then ally with them to take revenge against the Great Zhou Empire. Whatever they take today, we shall take it back with

interest another day."

Prince Gunyang shook his head and said, "We are allies with the Celestial Sect of Wonders. But we are in no way related to them. How can we forsake our land to help them? Over here, we also help them by keeping the two magic treasures in the Destiny realm busy."

Shi Yu did not speak and remained calm. As his gaze transcended void space, it landed on the Imperial Palace. He stared at Liang Pan. Liang Pan was equally calm too and lowered his head slightly, "How are things over at Dongtian's side?"

An Immortal Soul cultivator beside him replied, "Master Shao is still going tough over there. He is waiting for the right opportunity. Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao, and Wang Lin have formed the Immortal Soul, which is a little unexpected. This has left him a little unconfident. Thus, he can only observe the situation now. But Shi Tianfang has gained an upper hand."

Chapter 861: Mount Yujing Welcomes All of You

From what Shao Dongtian believed, Shi Tianfang was not having it well even though he gained the upper hand. As he reached Mount Yujing first, he became the public enemy of everyone.

Besides the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain exerting pressure on him, Xuan Li, Xiao Yan, and Shi Tianhao all forced their opponents back before unleashing their powers towards him.

Even Jie Luoshi, Shao Dongtian, and the Xuan Heaven Seal attacked less furiously, as they allowed those from the Celestial Sect of Wonders to mount a barrage of attacks towards Shi Tianfang.

Besides the Wheels of the Six Paths and the Samsara Sect cultivators who were still focused on stalling Wang Lin and the rest, Jie Luoshi and Shao Dongtian were not exactly happy to let Shi Tianfang be on the front foot.

At the same time, Yang Qing summoned the defensive mechanism of the Grand Heavens Pavilion to change, causing Shi Tianfang to be ousted.

Shi Tianfang's gaze flashed with a radiance and he retrieved another talisman. This talisman revealed the powers of the Samsara Priest. As a light projection flashed, the figure of the Samsara Priest surfaced. This caused the attacks of the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain towards Shi Tianfang to be resisted.

But at this point, the sky above Mount Yujing cracked open. Greyish fog surged out and a few figures relied on the fog to guide them into the formation. Li Yuanfang was shocked and quickly discovered that the figures approaching were extremely powerful.

The leader was a tall and huge middle-aged man. He kept a beard and his eyes burst with energy. On closer look, one could discover

that in the depths of his eyes, it was pitch-dark, as if there were valleys within them.

The leader of the Hall of the Dead, Xu Anda.

But what was even more shocking was that in Xu Anda's palm, there was an opened book. The book released a bright radiance. Inside the radiance, countless dark figures flashed, as if there were many independent worlds.

Each of these independent worlds contained a mysterious power concept. As the worlds stacked upon one another, they did not infuse with one another, but a miraculous resonance was achieved. This caused the power of the radiance to be terrifying.

The book contained the aura of destiny, similar to the Immortal Dragon City and the Imperial Palace. But it was still not perfect yet as if there was something missing.

The Life and Death Book was only one step away from the destiny realm. It seemed capable of breaking through the bottleneck at any time. It was a magic treasure cultivated by the ancient Emperor of the Dead, as the Life and Death Book controlled both the worlds of Life and Death at the same time, determining the destiny of all life in these two worlds.

But this magic treasure was yet to be cultivated finish. The Emperor of the Dead was overthrown and the Life and Death Book was also damaged during the war. Otherwise, it would have reached the destiny realm earlier.

"This day is finally here. It's not too late." Xu Anda sighed. As he held the Life and Death Book with one hand, he used his other hand to flip the book. The radiance on the book started to convert into a huge light beam, which shot out.

But his target was not the Celestial Sect of Wonders' disciples or Mount Yujing, but the Wheels of the Six Paths!

At the instant when the Life and Death Book appeared, the

Wheels of the Six Paths felt a discomfort suddenly. At other times, he might be able to escape. But now, he was in an intense battle with Wang Lin. As he was attacked so surprisingly by the Life and Death Book, he was engulfed by the light beam instantaneously. The face in the center of the wheel revealed a shocked and fearful look.

That was because he could clearly feel that he was being assimilated by the bright radiance!

There was powerful force guiding him into the Life and Death Book.

The Wheels of the Six Paths screamed in horror and spun suddenly with a speed never seen before. The wheel also summoned its powers to its fullest, converting into the black hole of the Six Paths of Samsara, hoping to resist the suction force of the Life and Death Book.

But the Life and Death Book was much stronger. Furthermore, Xu Anda unleashed a streak of black light with his hands as he conjured a spell. This black light infused with the beam of light shot out from the Life and Death Book, putting more pressure on the struggling Wheels of the Six Paths.

The sudden change left Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao, Wang Lin, Jie Luoshi and the rest shocked. They were stunned as they watched this scene.

Shi Tianfang was even more shocked as he saw this. He stared at the Wheels of the Six Paths as it was attacked. It was as if Xu Anda had become a secret helper of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Xu Anda laughed, "Don't be misunderstood. I am interested in the treasures of the Celestial Sect of Wonders too. But to retrieve these treasures, I must be powerful enough first. I am using this opportunity to build up my power."

Shi Tianfang was stunned as he looked at the Life and Death

Book. He sensed the power concept within and was enlightened immediately, "Indeed so..."

Xu Anda communicated with him using his powers, "Do you understand now? According to our seniority levels, you should call me Great Junior Uncle, even though I have never met that senior of mine."

Shi Tianfang took in a deep breath. Although he had suspicions in the past, he could only confirm today that the Samsara Priest and Xu Anda were both the successors of the Emperor of the Dead.

However, as the both of them cultivated the mantras of the Emperor of the Dead, they added in their own understanding, improvisations and change.

Xu Anda said, "If it's any other magic treasure, then forget it. But the Wheels of the Six Paths was cultivated by Senior under the instruction of the Emperor of the Dead. The purpose of it was to aid the Life and Death Book in reaching the Destiny realm. Today, this dream can finally be realized!"

It might sound this way, but Shi Tianfang was not so kind to just contribute the Wheels of the Six Paths to Xu Anda just like that.

At this point, Shi Tianfang finally realized that Xu Anda had him in his plans all along.

His attention turned to the Two Elements of Creation Formation suddenly and he stared at Zhang Enrui who was fighting Luo Qingwu and Eye-less. Zhang Enrui also turned towards him at this point. He smiled while nodding his head, but did not speak.

As Xu Anda cultivated the Wheels of the Six Paths along with the Life and Death Book, he retrieved three Life and Death Netherworld Dao Fruit. They were all half white and half black.

On the three Dao Fruits, the black side surfaced a human figure.

On the first Dao Fruit, it was the appearance of an elder with a long beard. He had sharp eyes and his sword aura shot into the

skies. It was as if he was a divine sword.

On the second Dao Fruit, there was a scholarly, middle-aged man. He recited scholarly phrases, which filled void space. An aura of righteousness started to spread.

On the third Dao Fruit, there was a charming man who wore a tight costume. His eyes flashed with golden flames and he exuded an aura of desolation around him.

As they saw the figure on the third Dao Fruit, Xiao Zhener and Gu Peng were shocked, "Prince of Tang!"

This middle-aged man was their ancestor and the brother of the Emperor of the Ancients. During the war when the Emperor of the Dead was overthrown, he perished. After the Emperor of the Ancients ascended the throne, he was accorded the title of Prince of Tang. Before he perished, he was also an Immortal Soul Third Level cultivator.

Without the Wheels of the Six Paths as his opponent anymore, Wang Lin glared at Xu Anda and the Life and Death Book. But he still attacked towards Shi Tianfang.

The black on Xu Anda's three Netherworld Dao Fruits turned white, and the three figures turned from illusions to real-life figures. They walked out of the Dao Fruit and started to attack Wang Lin and Shi Tianfang.

To Xu Anda, he wanted the Life and Death Book to reach the destiny realm. But he also wanted to obtain Mount Yujing, the white jade pillar and the light ball in the Yin-Yang Sea.

Shi Tianfang stared at the Wheels of the Six Paths that was being cultivated by the Life and Death Book, taking in a deep breath. At this moment, he unleashed the third talisman of the Samsara Priest!

The powers of the Samsara Priest were unleashed and resisted the attack that came towards Shi Tianfang.

As Xu Anda saw this, his gaze flashed. Zhang Enrui's voice sounded at his ears, "From what I know, he only has two talismans. Either this talisman is new or he has been hiding it secretly from the start."

Xu Anda squinted his eyes and they turned pitch-dark.

He then clasped his palms. The radiance shot out from the Life and Death Book turned black and no more radiance was shot out anymore.

The Wheels of the Six Paths was ready to sacrifice its life. It summoned the Six Paths of Destruction, reforming the spell of Samsara to attack Xu Anda and the Life and Death Book.

The Six Paths of Destruction was much stronger than the Dao Fruit of the Six Paths of Samsara.

Initially, when the Wheels of the Six Paths struggled, the radiance from the Life and Death Book also became unstable. But as this radiance turned black, the struggle from the Wheels of the Six Paths stopped suddenly.

The black light was retracted into the Life and Death Book, causing the aura of the book to change. Firstly, it disappeared. But following that, it exuded a powerful aura that could control the cycle of Samsara!

Shi Tianfang shut his eyes and did not look at the Life and Death Book as well as Xu Anda. He started to connect with Mount Yujing beneath him.

As long as he could cultivate this mountain, all his losses would be worth it. When that happened, he could take his time to exact all the revenge that he wanted.

Take revenge against Xu Anda, punish Zhang Enrui and kill Wang Lin. All of these would be possible.

As long as he could cultivate Mount Yujing!

As Li Yuanfang saw this, he wanted to crush the talisman in his hand. But he suddenly felt the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree shaking.

Not only the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, even the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds and Mount Yujing started to shake.

Shi Tianfang was stunned for a moment and started to see void space around Mount Yujing changing. Time and space distorted tremendously and streaks of formless light belts appeared in void space. They intersected to form a light barrier that covered Mount Yujing.

Xu Anda, Jie Luoshi, and Shao Dongtian were all appalled at this point. Even the pages of the Life and Death Book flipped.

The bunch of Immortal Soul Third Level cultivators was all confused as if they had seen Lin Feng smiling at them.

"Mount Yujing welcomes all of you."

These formless light belts broke through void space and revolved around Shi Tianfang.

As he was shocked, Shi Tianfang attempted to escape, but he realized that he could not do so.

In the next moment, these light belts started to shine extremely brightly. Following that, they were crushed!

"No!"

Shi Tianfang was helpless as he watched this scene.

Immortal Heavenly Divine Light!

Crushed!

Dao Fruit of the Six Paths of Samsara!

Crushed!

The third talisman of the Samsara Priest!

Torn!

Great Samsara Curse of the Nine Deaths!

Useless, as its powers were dissipated instantly!

Secret manual of the Samsara Sect, Spell of Rebirth, Mantra of the Rebirth of Samsara!

It was unable to be used, as Shi Tianfang's Immortal Soul was restrained and could not connect with the magic treasures in the sect mountain!

All his methods were useless!

Shi Tianfang could only watch as he was crushed along with the formless light belts. He was being destroyed and converted to nothingness!

An Immortal Soul Third Level cultivator was just killed like that!

Chapter 862: Virtual Entity

Inside the Spirit Sea, at the boundary between the world of the Spirit Sea and the ocean, within the light ball, Lin Feng's actual body and Thunder Dragon Avatar both kept their eyes shut as they sat facing each other.

His Avatar of Ares sat on one side and stared at the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl above. He watched as streaks and streaks of flowing light surged inside before shooting out again, landing on the actual body of Lin Feng and his Thunder Dragon Avatar.

"Oh?" The Avatar of Ares blinked his eyes suddenly. As his gaze flashed, an image surfaced in his mind.

On the familiar Mount Yujing, the defensive mechanism of the Grand Heavens Pavilion was called into action. A layer of light was coated over the entire mountain as a result of that.

But a projection of an elder was trying to take down the defense of the Grand Heavens Pavilion.

A youth in white who looked like he was only 14 or 15 years old took the opportunity to penetrate through the layer of light and stepped on Mount Yujing.

As he saw the looks of the both of them, the gaze of the Avatar of Ares flashed, "Samsara Priest? Shi Tianfang?"

The image flashed through his mind instantaneously. Following that, whatever happened next couldn't be seen.

"Hey, you dare to attack my mountain? I welcome you with open arms. There's a huge surprise waiting for you." Lin Feng smiled. Although the image appeared very briefly in his mind, Lin Feng could also spot that intense battles were going on within the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

At that moment, three Taiji Diagram started to shine brightly, shaking the entire Heavens and Earth. These Taiji Diagrams

seemed to originate from the same source.

"From the looks of it, Xiao Yan, Wang Lin, and Tianhao have all formed the Immortal Soul. Very well, very well." Lin Feng cheered in his heart.

However, as there were enemies attacking Mount Yujing, Lin Feng was infuriated.

The Avatar of Ares stood up and walked around Lin Feng's actual body and the Thunder Dragon Avatar. His vision alternated between the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl and the ocean outside.

In the ocean, countless principles of Great Dao filled it, trying to mend the hole that the Hades Emperor left in the Spirit Sea.

Purplish and white light flashed above these formless light belts.

The white light had the advantage, but the purple light was unyielding. Even though it was at a disadvantage, it did not back down. This made it difficult for the white light to emerge victorious even though it had the advantage.

Lin Feng stared at the white and purplish light before muttering to himself, "Right now, it's still not the time for the Hades Tribe to reveal themselves. However, I can't watch as the Great Void Sect attains control of the Spirit Sea."

"Besides, I need all of you to stay out of the matter for a while. In this way, it'll be much more convenient for me in the future."

Lin Feng's eyelids drooped a little and a few streaks of dark radiances flashed across his squinted eyes.

He let out his breath, "I have to thank both parties for saving so much of my time. Now that the time is ripe, let's start!"

The eyes of Lin Feng's actual body opened wide suddenly. As he blinked, countless radiances flashed. In an instant, the Heavens seemed to have opened while the Earth was destroyed. As changes occurred, destruction ensued and the cycle repeated.

Whereas his Thunder Dragon Avatar also opened his eyes. The thick, purplish light in his eyes consolidated to form a real entity, which was like a purplish crystal.

The forehead of Lin Feng's actual body surfaced a Taiji Diagram. This Taiji Diagram kept on spinning and a light projection was shown on this Taiji Diagram.

The structure of the light projection was not fixed. As it kept on changing, it revealed the image of a vast cosmo, boundless Heavens and Earth, deep blue sea and a sky full of moving clouds.

In an instant, the image changed to a tall mountain before becoming a long river, followed by a desert and then a forest.

Besides the sceneries of nature, life was also revealed. There were leopards, birds, fishes, worms, and humans all around.

At times, the light projection would turn into something that was not eye-catching. A piece of rock, a blade of grass, a speckle of dust, a streak of sunlight.

These were only some of the examples around.

But all these things represented everything in the world and the destiny of all life.

Black and white radiances flashed within these light projections. As these light projections changed, Lin Feng's mind seemed to have traversed across countless paths too.

He felt as if he had converted into the eternal universe, watching as life perished, luminaries revolving continuously, as the most miraculous of views in the Heavens and Earth were broadcasted.

He felt as if he had converted into the vast Heavens and Earth, driving all life silently, nourishing their growth and nurturing their spirits.

He felt as if he was the boundless sea. As the tides rose and fell, they tolerated everything when they were calm and became

devastating tsunamis when they surged furiously. As the countless lives in the sea swam, they basked in their own happiness.

He felt as if he was the clear breeze in the Heavens and Earth, which guided the path of the clouds. The breeze was not only formless but unpredictable.

As mountains stood tall, they allowed wind and rain to erode them, sunlight to shine on them, beasts to walk on them and humans to carve paths out on them.

In the long river, the river water never stopped flowing, but they still remained smooth as mirrors. Fishes leaped out of the water occasionally, and seagulls dived down to hunt for fishes at times too. People rocked their boats on the river water, as they felt a sense of peace traveling on this river.

In the desert, the Sun bore down and heatwaves ensued. Even sunlight was distorted, causing one to be disoriented as he looked at it. A random tourist struggled as he crawled towards the city.

In the forests, the leaves of trees were shone on by mottled sunlight. As the sunlight landed on the grass on the ground, they formed countless light spots. The ground jerked for a moment, while the leaves shook too. A deer passed through the forest before disappearing far away.

Lin Feng's mind was like that deer, as it never stopped progressing forward.

Suddenly, the deer fell to the ground. It felt an intense pain on one of its leg. It groaned as he turned its head around. It saw a huge beast trap, that left its leg bleeding profusely, even to the extent where its bones were revealed.

After a brief moment, a huge hunter walked out and followed the bloodstains to the deer. As the hunter grabbed onto the neck of the deer, he lifted it up.

Lin Feng looked at the deer in his hand. His mind had become the

hunter now. The hunter was excited, while his family awaited his return. Over there, his elderly mother, beloved wife, and kid were waiting for him.

As he walked in the dense forest, Lin Feng lifted his head up suddenly. He saw a rare sparrow on a tree with beautiful feathers. If he could catch it, the elderly merchants in the city would definitely love it. When he sold it for a good price, he could then buy a few pieces of quality cloth for his mother and wife to sew new clothes.

He placed the deer in his hand down and climbed up the tree slowly. He tried his best to remain quiet, but the bird was still scared away. As its wings flapped, it had already flown off.

Lin Feng's mind converted into that bird as it flew into the sky. The bird even turned back to look at the annoyed hunter, as it whistled crisply, seemingly mocking the clumsiness of the hunter.

After that, in a matter of seconds, Lin Feng's mind seemed to have circled one round among all life in the world.

Following that, he turned into an ordinary mountain rock. The rock remained in the chilly wind, not shifting for a long time. It only moved when someone kicked it off the mountain.

Lin Feng did not feel anything. As the rock rolled down the mountain, it finally ended in a deep valley. There were many cracks in its body and its appearance had changed totally. But there was no feeling of pain. It remained at the bottom of the valley just like that, as if only its position and nothing else had changed.

Lin Feng converted into a blade of grass, rooted in the soil. The four seasons passed and the grass alternated between withered yellow and bright green. Without movement or thought, time passed for the blade of grass slowly.

Lin Feng then converted into a streak of sunlight. From its birth to the point when it landed on the ground, everything happened

very fast.

But as long as the Sun never set, it was as if he was eternally present. The sunlight absorbed by the plants on the ground was him. The sunlight in the air was also him. Eternity and an instant existed as one at this point. At the same time, Lin Feng could not differentiate which was the real him.

Just like that, Lin Feng's mind had gone through the life of all matter in the world, regardless whether they were sentient or not.

He seemed to convert into a world on his own and seemed not to be himself anymore.

The idea of "I" became more and more blurry, till it was difficult to recognize.

But Lin Feng was calm and his state of mind was still stable.

He was the Heavens and Earth, but the Heavens and Earth were not him.

Lin Feng's actual body became more and more unclear, whereas the light projection above him became clearer and clearer. The light projection seemed to be independent of the Spirit Sea, Greater World, and the Grand Celestial World. It became a world on its own.

In this world, everything changed, which was very miraculous.

Although this world was still new and illusory, it had already transcended the Heavens and Earth.

At this point, Lin Feng had taken a further step out. He was no longer under the Heavens and Earth.

Everything in this world was an independent entity from his point of view now. Everything was different.

But away from his perspective, everything seemed to be a part of destiny.

One cultivated to strip himself off of the ordinariness that

everyone else was. Even from the wider perspective of the Heavens and Earth, one would still be extraordinary.

The virtual entity was the first step to that. Breaking out of the restraints, leaping beyond the Heavens and Earth, understanding the true meaning of the Great Dao and forming a Heavens and Earth on one's own.

Streaks and streaks of radiances surged. Yin and Yang, Life and Death, Light and Darkness, Eternity and Instant, Reality and Illusion, Vast and Tiny, Life Creation and Destruction.... countless Great Dao started to gather towards the light projection.

At the same time, Lin Feng's Thunder Dragon Avatar also carried out an action. It did not form the virtual entity, but runes started to light upon his body. These runes started to gather towards the forehead of the Thunder Dragon Avatar.

More and more runes gathered at the center of his forehead. A huge amount of radiance dissipated and converted into sashes. These sashes extended to the Heavens and Earth, becoming more tightly linked with the Heavens and Earth.

Void space seemed to light up. The Thunder Dragon Avatar was slightly rumbled at this point, as he felt something nobler than him trying to interact with him. It was a will, which was immense and noble.

He continued to remain clear in his thoughts and consciousness. That noble will did not disrupt his thinking too, but he felt as if he was infused with it, as they became more connected.

Lin Feng's Thunder Dragon Avatar felt that his demon soul and blood were experiencing huge changes.

Chapter 863: Second Change of the Bell of Destiny

The countless runes on the Thunder Dragon Avatar started to gather towards his forehead. But after he connected with that noble will, the huge amount of radiance dissipated from his forehead, returning to his body.

These radiances covered the Thunder Dragon Avatar, causing his Demon Soul, flesh and blood to experience huge changes.

After this was successfully completed, the forehead of the Thunder Dragon Avatar surfaced with a weird-looking pattern.

Once this pattern had consolidated completely, it signified that the Thunder Dragon Avatar had cultivated till the realm of the original true spirit.

This pattern became the Divine Original True Spirit Pattern that all demon in the Undying Demon Soul Second Level had to cultivate. In the future, guiding the powers of the luminaries and cultivation of the luminaries would require this Divine Original True Spirit Pattern as the foundation.

Cultivating the original true spirit was different from cultivating the virtual entity. This true spirit was that of the destiny of the Greater World, which would be rooted in the Demon Soul and blood of the demon that cultivated it. This true spirit would form the Divine Original True Spirit Pattern, causing a tighter connection with the Heavens and Earth. While it had formed, it also seemed to represent the extension of the formless Heavens and Earth.

At the same time, the Divine Original True Spirit represented the foundation of one's own blood lineage. For all the demons in the Barren Expanses right now, their first ancestors were, at the very least, in the Undying Demon Soul Second Level. Only with the

Divine Original True Spirit Patter could one continue his own blood lineage and ensure that his genes would be passed down generation after generation.

When Lin Feng's actual body started cultivating the virtual entity, his Thunder Dragon Avatar also started to gather the original true spirit.

However, as compared to other humans and demons when they cultivated the virtual entity and original true spirit respectively, Lin Feng and the Thunder Dragon Avatar did it a little differently.

The formless light belts in the world of the Spirit Sea were all above the light ball. The bright and messy radiances of the ocean were also injected into the light ball continuously.

And within the ocean, a purplish and white light flashed. They were extremely eye-blinding and kept on surging into the light ball. They were then engulfed by the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl before they were transferred to Lin Feng's actual body and the Divine Original True Spirit Pattern at the forehead of the Thunder Dragon Avatar.

Lin Feng's actual body and the Thunder Dragon Avatar used the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl as a pivot to build up a miraculous connection.

The light projection above his actual body became real, as the outline of the projection became clearer and more complete.

After tireless cultivation and planning, he finally managed to cultivate the virtual entity in the Spirit Sea!

The Immortal Soul Avatar was the demonstration of the will of a cultivator in his cultivation.

Different people would get the same Immortal Soul Avatar if they cultivated the same type of mantras and spells to reach the Immortal Soul Stage. Their auras might differ a little, but they all had the same foundation.

Whereas the virtual entity was one level above the Immortal Soul Avatar. It transcended the will of the cultivator, infusing his understanding of the Great Dao to form the virtual entity.

That's why the virtual entity of every Immortal Soul Second Level was different. Even if they cultivated the same type of mantras and spells, their virtual entities would still be starkly different.

For example, the Shaoshang Swordmaster's Immortal Soul Avatar was a huge green bronze, broadsword. Whereas his virtual entity was a strong man who held a sword, was 100 foot tall and was extremely frightening.

Ning Lang, who also cultivated the Shaoshang Sword to form the Immortal Soul, also had an Immortal Soul Avatar that was similar to the green bronze sword.

Although Ning Lang was unable to form the virtual entity anymore, if he was able to rise to the Immortal Soul Second Level, his virtual entity was bound to be different from the Shaoshang Swordmaster.

The virtual entities of the current Shaoshang Swordmaster and that of the previous Shaoshang Swordmaster were also different too.

Lin Feng's Immortal Sul Avatar was an extremely vast Taiji Diagram that seemed to contain the universe. It was the demonstration of the will of his cultivation of the Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtue.

Whereas his virtual entity looked exactly like him!

His virtual entity was decked in a huge robe and wore a purple costume. His hair was not tied up and flowed freely.

"I still thought that my virtual entity will be scarier." Lin Feng joked before he looked at the Thunder Dragon Avatar.

Both of them had built up a strong connection through the

Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl. The forehead of Lin Feng's virtual entity even surfaced the same Divine Original True Spirit Pattern as that of the Thunder Dragon Avatar.

In the eyes of the Thunder Dragon Avatar, the countless images of destiny flashed too.

His powerful flesh alternated between illusion and reality. At one moment, it was an extremely tough dragon body, but in the next moment, it had converted into a light projection. He seemed like a virtual entity after it was cultivated.

As both parties resonated, everything returned to normal eventually.

The Thunder Dragon Avatar regained its demonic look, as its vast demonic powers shook void space. The Divine Original True Spirit on his forehead was extremely mysterious but powerful.

As his eyes blinked, a terrifying purple light flashed. And after going through the process of forming the Divine Original True Spirit, the purplish scales of the Thunder Dragon Avatar turned white. As the scales opened and closed, streaks and streaks of lightning flashed across.

These bolts of lightning were very weird. They were not of a single color only but formed through the intersection of red, yellow, green and blue. Each bolt of lightning seemed to show four different lines of color being banded together. Although the four colors formed a bolt of lightning, they were very clearly separated and it was easy to tell them apart.

Above the four-colored bolts of lightning, black and white also flashed, further boosting the might of the lightning.

This was the Eight Barrens Divine Lightning of the Thunder Dragon tribe that had been evolved to a higher level. It was converted to the Four Appearances Two Elements Divine Thunders. Its powers were much greater than before.

This Thunder Dragon of Lin Feng was now starkly different from the Thunder Dragon tribe of the Immemorial Celestial Dragon in the Barren Expanses.

Right now, Lin Feng's actual body smiled and a system announcement rang in his head.

"Congratulations on constructing the third chapter of the <>, the <>."

"Congratulations on constructing the third chapter of the <>, the <>."

An image appeared in Lin Feng's mind. Chaos was torn apart and converted into the Two Elements, sparking the birth of all life.

Dao, Heavens, Earth, Time, People, Things, Heart and Life. All of them would go through metaplasia.

Heavens and Earth, Illusion and Reality, Light and Heavy, Top and Bottom, Clear and Turbid, Sun and Moon, Light and Darkness, Rise and Fall, Understanding and Confusion, Letting go and Remaining stubborn.

Day and Night, Movement and Silence, Winter and Summer, Fast and Slow, Male and Female, In and Out, Start and End, Spring and Autumn, Thunder and Snow.

Odd and Even, Forward and Backwards, Gain and Loss, Gathering and Dispersal, Open and Close, Entrance and Exit, Internal and External, North and South, Future and Past, Eternity and Instant.

Life and Death, Growth and Destruction, Tough and Gentle, Ups and Downs, Success and Failure...

The extremes of different concepts were brought together, infused with one another, evoking metaplasia and the opening of the Heavens and Earth.

Whereas the concepts of all things were traced back to their

source and returned to their origin.

Lin Feng never felt that his understanding of the different concepts of the Heavens and Earth to be so clear before.

He smiled widely and the Divine Original True Spirit Pattern on his forehead disappeared. A ray glowed above his virtual entity. There seemed to be no changes, as it still looked like him. But his Immortal Soul had changed.

Lin Feng extended his finger and pointed it in void space. A bell rang and the natal magic treasure of Lin Feng, the Bell of Destiny, revealed itself.

The Bell of Destiny jerked for a moment and converted into a pitch-black, huge stone door. The surface of the door was carved with countless sculptures. They revealed a strong sense of life amidst an aura of desolation.

The first change of the Bell of Destiny, the Door of Life Creation.

This represented the birth of countless lives. The Door of Life Creation contained destiny and the might to create the Heavens and Earth.

Lin Feng looked at the Door of Life Creation and a spell was conjured in his hands. In an instant, countless streaks of mana were shot into the Door of Life Creation.

At the same time, many of the formless light belts which represented the principles of the Great Dao were guided to the Door of Life Creation.

Lin Feng laughed, "Open!"

From behind the Door of Life Creation, an exhilarated voice sounded, "Yes, Master!"

Amidst a boom, the door opened on both sides.

A formless, long river flowed out of the door after it opened on both sides. The river water surged continuously, containing a force

that made it seem like the water will never stop flowing.

The second image of the Bell of Destiny, the River of Time!

This river represented the time of all life. As time passed, it could not be reversed. Everything grew and collapsed amidst the river of time. It contained a power that was able to control the passing of time in the Heavens and Earth.

In that river, a five or six-year-old kid figure surfaced from the water. He smiled while bowing to Lin Feng, "Destiny greets Master."

He was the original soul of the Bell of Destiny, the Destiny Kid.

"Follow me home." Lin Feng laughed before landing on the River of Time himself. He also dragged the Thunder Dragon Avatar, Avatar of Ares, the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl and the Flowing Waves Holy Man along with him.

The surface of the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl flashed with purplish rays, guiding the River of Time to enter the ocean.

As the rays on the pearl flashed, they guided the formless light belts in the ocean. As Lin Feng commanded the River of Time, the competing purplish and white light started to be messed up.

Both the Great Void Sect and Hades Tribe sensed something wrong.

Under the intervention of this third force, the competing purplish and white light was sent into awkward positions!

In these awkward positions, a frightening distortion force was formed instantaneously before this force exploded!

The radiance on the ocean that had settled down started to become messed up again!

Inside the Spirit Sea, the formless light belts shook violently.

The hole caused by the Hades Emperor was mending well and was about to be closed soon. But because of the new positions of

the Great Void Sect and the Hades Tribe, their powers caused the hole to tear open again!

And when both parties tried to reverse the situation, they realized that it was irreversible.

They could not stop it!

The result of this was that the entire Spirit Sea started to shake tremendously as if it was a giant that had been awakened!

Chapter 864: Returning to the Greater World

The world of the Spirit Sea shook tremendously and the originally peaceful world descended into chaos. The formless light belts shone brightly and an immense force caused the entire world to be on the verge of collapse.

Regardless whether it was Lin Feng, the Tai Yi Holy Man or the rest, an image appeared in their minds.

It was a huge alternate plane of space, which revealed a level ground that connected with the Greater World. They were so tightly linked that it was as if this plane of space was a layer coated onto the surface of the Greater World.

But on closer look, one could feel that this plane of space was an independent entity on its own. It was like dust.

And right now, this plane of space started to jerk violently before it stretched continuously.

An immense force was unleashed, causing the Hades Tribe to be jolted. The light rings on the horns of the beasts of the Hades Tribe were coated with a miraculous, purplish floral pattern. This pattern could not be removed.

Their connection with the Spirit Sea was terminated suddenly and only the light rings were left behind.

The brutal strength of the world of the Spirit Sea tried to break apart void space and entered that Middle World where the Hades Tribe was, hoping to repress these descendants of the Hades Emperor.

The expressions of the Hades beasts turned dismal and they tried to hide the Middle World again so that the Spirit Sea could not sense their presence.

The light rings on the horns of the Hades Beast started to become hidden, but the Hades beasts roared in fury and indignance.

They could feel that the opening to the Spirit Sea was closed again, as it returned to its previously sealed state.

A few of the powerful Hades beasts roared furiously, causing the others to quieten down.

"Although we are unable to control the Spirit Sea, the same goes for the Great Void Sect and the third party that has interfered. Although the light rings have not gone away, it's different from before. A few decades later, we'll be able to be free of the restraints of the Spirit Sea."

"The closure of the Spirit Sea seems to be different from before. Less than a few hundred years later, it will open again. With the foundation we have set, we'll be able to rise again in the future!"

The Hades Tribe had only suffered a little because of these changes.

Whereas for the Great Void Sect inside the Spirit Sea, they were having it much worse. The talismans left behind by the Great Void Holy Man, Wen Chiyang, Yue Huatian, Yan Xinghe and Huang Chen started to explode and become ashes.

The brutal force caused the Tai Yi Holy Man and the others to be forced out of the Spirit Sea.

The Spirit Sea sealed again. Before they could even react to the situation, they realized that the immense force of the Spirit Sea continued to attack them as they were kicked out of it.

The Zheng Yi Holy Man remained expressionless, "It must be Lin Feng. He interfered in the competition between the Hades Tribe and us. He exploited the powers that were used to mend the Spirit Sea to tear it apart again."

"The Spirit Sea has sealed shut. For it to open again, I'm afraid we have to wait for centuries. He has really timed it well. Does he

want to clash against us centuries later?"

The Tai Yi Holy Man remained calm and sighed. He stood in front of the Xuan Lin Holy Man, Lin Daohan, Cai Fengzhou and the Yu Yuan Holy woman along with the Zheng Yi Holy Man. They combined forces as they resisted the Spirit Sea.

The suppression that they felt now was not as great as the time when the Hades Emperor was around. But the seven of them were still stuck in void space, unable to escape.

The Tai Yi Holy Man said, "We shall come back here next time. The foundation that we have set today can still be used in the future."

"Among the three parties, we are still the ones with the greatest advantage."

The Xuan Lin Holy Man did not speak, but the rich emotions in his eyes started to disappear completely.

The Yu Yuan Holy Woman creased her brows and she turned pale, whereas Cai Fengzhou shook her head, as she laughed bitterly, "Lin Feng is indeed clever."

Yun Yuanzhen seemed like she was smiling, but also seemed like she was not smiling. Lin Daohan regained his look of calmness and did not speak.

Unlike the Great Void Sect Elders who were unable to escape, Lin Feng retrieved the Barrier-Breaking Stone before the Spirit Sea was able to suppress him.

As a radiance flashed, Lin Feng had already escaped void space and returned to the Greater World.

When he emerged out, several system announcements rang.

"Congratulations to your Immediate Disciple, Yang Qing, who has reached the Nascent Soul Stage."

"Congratulations to your Immediate Disciple, Xiao Yan, who has

reached the Immortal Soul Stage."

"The reward that you have obtained is..."

"Congratulations to your Immediate Disciple, Shi Tianhao, who has reached the Immortal Soul Stage."

"The reward that you have obtained is..."

"Congratulations to your Immediate Disciple, Wang Lin, who has reached the Immortal Soul Stage."

"The reward that you have obtained is..."

Lin Feng calmed himself down and looked around him. He realized that he was above the East Sea. The Barrier-Breaking Stone sent him over here randomly. At least he was in the Divine Lands.

After keeping the Barrier-Breaking Stone, Lin Feng sensed something. His connection with Mount Yujing had been restored.

His eyes flashed with a cold gaze and he snorted, "Mount Shu Sword Sect, Hall of the Dead, Samsara Sect, East Heaven's Gate. All of you are daring."

As he thought of something, his killer aura became even stronger, "Golden Cicada Master, there's still you. Very well!"

"Very well!"

Lin Feng turned his attention to the western direction and his gaze transcended void space, landing on Mount Yujing, "Life and Death Book has been cultivated? It did not engulf the magic treasure embryo in the Yin-Yang Sea, but the Wheels of the Six Paths?"

"Oh, trying to kill two birds with one stone. What a voracious appetite." Lin Feng's eyes flashed with a gaze. "Oh, Zhu Yi is about to succeed too?"

Right now, on Mount Yujing, Xu Anda, Jie Luoshi, and Shao Dongtian were shocked as they saw void space restoring to its

original state. The formless light belts hid themselves again, and even the few of them could not detect where the light belts went.

At the same time, they saw that no one was left on the top of Mount Yujing. Shi Tianfang had disappeared as if he had never existed before.

Shi Tianfang, who was in the Immortal Soul Third Level, was wiped off from the face of the world just like that, without even having a chance to resist it.

Truth be told, if the talisman of the Samsara Priest was not taken into account, Xu Anda would be able to defeat Shi Tianfang even if he did not have the Life and Death Book. Even with the Wheels of the Six Paths, Xu Anda would still be more than capable of defeating Shi Tianfang.

The same goes for Jie Luoshi, but he might not be able to kill Shi Tianfang.

Shao Dongtian might not achieve victory easy against Shi Tianfang, but he won't be at too much of a disadvantage.

But even so, an Immortal Soul cultivator just like all of them had just been killed so easily. Even Xu Anda was frightened by this scene.

If he had to be true to himself, he would not be able to easily kill Shi Tianfang even with the Life and Death Book. This was unless Shi Tianfang was totally defenseless and just stood there for him to slaughter.

But Shi Tianfang was obviously not so foolish. In the face of danger, he revealed the Dao Fruit of the Six Paths of Samsara, a talisman of the Samsara Priest, Immortal Heavenly Divine Light, Mantra of the Rebirth of Samsara...all types of defensive measures were taken by him.

Under such a circumstance, Jie Luoshi could not kill him and Xu Anda would need some time to kill him with the Life and Death

Book.

But such a circumstance did occur in front of all of them and Shi Tianfang was slaughtered instantly. His corpse did not even exist anymore!

Shi Tianfang's methods seemed to not even exist at all.

What was even more critical was that Xu Anda and the others did not even know what was going on!

This was what made them fearful – the unknown.

But Xu Anda reacted quickly, "No, the problem lies with the mountain. Only those who try to cultivate the mountain will meet with such an ending. Otherwise, even if we destroy the Celestial Sect of Wonders, nothing like this will happen."

After understanding this point, the bunch of Immortal Soul Stage cultivators became riled up again. They also looked at Mount Yujing with a greater desire.

But they restrained their greed. The power just now was too weird and domineering. Before they knew more, it was pertinent for them to stay cautious.

No one knew if that power was a one-time thing, or whether Shi Tianfang had already caused all of it to be used up.

To act recklessly at this point was a recipe for disaster.

Unless they had the Life and Death Book like Xu Anda, the rest of them present were likely to be killed instantly if they encountered such a power.

Xu Anda did not even dare to try it out too. His goal was the light ball in the Yin-Yang Sea. As to why he wanted to cultivate the Wheels of the Six Paths into the Life and Death Book, it's because he wanted to cultivate the light ball when he obtained it. In that way, he would have two magic treasures in the destiny realm.

If he could obtain the white jade pillar, it would be even better.

Since Mount Yujing was a hopeless target, Xu Anda's thirst for the other magic treasures grew.

With the Life and Death Book in his hand, he was certainly capable of obtaining the other magic treasures!

As the pages of the Life and Death Book flipped, the light projection of a huge world descended on the sky above Mount Yujing. That world was not frightening but was filled with a deathly aura. It was entirely grey and no sign of life could be spotted.

As the layer of grey covered the world, it was as if everything had stopped in that world. All life lost its color in this world.

But there was no destruction. It was just another miraculous world, where the rules were different.

It was a world for the dead.

As this grey world unleashed a power of suppression, the Two Elements of Creation Formation started to degrade!

Li Yuanfang's expression remained calm, but his face turned pale. He lifted his head to look at the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World that was above him.

Right now, in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, a young scholar who wore a purple costume and a white robe shut his eyes while he sat on his knees above a smaller-size Black Heavenly Treasure Tree.

Chapter 865: Enlighten Everyone on the Dao of Yi, Golden Bridge Stretches Across All Worlds!

The scholar in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World was Lin Feng's second disciple, Zhu Yi.

Above him, there was a light projection, which looked like him when he was 15 or 16 years old.

Above the light projection, there was an even larger giant. With four faces and eight limbs, this giant sat on a Qilin. Dragons revolved around the body of this giant, while phoenixes revolved around his head, letting out clear cries.

Out of the eight limbs, two of them held a thick book, two lifted a brush as they practiced calligraphy, two of them grabbed onto a paddle while the last two were touching a zither.

In void space, a huge zither landed on the back of a gigantic turtle. This gigantic turtle laid down beside the giant.

Countless bright and dim words gathered to form chapters and chapters of a book. The literary aura was extremely strong around this giant.

Regardless whether it was the Nascent Soul or the Cosmic Form, they had reached their peak. Zhu Yi was only one step away from forming the Immortal Soul.

And not far in front of Zhu Yi, there was a huge white jade pillar. The pillar was extremely high as if it connected to the Heavens. It gave the feeling that it was capable of supporting the entire world, and a majestic aura of destiny surfaced.

Around this white jade pillar, the Eternal Night Demonic Stele and Forever Bright Bodhi Heart Lamp were to the left and right of it respectively. The stele and lamp faced each other, creating a

sense of pure darkness and light that infused within the white jade pillar. Besides nourishing this magic treasure embryo, it also figured out the power concept within.

Whereas Zhu Yi's Great Sun Avatar was now walking according to the positions of the Twenty-Eight Mansions around the white jade pillar. Every step that he took, he would unleash a fist towards the white jade pillar.

He was not attacking the white jade pillar, but tapping on this Immortal Soul Second Level Avatar to help Zhu Yi cultivate the white jade pillar.

The Trayastrimsa Elixir of Creation had also been consumed by Zhu Yi. As the medicinal effects of it spread, they guided the various principles of Great Dao into his body, allowing Zhu Yi to get closer to the door to the Immortal Soul Stage.

Zhu Yi could sense that he was in front of the door now.

The Great Sun Avatar was responsible for infusing his mind and will into the white jade pillar.

For Zhu Yi to cultivate this magic treasure embryo in his Nascent Soul Stage cultivation, it was impossible. Fortunately, he had the Great Sun Avatar.

But to prevent this embryo from being wasted and for him to take the critical step forward, Zhu Yi still had to work harder.

The plan of Lin Feng and Zhu Yi was to use the time when Zhu Yi was going to form the Immortal Soul to guide the way of the Heavens and Earth to aid the magic treasure embryo into turning into a magic treasure in the destiny realm. Not only was this Zhu Yi's chance, it was also an opportunity for the white jade pillar.

And just as Zhu Yi was cultivating tirelessly, a black Heaven Robe shook in his pouch.

It was the You Heaven Robe. Yin Cangchen, a cultivator from the East Heaven's Gate, was also locked up along with the You Heaven

Robe.

Yin Cangchen remained calm, but his eyes flashed with a radiance, "Using this opportunity to form the Immortal Soul? When you try to overcome the last barrier, you will not have the energy to hold us back anymore. That will be my chance to escape."

"Since we are trapped here, your mind will be in a disarray. When you try to form the Immortal Soul, you will fail too."

"Although your powers and this world act as a barrier, I can still clearly feel the power concept of the Celestial Treasure Wheel of Master Shao. Master Shao is not the match of Lin Feng, but since he's here, he must be confident. Either Lin Feng is not around, or there are many powerful cultivators that have come along such that he's unafraid of Lin Feng."

"This is my last chance to escape!"

"Zhu Yi, Wang Lin, the both of you think that I'm not in the Immortal Soul Stage, thus the both of you didn't send me into the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner. The both of you will pay for this mistake!"

At this point, the movement of spiritual energy in the void space within the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World shook a little.

A frightening aura of destiny came from the outside. This aura caused all life in the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World to feel uncomfortable.

Lucky crawled under the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and covered her head. She was like an ostrich that buried its head underground. As her butt pointed outwards, her whole body was trembling.

To her, that aura was extremely frightening.

Even though she was normally unbothered by such things, she felt a huge sense of fear now.

Zhu Yi remained calm, but his gaze turned serious. He extended his hand and gestured into void space, causing a light projection to appear.

Inside that light projection, it was the image of the Two Elements of Creation Formation which had been torn apart. It was the image of Xu Anda, Life and Death Book, Jie Luoshi, Shao Dongtian, Xuan Heaven Seal, Zhang Enrui and the others surrounding Mount Yujing.

Even the Asura War-Blade that had been trapped by the Two Elements of Creation Formation had escaped, revealing a deathly aura.

Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao, Wang Lin and Xuan Li continued to battle on relentlessly. They did not back down and went head to head with the enemies.

The Two Elements of Creation Formation that had been overcome converted into a small light spot and flew back into Li Yuanfang's brows. Li Yuanfang was grabbing hold onto a talisman.

Zhu Yi recognized that he left this talisman for Li Yuanfang.

He remained calm as usual, but he stood up.

Everyone was fighting for the sect, but he was the only one who was still in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World now. As he looked at what was going on, he wanted to exit his retreat and fight alongside everyone else.

Zhu Yi raised his hand and wrote the word "Calm" a few times in void space. He was reminding himself that in this period of crisis, he should calm down so that he could overcome it.

But just as he was about to finish writing the last word, his actions slowed down.

He looked at the three writings that he had made in void space.

Suddenly, Zhu Yi extended his hand and wiped these three

writings away.

A breath of air rumbled in his lungs. At the end, when he finally gave up all control, he let out a deafening roar.

This roar was experienced by Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao, and even Wang Lin before. Only Zhu Yi had not experienced it yet.

But following this roar, Zhu Yi's entire energy was unleashed to the maximum.

The Great Sun Avatar roared too. He unleashed fist after fist at the white jade pillar.

Amidst this roar, the voice of Zhu Yi rang within the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World.

"I hope that the way of the Heavens and Earth can reach everyone so that everyone can have the chance to recognize the brilliance of it!"

The door to the Immortal Soul that had never been opened before was now opened!

"I wish that all life in all the worlds can attain freedom, no longer remaining dumb and ordinary!"

Zhu Yi's Nascent Soul converted into flowing light and burst into his Cosmic Form. Together, they rushed towards the door to the Immortal Soul.

At this point, Yin Cangchen and the You Heaven Robe went amok, "This is our chance!"

Zhu Yi's voice continued singing, "I wish that all satanic and demonic ways will be unable to reach our worlds and all these demons will cease to exist anymore!"

As he sang, Zhu Yi's vigorous powers converted into a whirlpool. As this whirlpool was summoned, Yin Cangchen's expression changed suddenly. His Nascent Soul, soul and flesh started to degrade!

The You Heaven Robe also screamed in horror.

The Great Sun Avatar turned around suddenly. As he grabbed, the You Heaven Robe was in his hands.

And after Zhu Yi's Cosmic Form passed the door, it broke down, converting into countless talismans. These talismans converted into words formed from light and darkness, writing a brilliant literary piece.

Zhu Yi's voice continued to resonate in the Heavens and Earth, even breaking through the barriers of the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World. Everyone outside could subtly hear his voice.

"I hope that everyone in the Heavens and Earth will become like dragons and sages. They will be carefree and control their own destiny!"

Countless principles of Great Dao descended and cleansed Zhu Yi. At the same time, they were injected into the white jade pillar.

The Great Sun Avatar clasped his palms and his five fingers opened wide apart. After that, the erected white jade pillar became horizontal and was lifted up.

The Eternal Night Demonic Stele and the Forever-Bright Bodhi Heart Lamp were at the ends of the white jade pillar, exuding a peaceful aura.

Zhu Yi's voice rang again, "I hope the both of you can achieve the destiny realm like this magic treasure!"

The white jade pillar started to surface with countless words of light and darkness, which engulfed the pillar. This caused the structure of the pillar to become distorted.

Zhu Yi threw the Nine Palaces Turtle Armor that he obtained from the Ancient Huanghai World and You Heaven Robe into the white jade pillar.

"We shall live this life extraordinarily!" As Zhu Yi spoke, the

white jade pillar shook. The distorted shape stabilized, and a majestic aura spread.

Boundless light flooded the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World. Within the radiance, a holy, vast, mighty and bright golden bridge appeared. That bridge was thousands of miles long, like a long rainbow.

The golden bridge let out countless streaks of rays and was surrounded by flowers. These flowers bloomed and their petals fell all around. In the air, the voice of a celestial being sounded. At times, it sounded inaudible, but at times, it was very loud.

At one end of the bridge, there was a stone stele and a lamp at its side. On the other side, the structure of the bridge couldn't be seen clearly. But an immense power concept could be felt!

That aura of destiny spread and this bridge seemed to be a world on its own!

At the same time, a huge, Literary Taiji Diagram was revealed on this bridge.

Inside this Taiji Diagram, the projections of the Dragon, Phoenix, Turtle, and Qilin surfaced. Countless words of light and darkness surged, before forming a huge and miraculous word above the Taiji Diagram.

Yi!

A soothing singing voice then resonated from this Literary Taiji Diagram.

"Enlighten everyone on the Dao of Yi, as the golden bridge stretches across all worlds!"

Chapter 866: Life and Death Book Versus Higan Golden Bridge!

In the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, there was a golden bridge that flashed with radiance, as if it was extremely ancient and contained the principles of Dao.

The immense power concept exuded from within was extremely vigorous and shocking.

Magic treasure in the destiny realm, Higan Golden Bridge!

It was not formed by the powers of Zhu Yi's literary piece, but it was a true Higan Golden Bridge!

Crossing the bitter seas, overcoming life and death, standing tall above all life!

Above the golden bridge, a Taiji Diagram that was filled with a literary aura revolved slowly, causing Zhu Yi's flesh and Supreme Holy Ancient Apparel to be dragged within.

The original soul of the Supreme Holy Ancient Apparel revealed an image of a refined elder in a white robe. He smiled as he entered the Literary Taiji Diagram with Zhu Yi's flesh.

In the next instant, the Literary Taiji Diagram revolved in void space and converted into the appearance of a scholar in purple, who donned a white robe over his purple costume. He was also stepping on the golden bridge.

The fourth Immediate Disciple of Lin Feng to form the Immortal Soul, Zhu Yi!

Zhu Yi remained calm and he connected with the Higan Golden Bridge. He felt that his entire person had converted into a majestic world. That miraculous sensation caused him to surge with energy.

In a split second, Zhu Yi had already understood everything,

"Although this Higan Golden Bridge of mine has reached the destiny realm, it is still far from being complete."

"But it's not because of my cultivation. My cultivation has proceeded on smoothly, but there's something inherently wrong about the own power concept of the Higan Golden Bridge."

"In the future, as I traverse this Heavens and Earth, I shall educate all life. Every merit that I accumulate will also allow the Higan Golden Bridge to take one step towards perfection. This is also a path I wish to take. This also explains why the power concept of the Higan Golden Bridge is in this way."

The Supreme Holy Ancient Apparel exhibited a will at this stage, "Zhu Yi, I have observed the 'Yi' word. I believe that it must be the new opening of a chapter of yours? I have benefited greatly just by observing that opening. If there's more to come, I think that I will be able to reach the Mahayana Realm."

"This new chapter of yours is even better than the chapter where you evoke the singing of the holy sages."

Zhu Yi nodded his head, "After I formed the Immortal Soul, I sensed something and wrote down this word. There was indeed a thought in my head to write a book that will be passed down for ages to come. This is only just the start, but I will try to complete it in the future."

"And right now..." Zhu Yi's eyes flashed with a holy light, "I shall remove these enemies of the Celestial Sect of Wonders!"

The Higan Golden Bridge around him shone and burst out of the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World!

On Mount Yujing, everyone was shocked as they looked at void space above the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. The movement of the Higan Golden Bridge shook space and everyone could sense it.

The Life and Death Book in Xu Anda's hands also flashed with a radiance. The aura it exuded seemed to suggest that it had met its

match. It was excited yet fearful.

"Don't tell me the white jade pillar has been cultivated? Zhu Yi has not shown himself so far, don't tell me..." Jie Luoshi, Xu Anda, and Shao Dongtian had the same thought in their mind. They then started to rush towards the top of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree.

Xiao Yan and the rest naturally wouldn't grant them their wish and they quickly moved forward to intercept.

At this point, a long golden light shot out of the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, bringing along the immense power of a world, as it crashed down on Xu Anda and the others.

Xu Anda stared at the golden light and lifted the Life and Death Book with his right hand. His left hand was flipping the pages of the book.

His actions were slow but impactful. It was as if every flip of the page of the book seemed to be riling a world up.

As the Life and Death Book flipped, it evolved a grey and dark world to receive the attack of the hostile golden light.

The golden light revealed its form, which was the bridge. Zhu Yi landed on the golden bridge. He did not look at Xu Anda, but turned his attention towards Xiao Yan, Wang Lin, Shi Tianhao, Yue Hongyan, Li Yuanfang, Luo Qingwu and Yang Qing.

"All of you have worked hard. I am finally here."

As he finished saying, his Great Sun Avatar jumped off the golden bridge and attacked King Songdi of the Hall of the Dead.

Whereas Zhu Yi clasped his palms before the Higan Golden Bridge exerted a tremendous pressure towards the Life and Death Book and Xu Anda.

In Xu Anda's eyes, a bright light shone. The more one looked at it, the more it looked like a deep valley. At the depths of the valley,

black fog surrounded, and streaks and streaks of black rays surged.

Inside these black rays, there were countless tormented faces and human figures that sat on their knees inside the black fog, clasping their palms.

Xu Anda extended his hand and pointed at Zhu Yi while shouting a word.

"Death!"

The greyish and dark world of the Life and Death Book converted into a layer of evil, black color, causing an extreme death will to surge from within.

As the Higan Golden Bridge was covered by that black world, it became dim for an instant.

The lamp at the head of the bridge was extinguished. Boundless darkness crept in and the deathly gas that came seemed to signify the death of Zhu Yi that was about to come.

Zhu Yi's powers stalled, while his mind slowed down too. The Supreme Holy Ancient Apparel did not have any reaction in the face of such an attack too.

The pure-white robe of his turned greyish dark, as if it could turn into ashes at any time.

The flowers that fell as the Higan Golden Bridge descended were slowly dying too.

The surface of the bridge seemed to be cracking apart at this point.

As compared to the time when it challenged Lin Feng, the Life and Death Book was attacking with much more hush after it reached the Destiny Realm.

But the power concept contained within became more and more frightening. It was a frightening power that could kill a person, all life, and all things. It could not be reversed, refuted, resisted or

stalled.

If it said that one was a dead man, he would be dead.

It was not just targeted at a person or a living thing. Even things could be 'killed'.

But it was still not good enough against the Higan Golden Bridge!

The golden bridge flashed in void space and countless streaks of golden light surged out, shining upon the black world.

In the next moment, the golden bridge penetrated the black world!

Zhu Yi wore the Supreme Holy Ancient Apparel and stood on the golden bridge quietly. There was no sign of death around him at this moment. The Supreme Holy Ancient Apparel looked as new as ever, while the Higan Golden Bridge shone brightly. They did not seem to be affected.

As Xu Anda saw this, he flipped the Life and Death Book again. This time, the pages flipped even faster, as a furious, rustling sound was made.

As a bright radiance flashed, the appearance of the Life and Death Book became clearer. Every page of it seemed to be a world on its own and every page seemed to record the destiny of all life in the world.

Zhu Yi could even subtly feel that a small light wheel was turning, controlling the cycle of Samsara.

The Higan Golden Bridge exerted a force, but the Life and Death Book surged with blurry, greyish light that restrained it.

In the Heavens and Earth, only two colors seemed to exist anymore. Grey and golden. Golden light filled the top while the greyish light filled the bottom. Both colors shared the world, but they were competing intensely.

At this point, in the supernatural awareness of Wang Lin, Xiao

Yan and the rest, there seemed to be two worlds that were crushing each other.

Zhu Yi revealed his Literary Taiji Diagram that engulfed the sky above the golden bridge, unleashing its full force.

Without magic treasures, Xu Anda was the strongest among everyone present. He was even superior to Jie Luoshi, Shao Dongtian, and Shi Tianfang. Even for the Celestial Sect disciples who had formed the Immortal Soul, all of them were not his match, except for maybe Xiao Yan whose powers were a little special.

But compared to Zhu Yi, Xu Anda was even more surprised now. His cultivation was deep and could immediately tell that Zhu Yi's Higan Golden Bridge was not complete yet. But even so, it was still able to resist the Life and Death Book.

Although Zhu Yi's powers were strong, he was only in the Immortal Soul First Level. As he summoned the Higan Golden Bridge, he was still unable to control it perfectly. Most of the time, he had to rely on the movement of the Higan Golden Bridge on its own.

The Higan Golden Bridge was incomplete, thus Xu Anda gained the upper hand after a long period of battling.

Xiao Yan, Wang Lin, and Shi Tianhao were ready to reinforce Zhu Yi at this point.

Xuan Li also slashed towards Xu Anda. But Jie Luoshi's gaze flashed before he intercepted her.

Xuan Li was staring hatefully at Jie Luoshi who had the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi. As he intercepted her, his eyes had already turned blood red.

The frightening Heaven-Destroying Sword radiance attacked Jie Luoshi, but it was dissipated by the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi.

The frightening Heaven-Destroying Sword landed on Jie Luoshi

and he let out a groan. When he fought with Xuan Li previously, he became frailer and frailer, as if he was an elder approaching death. He was no longer as mighty as before.

But he was filled with energy as he stared at Xuan Li.

After receiving the previous attack by Xuan Li, he started to become even more feeble and his body became weaker too.

But even so, Jie Luoshi did not back down, as he continued to block Xuan Li.

Xuan Li's eyes turned cold and the Heaven-Destroying sword stabbed forward. Her entire body combined with the sword to convert into a violent and brutal light that unleashed its strength towards Jie Luoshi!

At this point, Jie Luoshi's eyes flashed with a radiance never seen before. He tapped his own head and shouted, "Reveal yourself!"

A black figure surfaced from his body, but it was an empty sword casket.

On the sword casket, two ancient yet miraculous words were carved.

Sect-Returning

Jie Luoshi grabbed onto the sword casket and pointed it towards the Heaven-Destroying Sword. He actually captured the brutal light that was going for his blood!

"In this world, besides the Saintly Celestial Sword, every other sword will be captured by this Sect-Returning Sword Casket. If you are in the destiny realm, this sword casket will be useless. But you are still not perfect yet!"

Jie Luoshi looked at the sky and laughed, as he restrained the Heaven-Destroying Sword in the sword casket. The Heaven-Destroying Sword shook tremendously and the Sect-Returning Sword Casket jerked violently. From within, a red light was even

shining out. The surface of the sword casket even developed some minor cracks.

"This sword is indeed ferocious. Even the Sect-Returning Sword Casket can only hold me for a while. If too much time passes, it may crack. But I will still be able to endure it until I return to Mount Shu!"

Chapter 867: Four Heroes of the Celestial Sect

The Sect-Returning Sword Casket was a magic treasure of the Mount Shu Sword Sect that was only inferior to the Saintly Celestial Sword. It was never used easily and was one of the items used to construct the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation. The rule of the Mount Shu Sword Sect was that once the Sect-Returning Sword Casket was used, the Saintly Celestial Sword had to hold the fort in Mount Shu.

This magic treasure had no offensive abilities. The only use that it had was that it could capture all swords in the world. Beside the Saintly Celestial Sword, any type of sword treasure or swordplay attacks could be captured by the Sect-Returning Sword Casket. They had no room to resist.

Even very few people know about it in the entire Mount Shu Sword Sect.

The rumors claimed that the Saintly Celestial Sword was the source of all the swords in the Grand Celestial World. But before the Saintly Celestial Sword was yet to be fully cultivated, two pieces of magic treasures were birthed. One of them was this Sect-Returning Sword Casket.

Following that, these two magic treasures spawned three ancient swords, which were the Tiangang Ancient Sword, Cangming Ancient Sword and Taiqing Ancient Sword.

After these three swords, the rest of the other swords were then created.

Jie Luoshi came here prepared. Because he brought the Sect-Returning Sword Casket, he was brave enough to face the Heaven-Destroying Sword.

However, the Heaven-Destroying Sword mind was independent

of the Saintly Celestial Sword. Even if the Sect-Returning Sword Casket wanted to restrain it, it was extremely difficult. Although it took advantage of the fact that the Heaven-Destroying Sword was yet to be fully cultivated, it was still struggling a little as the Heaven-Destroying Sword put up a resistance. If too much time was taken, the Heaven-Destroying Sword might be able to destroy the Sect-Returning Sword Casket.

Jie Luoshi did not dare to stall anymore. He turned around and left. To him, the biggest goal was to take the Heaven-Destroying Sword away. With the Heaven-Destroying Sword in his hand, he could consider doing other things if he had the room to do so. But if he didn't, the first priority was to ensure that the Heaven-Destroying Sword could be obtained.

"In which direction should I go?" While Zhu Yi was a little perplexed over what just happened, he did not dare to react slowly. The Higan Golden Bridge unleashed its strength and forced the Life and Death Book back. Following that, it converted into a golden bow that tried to intercept the escape route of Jie Luoshi.

Xu Anda looked at the Higan Golden Bridge.

It was indeed valuable, but it was very difficult if he wanted to seize it. Shi Tianfang's sudden death previously persuaded him not to stay any longer.

That's why Xu Anda did not bother too much when the Higan Golden Bridge went to intercept Jie Luoshi. The Life and Death Book forced Xiao Yan and the others back. He then extended his hand to summon a few streaks of black light to enter deep into the Yin-Yang Sea, trying to grab the light ball in the sea!

To him, it was much easier trying to obtain this magic treasure.

Luo Qingwu and Eye-less were shocked. Luo Qingwu pursed her lips and a determined look appeared on her face.

She stood up and conjured a sword spell with her left hand. She

pointed it towards Eye-less, allowing Eye-less to receive sword mind. After that, she guided the Xuanche Sword (aka Mysterious) with her right hand.

At the same time, a streak of destructive and dim, ice-blue sword radiance flashed in the black Yin-Yang Sea. Within this sea, there was a surge of a white radiance.

The waves in the Yin-Yang Sea stopped for a moment. In the next moment, more than half of the sea turned into ice in an instant, but it did not turn to black ice crystals like before. Instead, they became ice-blue ice crystals that flashed with a pale-white radiance.

An aura of evilness and destruction flowed out from within. The Yin-Yang Sea had converted into a huge ice sword, which slashed towards the black lights that attempted to snatch the light ball away!

Ten Terrestrial Yin-Terminating Sword!

The Ten Terrestrial Yin-Terminating Sword that turned half of the Yin-Yang Sea into a power of destruction.

As this sword was drawn, Luo Qingwu groaned and the color in her cheeks disappeared. Although she could convert Pure Yin to Extreme Yin, the powers of this sword were already beyond her limits. Before she harmed the enemy, she harmed herself first.

Whereas the power of this sword was extremely strong. The black lights unleashed by Xu Anda froze as they encountered the sword radiance of the Yin-Terminating Sword. Following that, they became dust and disappeared.

"This sword is indeed extraordinary, but since your cultivation is too low, you can only do it once." Xu Anda remained calm and reached out his hand towards the light ball again.

"Junior, be careful. Retreat first!" Zhu Yi's eyes flashed with a cold radiance as he saw this scene. He conjured a spell on each of

his hands before combining them together.

Three rays descended from the Higan Golden Bridge. As if they were steps, they guided Wang Lin, Xiao Yan, and Shi Tianhao onto the bridge.

As they looked at one another and communicated through their supernatural awareness, the four of them knew what to do.

Shi Tianhao laughed, "How long was it since the four of us collaborated together to fight an enemy?"

Xiao Yan laughed, "It's been too long. Since the first Sect-Opening Ceremony? Not exactly so though, since we fought our own opponents. I believe that the last time we actually collaborated was the time when we first came to Mount Yujing and Master was retreating, but two Aurous Core Stage cultivators from the Great Void Sect and Mount Shu Sword Sect came to find trouble. That time, we were still in the Foundation Establishment Stage."

Wang Lin laughed at one side, "I was still in the Qi Cultivation Stage."

Shi Tianhao also chuckled, "It's really been a long time. We shall reenact everything again!"

Zhu Yi also revealed a smile on his face, "I created the Four Appearance Sky Formation for today."

Xiao Yan laughed loudly, "Then what are we waiting for, let's go!"

"That's right, Four Appearances Sky Formation, open!" Zhu Yi shouted and revealed his Literary Taiji Diagram. This Taiji diagram floated above the Higan Golden Bridge. On this Taiji Diagram, the images of the Dragon, Phoenix, Turtle, and Qilin appeared.

Xiao Yan roared, "Tut!" Although his injury had yet to recover, he revealed the Flaming Taiji Diagram. The Taiji Diagram caused the

entire void space to turn into a flaming world.

Pure white Pure Yang Primordial Fire spread and supported the four images of Zhu Yi's Taiji Diagram. After that, the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, Grand Sun Primordial Fire, Nanming Primordial Fire and Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze were all entrusted to the four images!

As the flames burnt, the four images on Zhu Yi's Taiji Diagram became more domineering.

Wang Lin shut his eyes and his figure flashed, revealing his Netherworld Taiji Diagram. On the Netherworld Taiji Diagram, four demonic doors opened and revealed the four worlds.

Zhu Yi's four images passed through these four doors, cultivating the power concepts of life and death, ancient and modernity, reality, and illusion as well as cause and effect.

Shi Tianhao laughed and revealed his Primal Taiji Diagram. The images of the Tao Wu, Taotie, Qiong Qi and Hundun were crushed, as they converted to that of a green fire, black soil, dirt water and formless storm. They were then used to supplement the four images of Zhu Yi, allowing the Dragon, Phoenix, Turtle, and Qilin to become more ferocious.

The powers of the four images kept on boosting one another and infusing with one another. Spiritual energy converted into a huge circular ring, which contained the Great Dao of the Heavens and Earth.

This was the Sky Revolution, as it was added to support the Higan Golden Bridge. The Higan Golden Bridge became extremely powerful suddenly, suppressing the Life and Death Book forcefully!

Xu Anda was slightly shocked and saw that the golden light from the bridge was approaching him!

The golden light kept on flashing and void space collapsed to

become nothing. That frightening strength was capable of destroying a Middle World in front of it as the Higan Golden Bridge was too brutal right now!

He dared not delay and summoned all his powers to exhibit the secret spells of the Hall of the Dead. He also took out the three Life and Death Netherworld Dao Fruits to stop the Higan Golden Bridge.

But the Higan Golden Bridge was extremely ferocious now and would not be stopped by anything.

That majestic power crushed everything in its path and attacked Xu Anda.

Xu Anda pupils had already turned pitch-black. The spells in his hands changed and the Life and Death Book flipped furiously. A greyish world was revealed. Inside this world, countless desolate faces were unmoved as the Higan Golden Bridge attacked.

But this greyish world seemed to be connected to the entire Greater World, as it was able to summon a part of the powers of the Greater World. It seemed like the destination of all life in the Greater World after they died.

This vast power that it held managed to resist the attack of the Higan Golden Bridge, but the greyish world was battered by the Higan Golden Bridge.

The deadly spirits became distorted, as they unleashed tormented screams.

Whereas the Greater World seemed to jerk. Everyone around, including Xiao Yan and the rest, felt a tinge of discomfort. They seemed to have seen their deaths.

But they soon calmed their nerves and the Higan Golden Bridge continued to attack, trying to force Jie Luoshi back.

Jie Luoshi, Xu Anda, Zhang Enrui, Heavenly Ghost Priest, the East Sea Holy Man and the others stared at the golden bridge and

the Taiji Diagrams around it. They were all speechless.

Even Xu Anda and Jie Luoshi were stunned.

They were only Immortal Soul First Level cultivators!

"The Immediate Disciples of Lin Feng are exceptional..." Zhang Enrui muttered, "The Four Heroes of the Celestial Sect live up to their name. Whatever happens to the Celestial Sect of Wonders, these Four Heroes of the Celestial Sect will still leave their name in history just like Lin Feng."

Since the start, Shao Dongtian did not really give anything much. When he collaborated with the Xuan Heaven Seal, he was even made pathetic by Shi Tianhao and Xiao Yan. At this point, his gaze flashed and he looked at the Yin-Yang Sea, "So it seems like it's beside the white jade pillar, the Celestial Sect of Wonders has another magic treasure embryo in the destiny realm."

"The Four Heroes of the Celestial Sect are exceptional, but all of you are still lacking."

He clasped his palms and lifted a small roulette carved from a piece of white jade. Following that, a frightening stature was unleashed and streaks and streaks of mana filled the Heavens. They gathered above this roulette and this roulette turned into a light wheel.

An immense power that seemed to fill the Heavens, control all life in the Heavens and Earth and dominate all the worlds spread.

This wheel was obviously borrowing the powers of the Great Heavenly Wheels to cause itself to become a part of the Great Heavenly Wheels temporarily. Although it could only be used once, it did seem like the Great Heavenly Wheels had descended. It possessed at least 80% of the powers of the Great Heavenly Wheels.

As this treasure was unleashed, Shao Dongtian broke open the Yin-Yang Sea and leaped towards the light ball.

The Higan Golden Bridge came to stop him but was resisted by

the combined attack of the Life and Death Book as well as the Great Heavenly Wheels. At the same time, Xu Anda also grabbed towards the light ball in the Yin-Yang Sea.

Whereas Jie Luoshi took the opportunity to leave, hoping to bring the Heaven-Destroying Sword back to Mount Shu.

As Zhu Yi and the other three combined together, they were extremely ferocious. They were still able to restrain the Life and Death Book and the Great Heavenly Wheels using the light from the Higan Golden Bridge.

But at this time, the situation changed suddenly. The Life and Death Book flashed with a radiance and broke open void space. It was about to escape the control of Xu Anda!

Chapter 868: Someone's Things Are Going to Get Confiscated!

This sudden change left everyone present slightly stunned.

The Life and Death Book was about to escape the control of Xu Anda and leave.

After a period of momentary shock, Xu Anda was enlightened, "Master...you are still the best at doing this!"

The Life and Death Book was about to fly to a place in void space, where there was a young kid who looked like he was only two or three years old but carried with him the stature of an adult. He looked even eviler than Xu Anda.

Not only the Life and Death Book, even the three Life and Death Netherworld Dao Fruit that Xu Anda cultivated moved suddenly. They converted into a dark light and were about to follow the Life and Death Book.

Xu Anda took in a deep breath, "Master, please forgive me, but I cannot concede defeat so easily."

Black light surged around his body and countless souls rose from within. He retrieved another three Life and Death Netherworld Dao Fruits. These three Dao Fruits were all formed from his own powers and they flew into the sky, trying to stall the Dao Fruits that were about to leave with the Life and Death Book.

Xu Anda unleashed his powers to the fullest and streaks and streaks of black lights appeared, engulfing the Life and Death Book. They prevented the Life and Death Book from leaving the control of Xu Anda.

The light ball of the Yin-Yang Sea was the least of his worries now. Right now, the most important thing was the Life and Death Book!

The Life and Death Book was a magic treasure in the destiny realm that he had worked so hard to cultivate!

As Xu Anda retreated, Shao Dongtian was in deep trouble. With only him commanding the Great Heavenly Wheels, how would he be able to overcome Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and Shi Tianhao?

This replica of a magic treasure in the destiny realm could overpower other treasures that were below the destiny realm.

But against the Higan Golden Bridge that was in the same level, it lost its might.

Xiao Yan and the others were decisive too. They ignored Xu Anda and the Life and Death Book temporarily and focused their firepower on Shao Dongtian. After that, they intercepted Jie Luoshi, preventing him from escaping with the Heaven-Destroying Sword.

Shao Dongtian was annoyed and could only retract the powers of the wheel into his body, before converting into a light wheel to resist the pressure brought about by the Higan Golden Bridge. He watched as the power of the light wheel depleted quickly and its radiance became dimmer and dimmer.

The white jade wheel was also starting to surface with cracks too.

Shao Dongtian turned dismal and an ominous feeling struck him. Besides the problem that he was facing now, there was another reason.

His normally calm state of mind developed a sense of panic. It was as if he felt that something disastrous was going to happen.

When one was at Shao Dongtian's level, his sense would be quite accurate. It could not have been a coincidence.

But he was unable to get his head around it as if there was something blocking his mind.

Not to even mention getting his head around what exactly was

that thing, he did not even know whether the thing had happened, was happening or was going to happen.

The more it was in this way, the more it showed the danger of the situation. That's because the risks exceeded what he knew!

Shao Dongtian looked at Mount Yujing in front of him and a thought rose in his mind, "Don't tell me it is...."

...

In the Divine Lands, to the southeast sea border of the Great Zhou Empire, waves struck a reef. Everything seemed peaceful and was not affected by what was going on over at Mount Yujing.

The fishermen went out to the sea to catch fishes as usual. In the sky, a few streaks of light appeared. But these lights were caused by Aurous Core and Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators passing by. They received the deepest respects from the ordinary citizens around.

And above this peaceful sea, in void space, a figure appeared subtly. But the figure wasn't really in the Greater World, but within space-time turbulence. It's just that a door was opened, which was connected to the Greater World.

Outside of void space of the Divine Lands, inside dark space, there was a huge pagoda that floated in mid-space. The pagoda shone with beams of crimson red light that extended till the depths of void space.

One of the Nine Treasures of the Heaven's Gate, the Zhu Heaven Pagoda of the West!

This magic treasure was in the metaplasia realm. There was a world inside it, that contained vast powers and was extremely divine. It was one of the few magic treasures from the Heaven's Gate that did not experience a catastrophe.

The biggest power of the Zhu Heaven Pagoda was that it was able to hide inside void space and was difficult to track. That's why the

East Heaven's Gate used it hold all their disciples within.

However, while the Zhu Heaven Pagoda could shift freely, it could not shift its position in void space if it was used as a cave for the East Heaven's Gate. This made it less secretive than Mount Yujing.

No matter which position of void space it hid itself in, it would be at the original spot when it returned to the Greater World.

Right now, inside the pagoda, there was a bunch of East Heaven's Gate cultivators gathering together. They were engaged in a heated discussion, hoping that their leader would return with something as he went to Mount Kunlun. They hoped that he would be able to destroy the Celestial Sect of Wonders with the other great powers.

One East Heaven's Gate cultivator said hatefully, "Yin Cangchen was abducted, exposing the location of the Zhu Heaven Pagoda. This has forced us to shift it away, in case we are found by Lin Feng. If we can destroy the Celestial Sect of Wonders, we'll be able to avenge our humiliation at the Ying Sea!"

Someone beside him shook his head, "Master is not acting according to his emotions as he is out this time. If he can obtain Mount Yujing, the East Heaven's Gate can replace the Celestial Sect of Wonders. When that happens, even the Great Zhou Empire have to be respectful to us. We shall then become a considerable power in the Divine Lands."

Another person commented, "Even if we can't get Mount Yujing, getting the white jade pillar from the Yingzhou Celestial Mountain would still be a boost to the powers of the East Heaven's Gate. When Master forms the Immortal Soul Third Level, we shall become the top power in the Divine Lands. What we lack is a magic treasure in the destiny realm."

"The Great Heavenly Wheels is in the hands of the Marquis of Xuanji, while the Nine Heavens Sword is still incomplete. This white jade pillar is extremely important to the rise of the East

Heaven's Gate."

Everyone nodded their heads in agreement, "Since Lin Feng is missing, the alliance to rid the Celestial Sect of Wonders is our best chance."

Someone questioned hesitantly, "I'm afraid Lin Feng will take revenge when he returns. Although the Zhu Heaven Pagoda can shift its position, Lin Feng is a very resourceful person. What if he has a way of finding us..."

The cultivator who first spoke snorted, "What are you so scared of? When he's back, Mount Yujing, the white jade pillar and the other magic treasures would already have been taken away. His powers would be greatly depleted. When he faces the encirclement of everyone then, he should be the one who's afraid!"

"If he is clever, he should hide himself at the Yingzhou Celestial Mountain and accept his fate. Otherwise, when he is chased by the others, he is likely to lose the Yingzhou Celestial Mountain too. The Celestial Sect of Wonders would be destroyed then!"

"He..."

Before they finished speaking, they sensed a violent jerk from the Zhu Heaven Pagoda.

It was as if the room that they were in had just experienced an earthquake.

But they were in void space and inside the Zhu Heaven Pagoda!

The rest of the cultivators who were of lower cultivations were unaware of what's going on, but the Immortal Soul cultivator instructed by Shao Dongtian to remain at the mountain was fearful.

Through the mana restrictions of the Zhu Heaven Pagoda, he could clearly see a huge hand formed from purple gas. This hand extended from void space and the fingers opened wide apart, grabbing hold onto the Zhu Heaven Pagoda.

Treasure lights started to revolve around the Zhu Heaven Pagoda. The size of the pagoda increased, hoping to escape. At the same time, countless streaks of radiance shone outside the pagoda, converting into a light fog and creating a world. Thousands and millions of runes gathered to form a huge formation, protecting the pagoda.

But the huge hand was unbothered. It did not seem very scary, but wherever the hand went, the Heavens would collapse instantaneously. Space, time, thunderstorm, all matter in the Heavens and Earth were crushed. The formation was converted to nothing in an instant.

The hand grabbed onto the Zhu Heaven Pagoda, causing it to stop moving immediately. The treasure lights around the pagoda dissipated soon after.

This hand grabbed onto the pagoda-like it was holding a teacup, before shaking it slightly in space.

No sound resonated from the pagoda. Whoever was discussing previously had been converted to ashes and disappeared. But the Zhu Heaven Pagoda was not damaged. Those who did not speak were fine, as they were stunned by what they saw.

The bunch of them quickly shut their mouths with their hands subconsciously.

After the hand grabbed the Zhu Heaven Pagoda, it pulled the pagoda back into void space.

Those in the Divine Lands could not see what happened. But everyone was weirdly shocked and looked up into the sky in confusion. There seemed to be an invisible giant that transcended void space, as it walked in the Heavens and Earth leisurely.

Right now, on the mountain of the Path of the Heaven-Born, the cultivators were monitoring the situation at Mount Kunlun closely. They were hoping for good news to return.

Meng Bei and Du Ting, the two cultivators who followed Shen Qifeng to the Spiritual Conference of Kunlun Mountains, were now discussing the battle that was going on at Mount Kunlun.

Du Ting eyes shone and he said excitedly, "Master, this time, we can make the arrogant Celestial Sect of Wonders pay for what they have done in the past!"

Meng Bei nodded his head, "That's right. The Celestial Sect of Wonders has been too domineering these few years. Right now, Lin Feng is also missing. The time has come for the Celestial Sect of Wonders to fall!"

Du Ting rubbed his hands, "Since so many of the Samsara cultivators have been activated for this mission, it is obvious that we are eyeing a lot of the treasures of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. But I wonder how much will we benefit from this?"

Meng Bei replied, "The Great Zhou Empire is restrained by the Great Qin Empire. Our greatest rival this time is the Mount Shu Sword Sect. I don't think we can determine how much we can benefit from this battle as of now. But if we can get Mount Yujing, it'll be the best."

Inside another room, there was another person, who laid down. His complexion was pale and his originally plump figure had slimmed down considerably. But he still seemed very swollen, as his eyes flashed with an evil radiance. He was Yang Likun, the cultivator who was disabled by Zhou Yuncong during the Spiritual Conference of Kunlun Mountains.

His laughter was like a night owl, "Rascal, you are lucky to land in the hands of a Demonic Saint. Otherwise, I will torture you when we take over Mount Yujing!"

"But don't be smug. Even if you die, the other disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders won't be able to avert their deaths."

"Kill! Kill! Kill! Everyone from the Celestial Sect of Wonders

deserves to die!"

Chapter 869: Sweeping the Enemies Away

Besides the cultivators with lower cultivations that gathered together and awaited good news to arrive, the rest of the Immortal Soul Stage Elders of the Samsara Sect had also gathered together.

Although Shi Tianfang led the elites of the Samsara Sect out, the Path of the Heaven-Born remained. On one hand, he was considering the possibility of things going wrong, thus it was critical to leave some of his forces behind. On another hand, he needed people to watch over Mo Xiuluo, who had not submitted to Shi Tianfang.

These elders were very calm now and they looked indifferent, but they were interacting non-stop with their supernatural awareness.

"If a snake is bitten and does not die, it will retaliate someday. If we can get completely get rid of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, it will be the best."

"This will be very difficult. Although the Great Void Sect has tweaked their style following the battle at Xiling City, Lin Feng has become very established in the Divine Lands. While the Great Void Sect is not pleased with him, they won't allow him to be killed by others because of his immense power."

"Weakening the Celestial Sect of Wonders and making them paltry will be what the Great Void Sect wishes to see instead."

"When the treasures of the Celestial Sect of Wonders land in our hands, as they are weakened while we are strengthened, it will be fine as long as we don't kill Lin Feng and his powerful Immediate Disciples. This will maintain the strength of the human cultivators, which is the bottom line of the Great Void Sect."

"Hmph, Lin Feng is riding his luck!"

"Even if we don't kill him, he can't do much in the future either. If he has the balls to take revenge, all of us will teach him a lesson."

But if he still remains stubborn, I guess we can only..."

"After so many years, the Samsara Sect is finally going to rise again! The past glory shall return to the Path of the Heaven-Born!"

At this point, all the elders smiled. Their mighty aura shot into the sky. Although they made no noise, this aura rumbled void space, making it seemed as if the Heaven and Earth were resonating with a cheerful laugh.

But at this point, outside the mountain of the Path of the Heaven-Born, the sky cracked open suddenly. From void space, a foot landed on the ground!

It was a huge foot formed from purple gas. It was extremely gigantic and countless radiances surged around it. But they couldn't be seen clearly.

As this foot landed, the Heavens collapsed and catalyzed the destruction of void space. Everything seemed to return the point when the Heavens and Earth were first opened up.

Whereas this huge foot was stepping towards the mountain of the Path of the Heaven-Born!

The laughter of everyone from the Path of the Heaven-Born stopped and turned into horrifying screams.

A formation that was even more powerful than the mountain-guarding formation of the East Heaven's Gate was summoned. Six gigantic formations came together to form an even more enormous formation in the shape of a wheel. This formation appeared in the sky above the mountain of the Path of the Heaven-Born, covering it.

The six formations represented the Six Paths of Samsara. As they gathered together, they converted into the Six Paths of Samsara Grand Formation. This grand formation acted out the cycle of Samsara.

Although it was not controlled by an Immortal Soul Third Level

cultivator, it managed to unleash a horrifying force under the control of an Immortal Soul Second Level Elder along with the help of other Immortal Soul Stage Elders.

However, it's a pity that everything was for nothing!

As the feet stepped down, radiances flashed within the purple gas, causing the Six Paths of Samsara to collapse instantly!

As the Six Paths were destroyed, Samsara ceased to exist!

The enormous formation was crushed directly. Following that, the feet continued to step and squashed the mountain of the Path of the Heaven-Born!

It was like a giant using his feet to squash an ant's nest!

Many of the disciples were confused but realized that they had left the mountain. They were now in the wilderness. As they looked at one another, they were perplexed.

As they looked far away, the scene that welcomed them made them horrified. The mighty mountain that they called home was now entirely flat. It was as if it was removed from the Heavens and Earth by someone and disappeared.

At this point, they realized that those who were cursing previously had all disappeared too. The bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders was not around likewise.

In the face of such a situation, all of them were entirely confused. They could only stare blankly at what was in front of them, but none of them could mutter a word.

In void space above the mountain of the Great Barren Sword Sect, two streaks of sword radiances intersected at this point.

One of the sword radiance was bright and colorful, whereas the other sword radiance was like an intense flame, burning half of the void space.

From the sword radiance that was like an intense flame, a voice

resonated, "Great Barren, do you want to walk this path of darkness? The Celestial Sect of Wonders is in danger. After they are destroyed, the foundation that the Great Barren Sect has laid all these years will perish along with them!"

Before the Great Barren Sword Sect could reply, void space jerked violently.

The two streaks of sword radiances moved slower. The jerk experienced by void space seemed to have been caused by a foot landing on the ground. But it sounded too exaggerated to be true.

In the next moment, a huge hand formed from purple gas extended out from void space. As the fingers opened wide apart, the Intense Flaming Swordmaster, who had converted into a sea of fire, was grabbed!

A boundless sea of fire seemed to become an illusion in front of this hand. As the palm of the hand squeezed, the flames were extinguished. The rising temperatures in void space had also started to drop significantly.

The Great Barren Swordmaster revealed himself as he watched this scene in shock.

Only a calm voice rang in his mind at this point, "It's been tough on you, my comrade. You can come to Mount Yujing to rest after this."

The voice then disappeared far away.

As void space shook, it was as if a huge giant was walking on it. This giant soon arrived at the mountain of the Lightning Sword Sect.

Over there, lightning rumbled and struck continuously. It was in an intense battle with a boundless ocean in the sky.

"Lightning, I advise you not to do anything. What you are doing now is to seek trouble for yourself. Believe me, in time to come..." The Vast Sea Swordmaster was speaking, but void space cracked

suddenly.

The Vast Sea Swordmaster was shocked, and he saw a hand coming for him suddenly!

At the same time, in the dark void space that had cracked open, there seemed to be a huge mouth as a tremendous suction power was unleashed. The boundless ocean that had engulfed the mountain of the Lightning Sword Sect had been sucked within!

The Vast Sea Swordmaster wanted to resist and he converted into light rays. But as the hand grabbed harder, he was squeezed back into his human form instantly.

In the next moment, the hand grabbed onto the Vast Sea Swordmaster and pulled him into void space. He had disappeared completely.

The Lightning Swordmaster was at a loss for words now. In such a short period of time, his view had returned to the blue skies like before. The Vast Sea Swordmaster and the ocean had completely disappeared. Only he was around now.

"It's been tough on you, my comrade. You can come to Mount Yujing to rest after this." A mighty voice rang in his mind, before disappearing far away.

Above the Purple Clouds Peak of Mount Thunder that led to the Mount Kunlun, a boundless power was summoned in void space. This caused the sounds of thunder to roar.

Layers of layers of formation spells were summoned, preventing the ferocious thunder and lightning from striking outwards. At the same time, a huge, ferocious beast was running riot inside the formation, battling the lightning.

Ming Zun of the Path of Hell and Wu Xusen from the Path of Beasts were stopping the Thunderclouds Holy Man and the Blue Pavilion Holy Man.

The Nine Heavens Divine Thunder was striking countless

demonic beasts, tearing apart formations after formations.

But the methods of Ming Zun and Wu Xusen were endless, as they trapped the Thunderclouds Holy Man and the Blue Pavilion Holy Man over here.

Wu Xusen laughed, "Why are the both of you trying so hard? While your ties with the Celestial Sect of Wonders are good, your sect doesn't belong to them. It's meaningless to fight so aggressively with us because of them."

"Furthermore, even if the both of you can arrive there, things cannot be reversed. Mount Shu, the East Heaven's Gate and the Samsara Sect have gathered to destroy the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Since Lin Feng is not around, how long do you think they can last?"

"It's almost certain that they will be destroyed, just like the War of Buddha Annihilation in the past. I think it should be successful by now..."

Wu Xusen stopped talking, as he felt a giant walking towards him in void space. It was very far initially, but the giant only took one step to reach him.

Two huge hands extended from void space and grabbed hold of both him and Ming Zun!

Wu Xusen's expression changed. As he thought of something, countless demonic beasts came in front of him to protect him. There were even two beasts who were in the Undying Demon Soul Second Level among all the beasts protecting him.

But as the hand grabbed, the beasts were killed instantly. Even the two powerful beasts were distorted before being killed.

As the five fingers grabbed, Wu Xusen was taken away.

Ming Zun shone with lights around his body and powerful formations surged around him too. His black robe also flashed with radiances and was filled with different types of runes. It was a

magic treasure in the metaplasia realm.

These hundreds and thousands of formations seemed to be only as big as palm individually, but they managed to do so by shrinking space. This allowed all of them to gather in front of Ming Zun.

Each and every one of these formations were formed from countless talismans. When they were set up together, they filled the Heavens and Earth and the formation created was extremely vast.

Each formation was special on its own. They could engulf, trap, defend, ambush, deplete powers....

A hundred of them converted into doors. Behind each of those doors was an alternate plane of space, like a hell.

Black sand hell, Ice cold hell, Flaming hell, Thunderstorm hell, Volcanic hell...

Different types of frightening, disastrous powers descended, revolving around Ming Zun. Even the Thunderclouds Holy Man and Blue Pavilion Holy Man raised their brows as they saw this.

But the hand seemed to be unstoppable. It was unbothered by the formations in front of Ming Zun. As the fingers opened and closed, the formations were crushed. And before Ming Zun made any further moves, he was already caught.

The Thunderclouds Holy Man and Blue Pavilion Holy Man were shocked as they saw this. A voice rang in their minds at this point, "It's been tough on the two of you. After this, the both of you can come to Mount Yujing to rest."

As the voice finished speaking, it had already disappeared far away. The two hands grabbed hold onto Ming Zun and Wu Xusen before disappearing into void space.

Chapter 870: Returning to Mount Yujing, Trapping the Enemies!

After the hand disappeared into void space, the Thunderclouds Holy Man and the Blue Pavilion Holy Man looked at each other and said, "Lin Feng is finally back in the Greater World!"

The two of them heaved a sigh of relief.

After they heaved a sigh of relief, the Blue Pavilion Holy Man laughed, "I think some people are going to be in trouble this time."

The Thunderclouds Holy Man nodded his head, "There's a disaster coming. But not for the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

On the grassland of the Northern Realms, the Shaoshang Swordmaster and Lixiong Swordmaster looked at the two hands in front of them that had just broken through void space. An ominous feeling filled their hearts at this point.

As they felt the vigorous vibration of mana, the Shaoshang, and Lixiong Swordmaster were stunned, "Lin Feng is back so soon?!"

Without hesitation, the two of them quickly revealed their virtual entities and entrusted their Immortal Souls to their swords. The swords then converted into two streaks of sword radiances, trying to destroy the two hands that came towards them.

Both swords were extremely ferocious and brutal at this moment.

The sword radiances were about to tear void space apart and leave two somber scars.

But as the two hands clapped, the two sword radiances were struck down.

And as the two hands grabbed, the two sword radiances were already in the palms of the hands. They were trapped and could not do anything to escape the hands.

The youth in the black robe, which was the original soul of the Eternal Life Heavenly Spear, was stunned as he saw this. Beside him, the Priest of the Royal House was equally appalled too.

An indifferent voice resonated, "It's been tough on the both of you. I appreciate what the both of you have done. The both of you can come to Mount Yujing to rest after this."

The voice gradually disappeared and the two hands that held onto the Shaoshang Swordmaster and Lixiong Swordmasters retracted into void space too.

On the border between the Great Zhou and Great Qin Empire, the Immortal Dragon City, Imperial Palace, and Great Heavenly Wheels clashed with one another.

Besides possessing the indestructible defensive power, the Immortal Dragon City also infused many changes within, causing the city walls of the Immortal Dragon City to become even more solid.

The boundless walls extended for thousands and millions of miles in void space as if it was a long river of time. It was unwavering, indestructible and irresistible!

This was the result after the Instantaneous Glow was obtained from Lin Feng. Right now, the defense of the Immortal Dragon City was as impenetrable as ever, while the attack of the Immortal Dragon City had grown considerably.

Since the Imperial Palace was not in its peak condition and Zhu Hongwu was not in the Immortal Soul Third Level yet, the Immortal Dragon City could hold up against the two other magic treasures.

Shi Yu looked at both Liang Pan and Zhu Hongwu, but no one spoke. They were waiting for the result over at Mount Yujing before they decided what to do.

But at this point, all three magic treasures jerked for a moment.

The three elders also sensed something and looked up.

They saw the sky opening up and two feet were landing downwards. These two feet seemed to be from a giant that was walking in the Heavens and Earth.

But it was obvious that the two feet were aiming for the Imperial Palace and Great Heavenly Wheels as they stepped down.

Radiances shone from the two magic treasures and they did not avoid the two feet. They wanted to attack it instead, but amidst the purple gas that formed the two huge foots, boundless radiance shone, as if a world was expanding.

At the same time, black and white holy light shone under the two foots. Boundless lights and talismanic patterns spread, shocking the Heavens and Earth.

There was an earth-shaking clash in the Heavens and Earth, causing it to shake.

The Imperial Palace and the Great Heavenly Wheels were not damaged, while the two giant foots were not destroyed either. It was as if they stepped on two pieces of rock before continuing to move forward. As they walked forward, they disappeared into void space.

Liang Pan's expression changed. As a distinguished and honorable Emperor, someone was trying to step over him right now. Such a humiliation was never seen before!

Zhu Hongwu was expressionless. His eyes flashed with cold radiance.

That collision earlier was very sudden, but they were also a little too complacent. They did not even summon their magic treasures, thinking that the hostile force would be hurt easily. But who knew that the powers of the other party were beyond what they expected, leaving them humiliated in the process.

Now that they wanted to regain their faces, they sensed that the

giant earlier had stopped in its tracks.

Whereas the Immortal Dragon City in front started to shake violently, which seemed like it was calling out to the invisible giant.

A voice rang in the Heavens and Earth, "We can settle things between us in the future."

Liang Pan's look of fury had already disappeared, as he regained his calmness. He took a deep look at the Immortal Dragon City as well as void space, without saying anything. But he did not leave either. The Imperial Palace also started to regain its peace.

Zhu Hongwu glanced at the Imperial Palace and his eyelids drooped.

The deafening sounds of the footsteps resonated in the Heavens and Earth, before fading out gradually.

The three magic treasures were left behind against one another again. Peace was restored and whatever that had just happened did not seem to happen at all. But the pressure brought about by the two Great Zhou magic treasures seemed to have faded off too.

Shi Yu stood above the Immortal Dragon City and a voice rang in his head, "It's been tough on you, my comrade. I will return this favor in the future. If it's fine with you, you can make a trip to Mount Yujing after all this is over."

Shi Yu maintained his calm look, and his gaze remained as watchful as ever.

However, the previous aura of arrogance of the Immortal Dragon City had also slowly disappeared.

Zhu Hongwu tangled his fingers together before setting them apart, "Your Majesty, the East Heaven's Gate is over." After repeated tries, he could not communicate with Shao Dongtian, the East Sea Holy Man and the rest. Even communication with the mountain of the East Heaven's Gate was lost.

Inside the Imperial Palace, Liang Pan was silent.

Right now, on Mount Yujing, Jie Luoshi used the Sect-Returning Sword Casket to capture the Heaven-Destroying Sword. He was about to escape. Whereas Xu Anda gave up his pursuit of the light ball in the Yin-Yang Sea to retrieve his Life and Death Book. Shao Dongtian was trying his best to resist the Higan Golden Bridge of the Celestial Sect of Wonders too.

The other cultivators who attacked Mount Yujing experienced countless setbacks and were losing their confidence.

The gaze of the Heavenly Ghost Priest alternated between Xu Anda and Zhang Enrui. He remained indifferent, but he was starting to get worried. He even had the intention of retreating.

But when he tried to contact the Samsara Sect, he realized that no one replied him. It was as if some power was creating a barrier between them.

This discovery left him fearful. After that, he saw the kid that tried to seize the Life and Death Book from Xu Anda saying, "Anda, you don't know a lot of things yet."

His control of the Life and Death Book became stronger and stronger. Xu Anda was quickly forced back by him, whereas the Life and Death Book converted into a black light and was sucked into a chaos hole in void space.

But the three Life and Death Netherworld Dao Fruit seemed to be blocked by something, as they were unable to leave.

In void space, a layer of light barrier revealed its form. It was as if a ball-like entity had covered the entire Mount Yujing. This barrier blocked off any contact with the external world.

Besides the Life and Death Book, anything that wanted to escape Mount Yujing was stuck inside.

Jie Luoshi, Xu Anda, and Shao Dongtian turned dismal. As they looked at what was going on, they turned bitter and realized that

what they were most worried about was about to come true.

Noticing the changes on Mount Yujing, Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, and the others were excited, "Master is out of retreat!"

At this point, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree on Mount Yujing started to shake tremendously.

From the leaves to the branches, everything was jerking violently.

The entire tree started to shine with a radiance. This radiance spread in void space, causing Mount Yujing to seem like it was covered by an ocean. The radiance looked very shiny, resembling a crystal-like entity.

Amidst the radiance, space overlapped to form a barrier.

This unprecedented turn of events left Xu Anda and the others in discomfort. Even the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders were stunned.

In void space, it was as if countless, noble wills were descending towards the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree.

It seemed like the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree had extended out countless branches, trying to explore the different worlds. Right now, the branches shrunk back again.

An extremely majestic will was revealed from the tree, that was very enlightening.

The Higan Golden Bridge became even brighter and an exalted aura was revealed from it, resonating with the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree.

Inside the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, under the small-size Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, the elder that was unmoved even when Zhu Yi formed the Higan Golden Bridge finally reacted. He lifted his head up and looked out of the world.

On Mount Yujing, the majestic will of the tree revealed emotions

that were getting increasingly obvious. It was as if the countless worlds had started to shake together, trying to welcome the arrival of someone.

Purple clouds rumbled and surfaced, covering the entire sky. The entire sky was also dyed purple.

As the purple clouds spread, 49 speckles of dust dispersed in the sky. Each of them had a radiance within them, which started to become increasingly brighter. It was as if many small worlds had connected, forming a flight of steps that descended from the sky.

The four images of Earth, Water, Fire, and Wind broke open chaos and the appearances of the Eight Trigrams reformed the Heavens and Earth. Following that, they ‘crawled’ up this flight of steps.

At the top of the steps, there was a figure walking down. He was decked in a long, purple robe and his hair flowed freely. On his forehead, there was a Taiji Diagram, which seemed to contain countless principles of Great Dao.

Chapter 871: You Are Walking on a Blind Road

As the figure on the flight of steps was in sight, the four Taiji Diagrams above the Higan Golden Bridge revealed their human forms. Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and Shi Tianhao knelt on the Higan Golden Bridge, "Congratulations to Master on finishing your retreat!"

Yue Hongyan also bowed down in void space, "Congratulations to Master on finishing your retreat!"

Yang Qing bowed down in the Grand Heavens Pavilion, "Congratulations to Master on finishing your retreat!"

Li Yuanfang stood up too and bowed towards Lin Feng, "Congratulations to Master on finishing your retreat!"

Luo Qingwu stepped on the Yin-Yang Sea and bowed on the surface of the sea, "Congratulations to Master on finishing your retreat!"

The rest of the Celestial Sect of Wonders' disciples, including Kang Nanhua, the Virtuous Zen Master, and the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain, also congratulated Lin Feng, "Congratulations Elder Lin on finishing your retreat!"

Xiao Zhener, Gu Peng, and the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster also paid their respects, "Elder Lin is finally here!"

On the steps, Lin Feng looked at everyone and smiled, "All of you have achieved something. I am comforted."

As he said, he gestured and a long river surged out, capturing the three Life and Death Netherworld Dao Fruits that wanted to escape. At the same time, the kid that was trying to seize the Life and Death Book was also suppressed.

Following that, he scanned Xu Anda, Jie Luoshi and the rest.

Finally, his gaze landed on the Sect-Returning Sword Casket. He laughed as he shook his head.

Jie Luoshi felt a chill down his spine and the Saintly Celestial Qi was summoned around him. He was about to reveal his Nine Revolutions Saintly Celestial Dao Fruit.

But before he could do so, void space changed in front of him. Within an instant, Lin Feng had already come before him and extended his hand to grab the hilt of the Heaven-Destroying Sword which was inside the Sect-Returning Sword Casket.

As Lin Feng bent his wrist, countless blood-red sword radiances were shot out from the Sect-Returning Sword Casket. On the surface of the Sect-Returning Sword Casket, countless cracks appeared. The brutal red radiances were flashing through these cracks.

Jie Luoshi screamed in horror and the Nine Revolutions Saintly Celestial Dao Fruit made a revolution in space. A bright radiance shot out, but it was not in a straight line. It twisted in void space in a spiral motion, shooting towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng was indifferent and his index finger straightened like a sword. On his fingertip, a greyish radiance shone, which contained a frightening, heaven-destroying power concept. It was the Heavenly-Destroying Sword Qi.

The Nine Revolutions Saintly Celestial Dao Fruit's sword radiance was unpredictable, but as Lin Feng unleashed the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi, the sword radiance struck straight at it.

Jie Luoshi's expression changed. This was not his original intention, but Lin Feng prevented his sword radiance from transforming as he wiggled his index finger.

The spiral sword radiance was extinguished as it struck Lin Feng's Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi.

It was extinguished instantly and ceased to exist anymore!

Lin Feng did not stop even after the sword radiance was extinguished. He attacked Jie Luoshi, breaking through void space and pointed towards the Nine Revolutions Saintly Celestial Dao Fruit with his finger!

Without any delay, the Dao Fruit was crushed.

Lin Feng's finger continued to point forward towards Jie Luoshi's forehead, as he wanted to kill him!

The Greater World shook and in void space outside of Mount Yujing, a frightening radiance appeared suddenly.

Countless streaks of sword auras gathered and converted into a streak of vigorous sword aura.

And this sword aura further converted into another beam of bright sword radiance.

This sword radiance then formed a frightening sword formation.

This sword formation was formed from miraculous Dao concepts and it converted into an extremely bright luminary. This luminary was bigger, brighter and fiercer than all other stars in the universe! It was a sword star!

This sword star dragged a plume behind it that tore the sky of stars apart, as it burst towards Mount Yujing.

As he saw this scene, Jie Luoshi was stunned, "Elder Tiangang!"

Even Xu Anda, Shao Dongtian, Zhang Enrui, the East Sea Holy Man, Heavenly Ghost Priest and the others were shocked as they heard this!

The Tiangang Swordmaster was a Supreme Elder of the Mount Shu Sword and the elder of Xin Longsheng and Jie Luoshi. During the Middle Ages, he was extremely powerful and controlled the Tiangang Ancient Sword. He had even completed the Cardinal Tribulations but was yet to reach the Vipralopa Realm.

Xin Longsheng controlled the Saintly Celestial Sword, but his

actual cultivation was beneath the Tiangang Swordmaster. The Tiangang Swordmaster was the top sword cultivator in the Divine Lands!

The devastating Tiangang Sword Star clashed heavily with the light barrier surrounding Mount Yujing and penetrated through it directly!

Lin Feng's expression did not change and he did not even look at the Tiangang Swordmaster.

Within the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, a majestic will was summoned. Mount Yujing and the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds shook too.

The light barrier fluttered and engulfed Mount Yujing once again. It became transparent, along with Mount Yujing, almost immediately.

The bright Tiangang Sword Star hit the ground before penetrating through the light barrier from the illusory Mount Yujing!

The sword attack of the Tiangang Swordmaster struck nothing as it passed through the invisible Mount Yujing and he immediately retracted his attack. The appearance of a tall and huge middle-aged man was revealed. He seemed charming too. He turned to look at Mount Yujing and was surprised.

His art of swordplay was devastating and could destroy the Heavens and Earth. It could even destroy time and space. Simply hiding in void space wouldn't allow one to avoid his sword. As his sword was unleashed, the target would be locked on. Regardless where one hid, he could not avoid the Tiangang Swordmaster's sword.

But as Mount Yujing managed to dodge his sword radiance, which left the Tiangang Swordmaster shocked.

Xu Anda, Shao Dongtian and the rest were even more stunned,

"Even for a magic treasure in the destiny realm or a cultivator in the Vipralopa Realm, it shouldn't be possible to avoid that sword."

"This is the extreme of transformation in space. Even if the Void Yin-Yang Clock of the Great Void Sect has reached the destiny realm, it will not be able to avoid this sword!"

Jie Luoshi was extremely appalled by what happened. Lin Feng did not bother with the Tiangang Swordmaster and pointed towards him!

"In the past, I won't be able to resist this sword. But today, things are different!" Jie Luoshi took in a deep breath and he still held the Sect-Returning Casket in his hand tightly. He pointed with the other finger of his to retaliate against Lin Feng!

His fingertip rumbled with white gas, as the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi was summoned. This revealed a sword mind that contained the power of the Heavens and Earth was opened.

Amidst the white Saintly Celestial Sword Qi, streaks of black gas spread, revealing a frightening stature. This frightening black gas contained the power as the Heavens and Earth were destroyed.

The opening of the Heavens and Earth and the destruction of it enacted the entire process of destiny. A terrifying strength was unleashed from this.

Jie Luoshi's voice was hoarse and desolate, which sounded like metal and steel as they rubbed against each other. "From the first time I figured out your sword mind, I was thinking that if the Saintly Celestial and Heaven-Destroying Swords are combined, they will achieve the limits of the Grand Celestial World's art of swordplay!"

"When I challenged your Heaven-Destroying Sword earlier and captured it with the Sect-Returning Sword Casket, I could have combined both the swords together!"

"Although it's only the first step and an outline, I can see it

happening. I can see the future path of the Mount Shu Sword Sect!"

As Jie Luoshi roared, he used his finger as his sword to resist Lin Feng's finger. As both parties clashed, an intense battle ensued!

"My art of swordplay! My..." Jie Luoshi's stopped speaking. His ear-piercing voice seemed to have been cut off.

He stared in dismay, as his sword mind was torn apart by Lin Feng!

In the Heavens and Earth, Lin Feng's voice resonated, "You are walking on a blind road."

"You are too short-sighted to see the way."

Jie Luoshi bellowed, "Impossible!"

Before he finished speaking, Lin Feng had already stabbed through his throat.

A hole appeared in his throat as it was stabbed. From this hole, his sword mind and dim radiances started to disperse out.

Jie Luoshi's human entity now was formed from his Immortal Soul Avatar. The wound on it could be mended by him. But this wound left behind by Lin Feng could not be healed no matter how hard Jie Luoshi tried. He could only watch as the essence of his cultivation disperse from the wound.

He opened his mouth, but could barely make a sound. It was as if this was his real flesh. As his throat was damaged, he could not speak.

Jie Luoshi's body also started to distort and converted into streaks and streaks of sword aura. This sword aura filled void space. However, the flesh around his neck did not distort. The wound on his neck remained too.

"My thinking is right. It can't be wrong, it can't be wrong!"

Jie Luoshi did not make any noise and his supernatural

awareness dispersed in void space. While it tried to summon the spiritual energy of the Heavens and Earth, it still demonstrated signs of collapse. Jie Luoshi was meeting his maker, but he was still struggling.

Lin Feng ignored him and grab hold onto the Heaven-Destroying Sword. As he grabbed onto the hilt of the sword, it had already been drawn out of the Sect-Returning Sword Casket.

As it landed in Lin Feng's hands, blood-red sword radiance surged with ferocity.

The Sect-Returning Sword Casket let out a deafening cry. There were countless cracks on it, making it seem extremely pathetic.

Right now, the blade of the Heaven-Destroying Sword was sharper than ever. There was only a small portion of rust left.

The domineering and sharp sword mind of it resonated with the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and the Higan Golden Bridge.

As Lin Feng thought of something, the huge sword casket of the Heaven-Destroying Sword flew out of the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World and the Heaven-Destroying Sword was slotted in again.

Xuan Li's figure re-appeared and she carried the sword casket. Her blood-red eyes stared at Jie Luoshi. But as she saw Lin Feng, it slowly disappeared. She then bit her lips as she lowered her head towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng laughed and patted her head, "It's been tough, hasn't it? But fret not, we shall get back at them soon."

As he said, Lin Feng's vision turned to Jie Luoshi and the Tiangang Swordmaster.

Chapter 872: Decapitation!

As Lin Feng used his finger to point at Jie Luoshi, the gaze of the Tiangang Swordmaster flashed. The Tiangang Ancient Sword jerked violently and countless radiances filled the Heavens and Earth.

This time, the Tiangang Swordmaster expanded his sword mind and a sword radiance the size of an ocean surrounded the entire layer of light that covered Mount Yujing.

A bright Tiangang Sword Star appeared once again. But this time, it was enormous and vast like the river of stars in the universe. It covered the entire Mount Yujing, which was at its center.

Boundless sword radiance started to shoot towards the center of it. This time, his sword mind and sword radiance sealed void space shut, preventing Mount Yujing from hiding within it.

Mount Yujing unleashed a blurry radiance that expanded around it. Everything seemed to become blurry and unclear as if only a greyish-white color remained.

With Mount Yujing at the center, the expansion of this blurry radiance seemed to have made everything in the Heavens and Earth lose its color.

The Tiangang Sword Star was extremely ferocious and wanted to crush the Heavens and Earth. But at this point, all the radiances seemed to have become still and stopped moving forward, not even by a single inch. In void space, they revealed their original looks, which resembled the appearance of a huge, transparent, long sword.

The sword radiance on the transparent sword blade stagnated, causing the surface of the sword to become totally transparent. At some parts of the sword, there were a few light spots, which

appeared very disorderly.

The radiance of the huge Tiangang Sword Star also seemed to become suppressed. Although it was not completely suppressed, it seemed to have lost its activity.

A face appeared on the surface of the Tiangang Sword Star, which belonged to the Tiangang Swordmaster. He stared at Mount Yujing but did not speak.

He combined the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi with his Tiangang sword mind. Although he did not unleash the fullest of his powers, he was still cautious of the Heaven Extreme Universal Light of Mount Yujing.

After Lin Feng managed to overcome Jie Luoshi's art of swordplay, he looked at Xiao Yan and the other Immediate Disciples under him, followed by glancing at Xuan Li and eventually scanning both the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain and the Virtuous Zen Master.

"Oh?" Lin Feng's gaze turned a little cold. He realized that the injuries caused to the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain and the Virtuous Zen Master were by Jie Luoshi.

He lifted his head to look at the face of Tiangang Swordmaster and said, "I've said before that I will go to Mount Shu if I have the time. Let today be the day."

"Before this, please wait for me. I shall clean things up over here first."

As he said, Lin Feng's attention had already been drawn to Xu Anda, Shao Dongtian and the rest. He smiled widely and said to Wang Lin, "Wang Lin, pass your Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner to me."

Wang Lin clapped his palms and a purplish banner appeared above him. Following that, the banner landed in Lin Feng's hands.

Lin Feng received the banner and laughed, "Oh no, the Immortal

Soul Stage cultivators that have been trapped inside are either dead already or their powers have been depleted greatly. No worries, I shall add a few more in."

As he said, he opened his palms wide and purplish balls flew out from it. Each of these balls was a World of Consciousness. And in each world, there was a human figure.

On closer look, Shao Dongtian and the rest turned pale.

The Vast Sea Swordmaster, Intense Flaming Swordmaster, a few Immortal Soul Stage Elders from the Path of the Heaven-Born, the Immortal Soul Stage Elder guarding the Zhu Heaven Pagoda, Wu Xusen, Shaoshang Swordmaster, Lixiong Swordmaster...

All of them were either in the Immortal Soul First Level or Immortal Soul Second Level. Except for Ming Zun, all of them that Lin Feng had captured earlier were here.

Under the shocked looks of everyone, Lin Feng gestured and the purplish balls had already been taken by the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner. As the Shaoshang Swordmaster and the rest roared in indignance, their Immortal Souls were restrained by the banner.

Seeing this scene, the pupils of the Tiangang Swordmaster shrank. The Tiangang Sword Star started to shrink towards the center, hoping to squeeze Mount Yujing in the center. The brutal sword mind of his resisted the Heaven Extreme Universal Light and crushed towards Mount Yujing.

That immense force caused the powers of the Tiangang Sword Star to rise, making it seem like the apocalypse had arrived.

Lin Feng was unbothered by this. He laughed lightly as he tapped the pole of the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner. An indifferent youth appeared, who was the original soul of the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner.

The light projection of this youth turned brighter and brighter,

releasing eye-blinding radiances. As they shone into the sky, the tremendous and miraculous powers expanded in all directions. The way of the Heavens and Earth started to achieve a connection with the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner, which was guided to the original soul of the banner through the actual body of the treasure itself.

As Shao Dongtian and the others watched with shocked looks, the light projection of the youth started to become real. As he opened and closed his eyes, he seemed to be a powerful life that was independent of the Heavens and Earth.

"Magic treasure in the Mahayana Realm?" Everyone exclaimed and could not believe what they were seeing.

A magic treasure in the Metaplasia realm had risen to the Mahayana realm so easily?

Such an occurrence was counter to the knowledge of everyone. They felt that it was extremely ridiculous as if the world had become unreal.

Lin Feng did not stop. As he shook the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner, he extended his hand forward. Purple clouds started to gather and converted into a giant palm. As the palm grabbed, it captured the Immortal Soul First Level cultivators, who were all thrown into the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner.

After the Immortal Soul First Level cultivators were captured, the palm reached for the Heavenly Ghost Priest, East Sea Holy Man and other Immortal Soul Second Level cultivators.

Such an action left Xu Anda, Shao Dongtian and the rest in fury.

Xu Anda conjured a spell with his hands and his pupils turned black, "Let's work together with the Tiangang Swordmaster. This is the only way we can escape!"

Shao Dongtian was silent and summoned the remaining powers of the Great Heavenly Wheels replica, attacking towards Lin Feng.

The Xuan Heaven Seal and Asura War-Blade also attacked furiously. The rest of the cultivators summoned their powers and that of their magic treasures to resist Lin Feng. Only Zhang Enrui revealed a serious expression and turned to look at the kid who seized the Life and Death Book earlier.

That kid shook his head and Zhang Enrui sighed.

Lin Feng was unbothered about the attack of Xu Anda, Shao Dongtian, and the others. He laughed and a light spot flew out of Li Yuanfang's forehead.

"Two Elements of Creation Formation, open!" Lin Feng shouted. That light spot spread out under his control, converting into a huge formation. As the powers of the Two Elements were evoked, Xu Anda and the rest were dragged within the formation!

As they entered the formation, Xu Anda and the others were in despair.

Lin Feng's control of the Two Elements of Creation Formation was far different from Li Yuanfang.

After the formation dragged Xu Anda and the others in, Lin Feng's expression did not change. He remained relaxed and continued to do what he was doing earlier. Purple clouds converted into a huge palm that grabbed towards the Heavenly Ghost Priest.

The Heavenly Ghost Priest let out two Divine Ghosts in the Immortal Soul Second Level, but they were crushed by Lin Feng's palm. The palm then grabbed the Heavenly Ghost Priest and threw him into the banner.

Even though the Heavenly Ghost Priest tried to reveal his virtual entity, he was still helpless. Countless purplish talismans and incantations formed several maps that were imprinted on his virtual entity.

The figure of the Heavenly Ghost Priest surfaced as a light projection flashed above the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner. His

features seemed numb, but his eyes revealed a look of torment.

The East Sea Holy Man evoked a streak of oily-green light. In void space, this light appeared at times but disappeared at times too. It was the Yuan Heaven Emerald Needle of the West, one of the Nine Treasures of the Heaven's Gate!

This magic treasure was in the Mahayana Realm in the past. But after it met with a disaster, its original soul was crushed and only a shell was left behind. After that, the East Heaven's Gate procured it and cultivated it tirelessly, which allowed a new original soul to be birthed.

Right now, the magic treasure was only in the gestation realm. But as the East Sea Holy Man entrusted his virtual entity to it, it became ferocious. Previously, both the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain and the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster were fearful of it.

But as Lin Feng's huge palm smacked it, the palm grabbed onto both the East Sea Holy Man and the Yuan Heaven Emerald Needle. Following that, the virtual entity of the East Sea Holy Man was thrown into the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner.

King Songdi was originally in an intense fight with the Great Sun Avatar. After Lin Feng captured the East Sea Holy Man, he reached out for King Songdi. King Songdi screamed in horror before converting into a ball of shadow. He cultivated the mantras of the Demonic Shadow Sect during the Middle Ages.

He only hoped that he could escape from Lin Feng's hands. The shadow that he converted into quickly dispersed in void space. As long as there was any gap, he could escape.

But why would Lin Feng give him the opportunity to? The five fingers of Lin Feng's palms opened wide and grabbed hold onto void space. The entire shadow of King Songdi was now in his palm.

After placing King Songdi in the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner,

Lin Feng then aimed for the Immortal Soul Third Level cultivators.

Lin Feng turned to Jie Luoshi, causing him to feel as if he was a sheep targeted by a wolf.

"The rest can escape death but not punishment. However, for you, your time is up." Lin Feng's expression remained indifferent and he used his finger to swipe across the neck of Jie Luoshi that was already punctured with a hole.

Jie Luoshi's supernatural will let out a shocked yet furious emotion. He wanted to struggle, but he could not.

The sword radiances of the Tiangang Swordmaster was extinguished, but his sword mind became more and more brutal. It started to exert pressure on Mount Yujing.

Lin Feng groaned as Mount Yujing jerked due to the Heaven Extreme Universal Light being forced back. The powers of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds and Mount Yujing combined, releasing a bright radiance.

The immense radiance stopped the Tiangang Sword Star from squeezing toward its center. It even expanded outwards, trying to cause the Tiangang Sword Star to implode.

In void space, another voice rang out, "Lin Feng, spare his life!"

Lin Feng's expression did not change. As his finger swiped across, a radiance flashed and Jie Luoshi was decapitated.

Jie Luoshi's decapitated head flew into mid-space, along with an unbelievable look on his face!

Chapter 873: No One Shall Think of Leaving!

After seeing that he was stopped by the powers of Mount Yujing and Jie Luoshi was decapitated, the Tiangang Swordmaster took a look at the greyish sword radiance on Lin Feng's fingertips. He knew that once Jie Luoshi was struck by it, he would be completely killed.

His eyes seemed to be filled with the destruction of countless luminaries. And in the Heavens, a hole opened in void space and the various luminaries in the universe shone together. The powers of the stars were supplemented onto his body, causing the Tiangang Sword Star to become brighter. The Tiangang Sword Star then continued to battle it out against the Heaven Extreme Universal Light of Mount Yujing.

As the luminaries rose and fall, they converted into a bright Dao Fruit. This Dao Fruit flashed with a miraculous light, that revealed a power concept of indestructibility and invincibility.

Although it came from the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi like Jie Luoshi's Saintly Celestial Nine Revolutions Dao Fruit, it was vastly different.

The Tiangang Swordmaster unleashed his own Saintly Celestial Starry Dao Fruit, summoning his sword mind to its fullest. The Tiangang Sword Star exerted, even more, pressure on Mount Yujing and started to squeeze towards its center again.

But the bright radiance emitted from Mount Yujing became a ball-like entity as it flashed.

The layer of light formed by the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree combined with the blurry radiance of Mount Yujing before they infused within the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds.

As the purple clouds rumbled, they slowly turned bright white in color.

These bright white clouds surged continuously and resisted the sword radiances of the Tiangang Swordmaster, preventing them from inching any closer. The shrinking of the Tiangang Sword Star towards the center was stopped and could not continue.

And at this instant, Lin Feng's sword landed down, causing Jie Luoshi to be decapitated!

An Immortal Soul Third Level cultivator was killed by Lin Feng just like that!

In void space far away, a streak of radiance was projected outside of Mount Yujing and it converted into a human figure.

It was the appearance of a young lady. She looked 13 or 14 years old only. She maintained a peaceful expression with a tinge of indifference. She was one of the members of the Supreme Elder Council of the Great Void Sect, the Qing Yi Holy Woman.

But it was not her actual body that came. Rather, it was her projection. Her actual body was now in the Barren Expanses.

Her actual body had seen what happened and she said, "Lin Feng, do you have to do this?"

Lin Feng turned his attention to the projection of the Qing Yi Holy Woman and he replied calmly, "I have not killed for fun ever since I set up my sect. But this doesn't mean that I can be bullied. If someone comes searching for blood, I won't let him get away with it."

"I still maintain my stance. The War Between the Two Worlds is coming, thus the human cultivation clan must be united, and not work together because we are forced by circumstances."

Ever since he appeared, the Tiangang Swordmaster did not speak yet. But his supernatural awareness spread in the Heavens and Earth, "Jie Luoshi is a Supreme Elder of the Mount Shu Sword Sect. Since he has been killed, Mount Shu will not let this matter rest."

He did not debate whether Jie Luoshi was acting because of his own personal reasons or whether what he was doing was right or wrong. Since he had been killed by Lin Feng, a deep enmity had been birthed between the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Mount Shu Sword Sect. This enmity could only be resolved with a war between both parties.

For cultivators of lower cultivations, the matter could be resolved more easily, but Jie Luoshi's status was different. Regardless of the reason, his death only meant one thing – war.

Even if Jie Luoshi did not die and entered the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner, the Mount Shu Sword Sect would not let the matter rest either.

Not to even mention that many powerful sword cultivators of the Mount Shu Sword Sect had been gravely injured or killed at the hands of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

This war between both parties had to happen.

The Qing Yi Holy Woman shifted her gaze between Lin Feng and the Tiangang Swordmaster. She remained calm as usual.

But anyone who was familiar with the Great Void Sect would know that among the Tai Yi, Zheng Yi, Qing Yi and Xuan Yi elders, the one with the fiercest temper was the Qing Yi Holy Woman.

Lin Feng's and the Tiangang Swordmaster's expressions did not change. They looked very peaceful, but the atmosphere around was very tense.

"Due to the fact that your sect and the Qing Yi Holy Woman was around, you have been watching everything from one side. But when Xu Anda, Shao Dongtian, Jie Luoshi and the others came to my mountain, your entire sect didn't do anything to stop them. So, please don't stop what I am going to do next."

"The Celestial Sect of Wonders is neither domineering nor arrogant. But if anyone dares to bully us, we'll not let them do so.

We'll not hesitate to kill even."

"The Vast Sea Swordmaster, Intense Flaming Swordmaster, Wu Xusen, Ming Zhun, Shaoshang Swordmaster and the Lixiong Swordmaster were never on Mount Yujing. Although I trapped them in the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner, I won't make it difficult for them."

"Except for the Shaoshang Swordmaster who did cause trouble for my people, and hence will be punished harshly, the rest of the others will be punished lightly for their mistakes. There will be a day that they will be released."

"But no one who has set foot on Mount Yujing shall think of leaving." Lin Feng scanned past the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner and Two Elements of Creation Formation. His tone of voice was calm, but his words left the Heavenly Ghost Priest, East Sea Holy Man and the others in the banner to feel fearful, "Anyone who has let the Celestial Sect of Wonders down must pay the price for it. If he doesn't want to, I will make him do so."

As he said, Lin Feng had already stepped forward and arrived in front of Zhang Enrui!

Zhang Enrui sighed and he kept his wine cups in his pouch. After that, he threw his wine vat into mid-space, which flipped and the wine inside flowed out like a river. This river received the attack of Lin Feng.

The wine scent filled the entire place. Even as an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator sniffed it, it would leave him intoxicated and his mind would react slower.

But Lin Feng did not seem to be affected. As he sniffed it, he was like a dragon drinking water. The wine distorted to form a line in space before entering Lin Feng's mouth. Lin Feng's expression did not change. As he extended his hand, he grabbed towards Zhang Enrui.

Zhang Enrui hollered, "I don't wish to enter the banner."

As he said, his body twisted and his body form was lost. An immense amount of spiritual energy gathered before exploding. He was trying to kill himself!

An Immortal Soul Third Level cultivator was trying to commit suicide!

Everyone was shocked when they saw this scene. To prevent getting trapped by the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner, Zhang Enrui was willing to take it to this stage.

But Lin Feng laughed. He looked into the dark space in the chaos hole that had been repressed by the River of Time.

In that dark space, the kid who seized the Life and Death Book was extremely calm. From the start until the end, he was watching everything that happened. The Life and Death Book was in front of him.

"Emperor of the Dead, you have the highest attainment in the understanding of Life and Death. in the entire Grand Celestial World. You can reverse life and death, and allow yourself to be reborn." Lin Feng said, "But it's a pity that it's no longer your era anymore."

As Lin Feng said, he straightened his palm and slashed in space.

His entire person converted into boundless spiritual energy and Zhang Enrui felt a chill down his spine. He could feel that the Spell of Death Substitution that he had obtained from the Emperor of the Dead had been destroyed by Lin Feng.

If he went on to "kill" himself, he would really be committing suicide. He wouldn't be able to reborn outside of Mount Yujing through the Emperor of the Dead's secret manual.

In the next moment, Lin Feng extended his palm and purple clouds surrounded him. As Lin Feng exerted pressure, the destructive spiritual energy stabilized again.

Zhang Enrui regained his form and he was grabbed by Lin Feng. He was extremely dejected at this point.

"Your Majesty!" Zhang Enrui looked up at the little kid in the dark chaos hole. He submitted to the Emperor of the Dead, while he worked with Xu Anda. After that, under the instructions of Xu Anda, he betrayed his allies of the Path of Asura and helped Shi Tianfang to reunite the Samsara Sect.

The kid flipped the Life and Death Book. As the pages of the book rustled, the powers of the Life and Death Book transcended void space and jerked Lin Feng's huge hand. But he was not attacking Lin Feng but trying to kill Zhang Enrui.

At the same time, Zhang Enrui's Spell of Death Substitution connected with him again. He wanted to use the Spell of Illusory Death to help Zhang Enrui escape.

He was literally the enemy of everyone and had just reincarnated not long ago. Furthermore, the Life and Death Book was also incomplete. Thus, it was not in his interest to challenge Lin Feng.

Lin Feng laughed as he saw this situation. As he summoned the River of Time, he destroyed the Spell of Death Substitution of Zhang Enrui. No matter how Zhang Enrui tried, he could not establish any connection anymore.

On the other side, Lin Feng gestured and small light spots surfaced in void space. Following that, these light spots spread out, converting into boundless radiances, as if they were worlds on their owns.

At this point, the entire Heavens and Earth seemed to lose its color.

These boundless radiances violated the dark and greyish world converted from the Life and Death Book. This caused this dark world to brighten up again.

Through the River of Time, these boundless radiances captured

the Life and Death Book with an unstoppable momentum.

The expression of the Emperor of the Dead did not change. He pointed at the Life and Death Book, causing the greyish world to turn black.

In pitch darkness, the boundless radiances seemed to have lost their "lives" and entered into a state of "death".

But at this point, Lin Feng smiled and the radiances shone again.

At the same time, he tapped with his finger lightly and a half-torn piece of paper, that contained the same miraculous power as the Life and Death Book, was converted into a thin streak of white light. Through the River of Time, it extended towards the Life and Death Book.

"Oh?" The Emperor of the Dead was stunned.

Lin Feng's five fingers opened wide open and grabbed in void space. He did a tearing action. Under the guidance of the white light, the Life and Death Book shook violently and was almost snatched by Lin Feng.

The eyes of the Emperor of the Dead turned black and he extended his white, chubby hands. He slapped onto the Life and Death Book, causing it to be pressed down.

An immense force shook void space and the dark chaos hole exploded, relieving itself from the restraint of Lin Feng's River of Time. It disappeared into space-time turbulence.

But the tearing action of Lin Feng caused an ear-piercing sound.

"Rrrrip!"

The sound of paper tearing was heard.

Chapter 874: All of You Shall Enter the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner!

The black chaos hole exploded and disappeared from void space. An innocent voice rang in the Heavens and Earth, but the tone of it sounded very elderly, "It's still too early to tell whose era is it."

The Qing Yi Holy Woman replied, "It doesn't belong to you, that's for sure."

The innocent voice laughed and did not continue speaking.

The Great Void Sect and the Celestial Sect of Wonders were on the same page with regards to how he should be treated. At the start of the Antiquity Age, the Great Void Sect and Emperor Gu worked together to overthrow him.

If it was not for the fact that the Netherworld Emperor's World was too hard to locate and that the Great Void Sect was busy with monitoring the movement in the Barren Expanses, they would have expended all resources to find the Emperor of the Dead and prevent him from rebirthing.

The Qing Yi Holy Woman only appeared as a light projection. If her actual body was here, she would have collaborated with Lin Feng on the spot. She wouldn't let the Emperor of the Dead leave so easily.

Even the Tiangang Swordmaster relaxed his attack on Mount Yujing when he fought Lin Feng previously, considering the presence of the Emperor of the Dead.

Lin Feng opened his palms wide. Besides the half-torn page from before, another three pages landed in his palm.

When Xu Anda developed a change of heart, it might have been predicted by the Emperor of the Dead, but he was not one to be capable of controlling everything at his fingertips. The half-torn page in Lin Feng's hand was something that was beyond his

expectation.

If Lin Feng built up a connection with the Life and Death Book before he formed the virtual entity, the Emperor of the Dead might still be able to sense it. But now that Lin Feng had formed the virtual entity, his powers had increased greatly and the Emperor of the Dead did not know that he possessed the half-torn page.

This miscalculation left the Emperor of the Dead at a huge disadvantage. Only because of his tight connection with the Life and Death Book was he able to escape. If it was Xu Anda, the Life and Death Book would have been taken by Lin Feng.

But since he left, Zhang Enrui was in trouble. He could only watch as Lin Feng repressed his Immortal Soul before he was taken into the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner.

Although the Emperor of the Dead had disappeared into void space, Lin Feng and the Qing Yi Holy Woman knew that the Emperor of the Dead was worried.

His right-hand man was taken away just like that, which made him lose his face.

When the Emperor of the Dead restored his powers and the Life and Death Book reaches its peak again, the Emperor of the Dead will avenge this humiliation.

The Emperor of the Dead did not signal his intention through his words, but his deathly aura remained in space and spread.

"I'm not afraid that you will come. I'm afraid that you won't return." Lin Feng picked his brows and summon the powers of Mount Yujing to its fullest. The white clouds in the sky overlapped one another and seemed to convert into a sea of clouds. They continued to keep the Tiangang Swordmaster at bay.

Whereas Lin Feng pointed at the Two Elements of Creation Formation, causing the formation spell to be released. Xu Anda and the others who were trapped within the formation previously

rushed out.

"Since all of you have come out one by one, don't think of leaving. All of you shall enter the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner."

Xu Anda, the Asura War-Blade, Shao Dongtian and Xuan Heaven Seal looked at one another. They were all thinking the same thing.

Although they knew that hopes of success were low in light of Lin Feng's domination, they did not waver.

At their levels, they won't just wait to die. Even if there was only a glimmer of hope, they would risk for it.

Everyone knew that this was the critical moment. They unleashed their greatest powers to attack Lin Feng.

Now that they were giving their all, their entire capabilities were shown.

The Xuan Heaven Seal was not weak normally, but after continuous attacks by Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao, it was at its weakest state now. But it still revealed a vast sky that crashed down towards Lin Feng, as if the Heavens was collapsing.

The Asura War-Blade's original soul, Zhan Xiuluo, infused with its actual body at this moment. On the surface of the blade, a blood-red radiance flashed. It was extremely frightening and was filled with a killer aura.

But this frightening blade suddenly became gentler. As the blood-red radiance was summoned, the entire blade of the sword converted into a streak of blood-red sword radiance. As it moved in the Heavens and Earth, it seemed like a long blood river.

This blood river kept on twisting, eventually converting into an extremely thin ray of blood. In void space, this ray of blood traversed and appeared to be very unpredictable.

But to assume that this ray of blood was not as powerful as the blade previously would be a mistake. This was the complete

opposite. The Asura War-Blade unleashed its killing intention to the fullest, which culminated in the appearance of the ray of blood.

A thin streak of black gas revolved around the ray of blood but did not dilute the sharpness of the ray. On the other hand, it further supplemented the killing intent of it, making it even more ferocious.

This was the extreme of the killing intent of the Asura War-Blade. Wherever this ray went, all life would be killed.

The Asura War-Blade unleashed the Lunar-Destroying Deathly Gas, which was the most cultivated, purest and powerful Lunar-Destroying Deathly Gas in the Divine Lands. IT was even more powerful than the Deathly Gas Stone that belonged to Lin Feng in the past.

The deathly gas spread in void space and filled the Heavens and Earth. It caused the entire Heavens and Earth to become dimmer and enter a state of deadliness. It wanted to cause all life to be destroyed.

That Asura War-Blade moved like a fish in water within this deathly gas. It converted into a ray of blood that attacked Lin Feng.

The Great Heavenly Wheels replica in Shao Dongtian's hand had become dimmer by a lot as the spiritual power within had been greatly depleted. The white jade wheel roulette in the center of this light wheel was about to be crushed also.

But as long as it was not crushed yet, the immense powers of the wheel continued to shake the Heavens and Earth.

Right now, Shao Dongtian was even more threatening than Xu Anda who lost the Life and Death Book.

It was as if he was the one who gave the most pressure to the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

Shao Dongtian went for broke at this point. He unleashed the True Fruit of the Great Celestial Way, that converted to form a

huge, damaged light wheel. He was unleashing the Celestial Treasure Wheel of the Heaven's Gate.

Although his Celestial Treasure Wheel was incomplete, it combined with the Great Heavenly Wheels replica. They supplemented each other and caused the vigorous power concept of the Great Heavenly Wheels to become clearer. It seemed to spin the wheel of destiny for all life in the Heavens and Earth.

The brutal light wheel crashed towards Lin Feng's head. In an instant, it felt as if it was Zhu Hongwu when he crashed the Great Heavenly Wheels down at the Spirit Sea.

On the other side, Xu Anda remained powerful even though he lost the Life and Death Book.

He was the leader of the Hall of the Dead and was once viewed as the successor to the Emperor of the Dead. As compared to his senior, the Samsara Priest, his cultivation might be lower, but he received more of the legacies of the Emperor of the Dead. His powers were frightening and he was one of the best among all the Immortal Soul Third Level cultivators.

Among all the enemies that came to Mount Yujing, he was the most powerful.

Right now, he risked his life. His eyes had turned entirely black as if it was a deep valley. Inside it, countless tormented souls started to cry.

These cries gathered to form a real shockwave that spread out. Wherever the shockwave went, void space would be crushed.

These souls came from different cultivators and their cultivations differed too. But their similarity was that they were very strong when they were still alive.

Xu Anda clasped his palms and boundless black light gathered towards his body. They then converted into a black light ball.

"Netherworld! Immemorial! Grand! Cataclysmic! Curse!"

From the light ball, Xu Anda shouted the name of the curse word by word. As he roared, the black light exploded and converted into black, light rain. The light rain filled the entire world where Mount Yujing was in.

The entire void space was struck till there were countless holes and it was on the verge of collapsing.

Previously, Sikong You used this method to resist the encirclement of Wang Lin, Zhang Lie, King Chujiang and the rest.

Right now, Xu Anda gathered all the lights to attack Lin Feng.

In the face of such a terrifying attack, Lin Feng remained calm and he pointed with his finger.

The Heavens and Earth broke open. Boundless, incessant Earth, Water, Fire, and Wind caused void space to descend into chaos.

The four elements assumed their positions and regained their stabilities. Space-time turbulence birthed something that seemed like a bubble. The bubble burst and two streaks of gases, one clear and one turbid, flowed out.

The turbid gas sank while the clear gas rose. The power concept of the opening of the Heavens and Earth was unveiled.

This was the Original Heaven and Earth Splitting Mantra. After Lin Feng formed the virtual entity, the powers of this mantra also rose with him. The immense power of the opening of the Heavens and Earth stabilized the area and void space that Mount Yujing was in.

All signs of chaos seemed to be neutralized as the Heavens and Earth opened.

The Xuan Heaven Seal crashed down and the vast sky that was damaged earlier on had become complete again. As it hung high above in the Nine Heavens, it covered the entire Heavens and Earth.

The ray of blood that killed all life was also stopped in space. The Lunar-Destroying Deathly Gas was removed too. The appearance of the Asura War-Blade was revealed again.

Shao Dongtian summoned the Great Heavenly Wheels replica, which seemed to spark the movement of countless worlds. At this point, these worlds were also stabilized, and the huge light wheel was unable to move.

Whereas the black light rain unleashed by Xu Anda's Netherworld Immemorial Grand Cataclysmic Curse no longer wreaked havoc. Rather, it converted into streaks and streaks of flowing light. These lights revolved in the Heavens and Earth, converting into a light spot that seemed different.

Lin Feng smiled and placed his hands behind his back. He walked leisurely in this world and came before Shao Dongtian. He extended his right hand and held onto space. The huge light wheel landed in his palm, like a coin.

The light wheel flashed continuously and unleashed a frustrated sound. It wanted to spin in Lin Feng's hand, but Lin Feng grabbed it tightly, preventing it from moving.

The light wheel in Lin Feng's hand was then crushed and converted to powder!

Chapter 875: All Captured!

Lin Feng grabbed hold onto Shao Dongtian's Great Heavenly Wheels replica with one hand, whereas he pointed at the green sky converted from the Xuan Heaven Seal with a finger from his other hand. A violent and frightening, greyish sword radiance flashed on his fingertip as he did so.

The green sky was crushed, as it was penetrated from Lin Feng's finger.

"Both you and the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree came from the Heavens, but you are not as powerful." Lin Feng laughed. After unleashing his powers at the Xuan Heaven Seal, he flapped his sleeves and kept the seal away.

Shao Dongtian was connected to the Xuan Heaven Seal. He wanted to struggle, but the Xuan Heaven Seal had already been suppressed by Lin Feng.

Lin Feng unleashed the sword mind of the Heaven-Destroying Sword at the Asura War-Blade this time and a groan came from the blade as if it was a beast that had been hurt.

Xu Anda's eyes flashed with more and more souls. They flew out from his pupils, as they roared towards the sky deafeningly!

The sky seemed to become gloomy instantly and lost all its radiance. All these souls were roaring furiously.

Xu Anda unleashed several of his Life and Death Netherworld Dao Fruit at one shot. Although they did not contain any Immortal Soul Third Level cultivators, the powers of the few Dao Fruits were summoned. The half white and half black Dao Fruits turned entirely black at this moment.

Three Dao Fruits released boundless black lights, which covered the world that Mount Yujing was in. This caused the Heavens and Earth to turn black.

The furious howls of the souls shook the dark sky, releasing an immense force.

At this moment, the Heavens and Earth seemed to be only left with the shade of black and the sounds of howling souls.

This was the strongest abhijna of Xu Anda, as he combined all the secret spells that he had inherited from the Emperor of the Dead to form the Wailing Spirits Heavens.

In an instant, Yue Hongyan, Yang Qing, Li Yuanfang, Luo Qingwu, Kang Nanhua and other cultivators below the Immortal Soul Stage felt that their souls were about to be crushed.

Even Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the others who had formed the Immortal Soul even felt a violent jerk of their souls.

Wang Lin's gaze flashed with a cold radiance, "Without any magic treasures, I am probably the most capable of resisting this with my own cultivation among all of us. And to destroy this abhijna of his, I believe only Eldest Senior's Penta Fire Lotus is capable."

Mount Yujing started to experience internal changes and its powers became unstable.

Just when Zhu Yi was preparing to summon the Higan Golden Bridge to protect everyone from the Celestial Sect of Wonders, a loud roar had already sounded from the dark skies.

In the dark Heavens and Earth, a slight radiance surged. Following that, countless rays started to fill the world. The dark skies started to tear apart and Mount Yujing saw the light again.

Lin Feng continued to grab hold onto the Great Heavenly Wheels replica of Shao Dongtian. As he bellowed, he looked at Xu Anda and said, "This spell of yours is indeed special and a little different from the mantras of the Emperor of the Dead."

As he said, he tightened his fist on the other hand and the rays that filled the Heavens and Earth were retracted. They trapped Xu

Anda in the center.

The bright rays retracted to form micro specks of dust, but it felt like that they were countless worlds that squeezed towards Xu Anda, trapping him. This prevented him from moving.

At the same time, the Great Heavenly Wheels replica was crushed in Lin Feng's palm and ceased to exist.

As this wheel was crushed, the projection of the powers of the Great Heavenly Wheels was disconnected. Shao Dongtian looked calm and continued to summon the powers of the Great Heavenly Wheels. He was unwilling to concede defeat.

Lin Feng shook his head, "If it was Tian Dikong, he may still have a fighting chance. But you don't have a fighting chance."

As he said, he stabbed his finger out and had already dissolved Shao Dongtian's Great Heavenly Wheels' powers.

Shao Dongtian sighed and a complex, golden light pattern appeared between his brows. This golden light pattern looked like a golden token.

As the golden light dissipated, the appearance of a black metal was revealed. It was a certificate that was engraved with crimson-red words. On closer look, only half of it remained.

This was the Diplomatic Immunity Certificate cultivated by Emperor Tai during the Antiquity Age. There were only a few left now.

This Diplomatic Immunity Certificate was only able to be put to use when the person holding it was being attacked by lethal blows. It will help the person to resist the attacks and break through void space to leave the danger zone. The person will be sent to the place where the other half of the Diplomatic Immunity Certificate was at.

The East Sea Holy Man also possessed this treasure. But he could not use it in time before he was captured by Lin Feng.

Shao Dongtian stared at Lin Feng and was about to put his Diplomatic Immunity Certificate to use. At this point, streaks and streaks of purplish-golden radiances flashed and was about to drag him upwards into void space.

Lin Feng laughed while shaking his head. The ferocious Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi flashed with a greyish radiance and cut off the purplish-golden radiances. At the same time, the arm of the Immortal Soul Avatar of Shao Dongtian was cut off!

"When you enter my Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner, you can take all the time to heal from your injury." Lin Feng grabbed Shao Dongtian with his palm before throwing him into the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner.

Following that, Lin Feng's fingers closed up and the Two Elements Micro-Dust that trapped Xu Anda shrank again. Streaks and streaks of black gas were released from Xu Anda's body as if he was being burnt and smoke was coming out from his body.

Xu Anda struggled in pain. Lin Feng clasped his palms, causing the Two Elements Micro-Dust to expand before shrinking again.

As if the destructive powers of the world were summoned, Xu Anda's body was ground into countless streaks of intersecting, black and white gas.

After that, the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner had already captured Xu Anda within.

Following that, Lin Feng grabbed his palm into the sky. The Asura War-Blade landed in his hand and was suppressed alongside the Xuan Heaven Seal.

The Wailing Spirits Heavens was defeated by Lin Feng and Mount Yujing restored its momentum, resisting the attack of the Tiangang Swordmaster once again. Although its defense line had been pushed back slightly due to the earlier attack of the Wailing Spirits Heavens, Mount Yujing managed to stabilize itself gain.

The Tiangang Swordmaster and Qing Yi Holy Woman were both calm, but their eyes flashed with looks of worry.

Xu Anda, an Immortal Soul Third Level cultivator, leader of the Hall of the Dead.

Jie Luoshi, an Immortal Soul Third Level cultivator, Supreme Elder of the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

Shao Dongtian, an Immortal Soul Third Level cultivator, leader of the East Heaven's Gate.

Zhang Enrui, an Immortal Soul Third Level cultivator, leader of the Path of Humanity of the Samsara Sect.

Asura War-Blade, magic treasure in the Mahayana realm which was merciless in its attacks.

Xuan Heaven Seal, yet another magic treasure in the Mahayana realm.

There were also the East Sea Holy Man, King Songdi, Heavenly Ghost Priest and other Immortal Soul Second Level cultivators.

But they were either killed or captured by Lin Feng in an instant. Even the Life and Death Book of the Emperor of the Dead only managed to escape after paying some price.

Lin Feng lifted his eyes to look at the sword radiance in void space above Mount Yujing and said, "Sorry to have made you wait. Let's go now. Comrade Tiangang, please lead the way."

The clouds surrounding Mount Yujing started to disperse.

But before the Tiangang Swordmaster's radiance crashed down, Lin Feng had already patted the sword casket behind Xuan Li's back. Countless clear lights shot into the sky.

Xuan Li disappeared, but a slightly rusty, yet violent heaven-destroying long sword landed in Lin Feng's hand.

Lin Feng grabbed onto the Heaven-Destroying Sword, as the countless clear lights were retracted. The tip of the sword surfaced

with a crimson-red, sharp sword radiance From the space-time turbulence in void space, a huge, ravaged star had surfaced in dark void space right now. This star was brighter and bigger than any other luminary. The power that it contained was also greater.

An immense sword mind shook in the universe and a bright radiance broke open void space, causing cracks to appear in space.

But suddenly, the surface of this huge sword star started to crack open. There was a small hole, and a blood-red radiance burst out through this hole. As this blood-red radiance escaped far away, it tore void space apart and destroyed everything in its path.

The dark space had broken into half and what was left were only marks that belonged to chaos.

The blood-red radiance expanded, whereas the surface of the sword started to crack even more and more.

Countless, broken sword radiances flew apart into void space. The sword star resembled a broken ceramic material right now.

As she saw this scene, the Qing Yi Holy Woman's expression did not change. She remained as indifferent as ever. Her projection disappeared from void space and she did not leave any last words before leaving.

There was a weird movement in the Barren Expanses. As the Great Heavenly Mirror noticed this, her actual body was rushing over already.

The Tai Yi Holy Man and the rest had not return even after so long, but Lin Feng was already back in the Greater World. As the Qing Yi Holy Woman's actual body was not at the scene, she was unable to intervene in the battle between Lin Feng and the Tiangang Swordmaster.

The Tiangang Swordmaster remained calm, but his eyes were filled with cold radiances. His sword mind was unleashed and his entire person seemed to be converted into the river of stars in the

universe, shining over the Heavens and Earth.

Right now, his form was much greater than the Cosmic Form, Immortal Soul Avatar or virtual entity of an average cultivator. The difference between them was like the universe and dust.

From the ravaged sword star, Lin Feng held onto the Heaven-Destroying Sword as he walked out into void space. Behind him was Mount Yujing.

Lin Feng looked at the Tiangang Swordmaster and laughed slightly. As his figure moved, he seemed to be the controller of the universe.

If he sneezed, a thunderstorm would ensue. If he wiggled his toes, the Heavens and Earth would collapse. As his eyes opened and closed, the Sun and Moon would rise and fall.

The Heaven-Destroying Sword in his hand was as huge as the Tiangang Ancient Sword in the Tiangang Swordmaster's hands. As radiances from both swords flashed, they seemed like two rivers of stars that dominated this universe.

During the battle at Xiling City, Lin Feng's Immortal Soul was able to hold Mount Yujing, which conferred on him invincible powers. But now, as he formed the virtual entity, his own powers were already as great as then. The Tiangang Swordmaster could not gain the upper hand even though he was in the Vipralopa Realm.

Lin Feng laughed, "You are a sword cultivator. Since we both have a sword, let's see who's better."

After he finished saying, Lin Feng moved the Heaven-Destroying Sword and the hostile gases in the Heavens and Earth gathered, converting into an invisible sword that could tear apart the Heavens and Earth. Following that, this invisible sword slashed towards the Tiangang Swordmaster!

The entire Heavens and Earth seemed to be covered by a blood-

red radiance. The apocalypse seemed to have arrived at this point.

Chapter 876: Up Mount Shu!

Above the six sword peaks where the Mount Shu Sword Sect was located and where the main mountain peak of the Mount Shu Sword Sect was, Xin Longsheng and a frail elder faced each other in the main pavilion without speaking.

The frail elder was a Supreme Elder of the Mount Shu Sword Sect and was of the same seniority level as the Tiangang Swordmaster. He was the Cang Ming Swordmaster, the owner of one of the two most powerful swords under the Saintly Celestial Sword, the Cangming Ancient Sword. He attained it in the Middle Ages just like the Tiangang Swordmaster.

As he looked at Xin Longsheng, the Cang Ming Swordmaster said, "Luoshi has been killed by Lin Feng, whereas Tiangang is now fighting him."

Xin Longsheng looked up to the roof of the pavilion, "Junior Jie is a Supreme Elder of the Mount Shu Sword Sect. While his sword mind might have been unstable, he went to Mount Kunlun to seize the Heaven-Destroying Sword for us. But who would have expected Lin Feng to return to the Greater Worlds so soon? We must avenge Junior Jie."

"While Elder Tiangang is powerful, it will not be easy to kill Lin Feng. I shall bring the Saintly Celestial Sword to lend him a hand."

The Cang Ming Swordmaster said in a deep voice, "We must give our all in this war. Even if we are going against our ancestors' words, we can't be bothered about those now."

Xin Longsheng replied, "The words of our ancestors are crucial. They are meant to protect the foundation of the Mount Shu Sword Sect. Thus, either one of the Saintly Celestial Sword and the Sect-Returning Sword Casket has to remain on Mount Shu to suppress the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation."

"But with Elder Cang Ming and the Cang Ming Ancient Sword around, I believe that the sword formation will not be able to develop many changes. It'll still be able to operate properly. But if enemies come, the only worry is that only 80% of its powers can be summoned."

The Cang Ming Swordmaster replied, "You have not recovered fully. I don't think that you can persist in a fight for too long."

Xin Longsheng said, "It's a fact that I am not in the best condition to fight Lin Feng. But time waits for no man. Killing Lin Feng is extremely important now. I have to go over now."

"Go along then. Don't be worried, I will be here." The Cang Ming Swordmaster said. Xin Longsheng nodded his head and did not add anything on. As his figure flashed, he had already converted into a beam of white light that shot into the sky.

At the same time, in the center of the main mountain peak of Mount Shu, space broke open and an entirely white long sword was revealed. The long sword flashed with a dim radiance that was not eye-blinding but was able to make all swords in the world submit to it.

It was the Saintly Celestial Sword!

The Saintly Celestial Sword combined with the white light formed from Xin Longsheng and disappeared from the Greater World.

At the same time, in space-time turbulence outside of Mount Yujing, Lin Feng smiled, "Since you have a sword too, let's fight it out."

The Tiangang Swordmaster fixated his gaze on Lin Feng and the Heaven-Destroying Sword. His eyes burst with a radiance never seen before. His lips were shut, but his supernatural awareness filled the Heavens and Earth. It was as if his voice could be heard in the entire Divine Lands.

"Let's do it!"

The Tiangang sword mind was infused with the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi, converting into a white river of stars. This white river of stars then clashed with Lin Feng's Heaven-Destroying sword radiance!

In the Heavens and Earth, only two colors were left. One was a pale white color and the other was a blood-red color. Void space was divided into half by these two colors.

As the Tiangang Swordmaster pointed his finger, everything in the Heavens and Earth seemed to have been converted into a sharp sword on his fingertip. The entire spiritual energy of the Heavens and Earth gathered to form a sharp sword blade that eventually stabbed towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng waved his hand and converted the hostile gases in the Heavens and Earth into his sword. This sword collided with the sword mind of the Tiangang Swordmaster, as both parties entered a stalemate.

Both parties fought it out in void space, causing countless luminaries to be destroyed. Frightening sword scars were left behind in the universe as Lin Feng and the Tiangang Swordmaster clashed.

Every second, they would clash several times. Spiritual energy was destroyed and hostile gases were dissipated.

During the process of fighting the Tiangang Swordmaster, Lin Feng sensed something, "Now it seems like the situation is slightly off from my initial deduction. But it's more advantageous now."

As he thought till here, Lin Feng looked at the Tiangang Swordmaster in front of him. As his eyes blinked, holy light surged and his body started to burst with black and white radiances.

From the weak streak of light at the start to the eventual intersection of black and white radiances, the light became

brighter and brighter. The black and white radiances at the end supported Lin Feng and seemed to turn the universe into a sea of white and black.

Amidst this sea of black and white, Lin Feng was a divine being that had just been awakened.

Countless mysterious runes filled void space and converted into a layer of light fog that filled the entire void space.

Amidst the black and white radiances, the singing voices of holy Buddhas rang and the light projections of holy Buddhas became real. As they stood in the radiances, they seemed to dominate the entire world.

Under the black and white holy light, Lin Feng raised the Heaven-Destroying Sword high up before slashing it down!

A blood-red radiance gathered the hostile gases in the Heavens and Earth and the blade of the Heaven-Destroying Sword rumbled with black and white radiances. Lin Feng's own Holy Light of Creation was even infused within!

As the Tiangang Swordmaster saw this, his eyes shone with a cold radiance. The Tiangang Ancient Sword gathered the spiritual energy of the Heavens and Earth, which clashed with the sword radiance of Lin Feng's Heaven-Destroying Sword. But the spiritual energy was destroyed in the process.

"Very good!" The sound of the Tiangang Swordmaster's voice rang. His sword radiance converted into balls that collided with Lin Feng's Heaven-Destroying Sword. Although he was forced back, the sword mind of the Tiangang Swordmaster became more and more ferocious.

At this point, Lin Feng and the Tiangang Swordmaster sensed something. They turned to one side and realized that void space had cracked. A middle-aged man in green holding a white sword walked out. He was Xin Longsheng.

Xin Longsheng held the white sword as if he was lifting the weight of an entire world.

It was even more immense than the sword mind of the Tiangang Swordmaster. The target of the sword was Lin Feng, making Lin Feng feel as if he had met an invincible opponent.

Lin Feng saw this scene and laughed, "Master Xin, I agreed to make a trip to Mount Shu. Sorry to have made you rush over instead."

Xin Longsheng lifted the Saintly Celestial Sword and pointed it at Lin Feng, "I shall kill you here. You won't even see the outline of Mount Shu."

Lin Feng laughed, "Why will that be the case? With the two of you as guides, I shall travel around Mount Shu."

As he said, a light spot flew out from Lin Feng's brows.

This light spot expanded into void space and was unleashed completely. Countless streaks of light intersected in space with weird patterns and rhythms to form a huge formation. It was the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

The six changes of the formation – Life and Death, Yin and Yang, Eternity and Instant, Reality and Illusion, Light and Darkness, Heavens and Earth – were exhibited.

The Six Forms of Creation and Destruction appeared to create a whole new world. In void space, the immense boundary powers of this world surged and collided with the boundaries of the Greater World. The borders of both worlds started to distort at this point.

Lin Feng conjured a spell with his left hand, "Two Elements of Creation Formation, Six Changes of the Three Spells, Endless Extremes, Open!"

The Two Elements of Creation Formation exploded with a boundless radiance that expanded in all directions, converting into a light barrier that covered the entire Heavens and Earth. Xin

Longsheng and the Saintly Celestial Sword was engulfed by it.

Xin Longsheng's gaze turned cold, "This formation can't trap the Great Void Holy Pavilion. So how will it be able to trap the even stronger Saintly Celestial Sword?"

As he waved his hand, the Saintly Celestial Sword pointed in a direction that caused the corresponding region of the Two Elements of Creation Formation to shake tremendously. The huge light barrier was about to be torn in half.

After Lin Feng fought off the Tiangang Swordmaster with the Heaven-Destroying Sword once again, he said, "Oh, is that so?"

He swiped his left hand and 49 light spots flew out of his brows. All of them were like micro-dusts, but they seemed to contain the vast Heavens and Earth inside.

The 49 micro-dusts landed in the Two Elements of Creation Formation. After that, they expanded and exploded with shocking radiances. It was as if a real world was formed.

The vast powers of this radiance infused with the Two Elements of Creation Formation, acting out countless changes in the formation.

A layer of light fog could be subtly seen in the formation, and it also felt as if the 49 light spots had formed a miraculous formation stance within the formation, as they flashed. In the next moment, the Heavens and Earth seemed to have been filled with a miraculous concept of life creation.

Lin Feng used these 49 specks of micro-dusts as the core treasures to repress the Two Elements of Creation Formation, causing the formation to unleash a frightening might. This enabled Lin Feng to fight both the Tiangang Swordmaster and Xin Longsheng's Saintly Celestial Sword at the same time.

Even Xin Longsheng revealed a shocked look on his face. He did not expect such a change to occur in the Two Elements of Creation

Formation, which enabled it to restrict the powers of the Saintly Celestial World.

The world converted from the 49 micro-dusts connected with Lin Feng, which seemed like another avatar of his. He summoned the Two Elements of Creation Formation, "Six Changes of the Three Spells, Polar Reversal, Open!"

The new world in the formation changed again. The Heavens and Earth flipped, the dead were revived, Yin and Yang were reversed, time turned back, reality was changed to reality, light and darkness switched.... the entire world summoned an immense force of reversal.

This immense power even affected the Greater World. Void space was crushed and converted to nothing.

"Although this is stronger than when it was at Xiling City, it can't trap the Saintly Celestial Sword for long." Xin Longsheng calmed his mind down. Wherever the Saintly Celestial Sword pointed, all disasters and changes in the Heavens and Earth were stopped and a terrifying sword radiance caused the Heavens and Earth to be cut open.

The Two Elements of Creation Formation exhibited countless changes, resisting the Saintly Celestial Sword.

And on the other side, Lin Feng was also fighting furiously with the Tiangang Swordmaster. As both parties clashed, Lin Feng took the initiative and forced the Tiangang Swordmaster back.

Suddenly, the universe started to crack open completely. Lin Feng brought the Two Elements of Creation Formation to force the battle between the Tiangang Swordmaster and him from space-time turbulence back to the Greater World.

The Tiangang Swordmaster was stunned as he saw what was in front of him.

The place in front of him was very familiar.

Six mountain peaks shot into the sky as if they were six sharp swords.

Above these six mountain peaks, there was another mountain peak that floated in the Nine Heavens. Nothing seemed to support it from the bottom, but it was supported by the sword aura of the six mountain peaks.

This was where the Mount Shu Sword Sect was located!

The Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation was displayed here. Lin Feng had actually moved the battlefield to Mount Shu!

Lin Feng shrank his figure and landed within the hills of Mount Shu. Following that, he walked leisurely in the mountains.

Chapter 877: Taking the Initiative to Go to Your Mountain!

Right now, on Mount Shu, the atmosphere was miserable and gloomy.

On the sword peak of the Grand Moon Sword, the Grand Moon Swordmaster was gravely injured.

He was hurt by Xiao Yan and the Virtuous Zen Master. Even with Jie Luoshi's sword mind protecting him, his virtual entity was still hurt. He would need some time to recuperate from his injury.

But he still managed to lift his spirits and helped both the Shaoze & Guanchong Swordmasters, who were more critically injured than him, to recuperate their Immortal Souls.

Out of these two, one of them had his virtual entity crushed by Shi Tianhao while the other almost got killed by Xiao Yan.

As compared to their injuries, the feelings of these few sword cultivators were even worse.

Their disciples were still in the dark, but the few of them had already received news from Xin Longsheng that Lin Feng had returned to the Greater World. He went back to Mount Yujing and removed everyone who attacked the mountain.

Xu Anda, Shao Dongtian, Zhang Enrui and the rest had all been captured.

Whereas Jie Luoshi was even killed on the spot.

The Tiangang Swordmaster was nearby, but he was also stopped by Lin Feng. He could only watch as Lin Feng killed the rest.

This news left the Guanchong Swordmaster and the rest in a daze.

Besides, the Shaoshang & Lixiong Swordmasters were even

captured by Lin Feng too.

Opposite the Grand Moon Swordmaster, there was a middle-aged man with an oval face sitting. He seemed very stable too. He was the Shaoyang Swordmaster, who never left the mountain.

Even while he was always very stable, he felt extremely depressed too. His calm demeanor started to exhibit signs of distress. As a powerful sword cultivator in the Mount Shu Sword Sect, he had lost his face to see his disciples.

The Grand Moon Swordmaster, Guanchong Swordmaster, and Shaoze Swordmaster returned with injuries. Although news of this did not spread like wildfire, this still left Mount Shu in an unstable condition. Some of the people were starting to become worried.

They were all awaiting news from Jie Luoshi, hoping that he could succeed. After all, since Lin Feng was not around and the Sect-Returning Sword Casket was brought along, it would be logical that the Heaven-Destroying Sword would be seized.

But who knew that Jie Luoshi did not return, but news of his death reached.

This left the Shaoyang Swordmaster and the others shocked, furious and at a loss.

Ever since they challenged the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the Mount Shu Sword Sect had never gained the upper hand. On the other hand, the Mount Shu Sword Sect even sustained some setbacks.

The Grand Moon Swordmaster gritted his teeth and said, "Master has already brought the Saintly Celestial Sword out to meet Elder Tiangang. No matter what price we have to pay, Lin Feng must be killed. The death of Elder Jie and our humiliations must be avenged too!"

The Shaoze Swordmaster did not speak, but he turned dismal. The Guanchong Swordmaster suffered the most severe injury and

only managed to keep his life after he was treated. Right now, as he heard the Grand Moon Swordmaster, his eyes moved and shone with a cold radiance.

The Shaoyang Swordmaster said in a deep voice, "Since Lin Feng has returned, Mount Yujing must have regained its ability to enter void space. Master and Elder Tiangang may defeat him if they collaborate. But I think it's still a little far-fetched to think that we can kill him."

"We have to force him into a trap and kill him instead!" As the Grand Moon Swordmaster spoke, he sensed something suddenly.

The Shaoyang Swordmaster had already left the main pavilion of the Grand Moon Sword Peak and peered into the distance. He saw a youth in purple walking leisurely in the mountains, as he wore a relaxed look on his face. He was like a tourist.

But the appearance of this guy revealed him to be the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Lin Feng!

A patch of auspicious clouds surfaced above Lin Feng's head. The Two Elements of Creation Formation shone with a slight radiance as if it was revealing a world on its own. This world was filled with sword aura.

And above the Two Elements of Creation Formation, purple clouds rumbled and a mountain appeared subtly.

In space above Mount Shu, the sky opened and revealed a river of stars. A huge figure surfaced above Mount Shu. He was the Tiangang Swordmaster. He fixed his attention to Lin Feng and pointed his sword towards him.

Inside the main pavilion of the main peak of Mount Shu, the Cang Ming Swordmaster turned grim. He also stared at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng did not hide his aura and exhibited his powers, causing the entire Mount Shu to shake.

The cultivators from Mount Shu started to notice Lin Feng. For

those with higher cultivations, they knew about the alliance to attack Mount Yujing. Since Lin Feng was here, it meant that the efforts to wipe out the Celestial Sect of Wonders had failed.

Whereas for the rest of the Mount Shu cultivators who were unaware of what's going on, they were furious.

"He dares to come here. Does the Celestial Sect of Wonders think that they are above Mount Shu?"

"This guy is too outrageous. He is going to follow in the footsteps of the Blood River Daoist and the Immemorial Taotie – killed under the hands of the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation and the Saintly Celestial Sword!"

"Grandmaster will kill him for sure!"

The Grand Moon Swordmaster started to tremble, "This guy is too much!"

The Shaoyang Swordmaster squinted his eyes, "This is the first time that Mount Shu has been attacked over here ever since the Middle Ages. If we are able to overcome this crisis, we'll rise by a level!"

The Shaoze Swordmaster stared at Lin Feng, "Even if we don't kill him this time, we must also destroy the Heaven-Destroying Sword. Even if he retreats, he must still suffer!"

In void space outside of Mount Shu, almost at the same time, countless cracks appeared and someone walked out of it.

There were two people on the left. One of them was a tall and huge middle-aged man. He seemed like a gloomy thundercloud. Amidst his indifference, he carried a brutal strength.

He was the leader of the Purple Clouds Sect, the Thunderclouds Holy Man.

And beside him was an elder, who was the senior of the Thunderclouds Holy Man, the Blue Pavilion Holy Man.

The both of them looked serious as they observed Mount Shu from afar. They were confused about Lin Feng for a moment.

Beside them, there was an elder who wore a black costume. On the sleeves of his costume, there was the image of blue lightning. This elder looked very mighty. He was the leader of the Lightning Sword Sect, the Lightning Swordmaster.

He was a little perplexed as he looked at Mount Shu. His face flashed with disgust, hatred, fear, anxiety, envy and other emotions mixed together.

There was another middle-aged man who had the same expression as the Lightning Swordmaster.

This man was the leader of the Great Barren Sword Sect, the Great Barren Swordmaster.

They were all living in the shadow of the Mount Shu Sword Sect. Their feelings towards this Holy Ground were complex.

Even as they chose the Celestial Sect of Wonders to go against the Mount Shu Sword Sect, they were still unable to maintain their peace. As they looked at Lin Feng, they were still a little confused. It seemed as if they were expecting something, but they were not confident.

The Lightning Swordmaster and Great Barren Swordmaster did not speak, whereas the Eternal Life Heavenly Spear said in a low voice, "I am very envious of Lin Feng's powers, but since the Saintly Celestial Sword and Tiangang Swordmaster are here, why did he choose to come here to fight them?"

No matter which power it was, their own mountain was the best place to fight for them. They would have the greatest advantage over there.

Attacking someone's crib was courting death unless one was powerful beyond measure.

The Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation was also one

of the most powerful formation in the Divine Lands.

Lin Feng's Mount Yujing could transcend time and space. To a certain extent, he was probably the person who could cancel out the geographical advantage that his opponents possessed. That was because he could turn the battlefield into a neutral ground or even make it his own home ground.

But against the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation, Lin Feng might not be able to exert his dominance. Furthermore, since he was here, no one would watch as Lin Feng tried to overcome the formation.

That's why no one could predict what Lin Feng was thinking. After hearing the words of the Eternal Life Heavenly Spear, the Priest of the Royal House shook his head slightly, "I don't understand too."

The Eternal Life Heavenly Spear creased his brows and said, "Don't tell me he's blinded by the advantage that he gained earlier on? This is not good."

Even Liang Pan, Shi Yu, and Zhu Hongwu sensed Lin Feng's arrival and watched him through layers of void space.

Previously, Lin Feng fought intensely with the Tiangang Swordmaster in void space, which caught the attention of the three of them. They observed the situation through their magic treasures. Now that Lin Feng had come to Mount Shu, even they were perplexed.

"Lin Feng is indeed exceptional. Even the Tiangang Swordmaster can't handle him. His Two Elements of Creation Formation has also become stronger since Xiling City, as it's able to trap the Saintly Celestial Sword." Zhu Hongwu's gaze flashed.

Everyone in the Divine Lands had a common consensus, which was that the Celestial Sect of Wonders was a cheat from head to toe.

That's because, besides Mount Yujing, the Two Element of Creation Formation could also move independently. Lin Feng did not attack on his own, but he also included the powers of Mount Yujing and the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

"Lin Feng can emerge victorious over the Tiangang Swordmaster, but he can't kill him. While the Two Elements of Creation Formation has indeed become stronger, I don't think it can trap Xin Longsheng and the Saintly Celestial Sword for long."

"Mount Yujing can repress the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation, but it can't penetrate through it completely."

"If the Tiangang Swordmaster controls the Saintly Celestial Sword, the powers of Mount Shu will be even stronger."

Zhu Hongwu said in a deep voice, "As both parties clashed, I don't think there will be an absolute winner. Even with the Higan Golden Bridge of my unfilial son, the Celestial Sect of Wonders may gain an upper hand over Mount Shu. Right now, I believe that the Celestial Sect of Wonders is already more powerful than the Mount Shu Sword Sect. But if they want to destroy the Mount Shu Sword Sect completely, they can dream on."

Liang Pan remained calm, but he was also a little troubled. "Hongwu, your words are true. Since this is the case, why did he choose to attack Mount Shu through his own initiative and touch the Immortal Heaven Universal Formation? Fighting the Saintly Celestial Sword and Tiangang Swordmaster in void space and outnumbering them would have been a better way to ensure victory, isn't it?"

Chapter 878: Mount Yujing Suppresses Mount Shu!

Not only were Liang Pan and Zhu Hongwu confused, even Shi Yu and the rest from the Great Qin Empire were perplexed too, "What are Lin Feng's intentions? He just wants to make Mount Shu lose their face?"

"But he doesn't have to do it this way. Defeating the Tiangang Swordmaster and Xin Longsheng in void space will yield the same effect. If he was determined, he can even kill one of them."

"For the sake of face, he dares to come to Mount Shu, which has landed him in an entirely different situation. Why does he have to do this?" Prince Gunyang creased his brows, "Don't tell me he has some other hidden ploy?"

Shi Yu did not speak and looked at void space in the distance.

Whereas Liang Pan communicated with Zhu Hongwu using his powers, "Hongwu, observe the situation. If necessary, I shall stall the Immortal Dragon City and you shall rush to Mount Shu."

After pausing for a moment, he added, "We don't have to target the Celestial Sect of Wonders. The most critical thing is for the Great Zhou Empire to rise in power."

Zhu Hongwu replied, "Yes, Your Majesty."

Right now, on Mount Shu, the Cang Ming Swordmaster snorted, "Since you want to ascend Mount Shu to take a look at the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation, I shall grant you your wish!"

He conjured a sword spell with his right hand and pointed to the sky. A vast, clear light landed from the sky and converted into a light beam that engulfed the Cang Ming Swordmaster.

His noble sword mind filled the entire Greater World.

The top of the light beam caused a hole in the sky and a simple, green bronze sword fell from this hole. The surface of this sword was filled with sword radiance. The sword radiance was vast but not eye-blinding. It was as powerful as the Tiangang Ancient Sword that was held by the Tiangang Swordmaster.

The Cang Ming Swordmaster grabbed onto the Cang Ming Ancient Sword and the light beam started to expand outwards. It was as if it wanted to contain the entire Heavens and Earth.

The entire Mount Shu started to jerk tremendously, causing the six mountain peaks to shake too. From each of these mountains, a light beam shot into the sky, guarding the main peak of the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Cang Ming Swordmaster.

The light beam of the Shaoyang Sword Peak was peaceful and majestic. The aura of royalty that it exuded was terrifying. No one dared to underestimate it.

The light beam of the Shaoshang Sword Peak was the thickest. As the cold light flashed, it was petrifying. The sword mind of this Sword Peak was also the most ferocious.

In the light beam of the Shaoze Sword Peak, countless layers of spaces interacted and resonated with one another. The power concept of time was infused within and countless light projections shone.

The light beam of the Guanchong Sword Peak was pure-black in color and it appeared to be very heavy.

The light beam of the Lixiong Sword Peak seemed to be the dimmest, but it contained the most vicious, killer aura.

Whereas the beam of the Grand Moon Sword Peak was not made of light, but air. This air rose to the Nine Heavens, experiencing countless changes and was unpredictable.

Under the protection of these six mountain peaks, the main peak of Mount Shu ascended even higher amidst a booming sound.

Below the main peak of Mount Shu, there was a huge beam of air. The beam of air landed in the center of the six mountain peaks and supported the main peak of Mount Shu like it was a heavenly pillar.

Within that beam of air, a light projection rose, revealing countless swords.

Countless, sharp swords converted into the appearance of light swords in this beam of air. At times, the light swords maintained the appearance of swords. At times, they would change into different forms – sea dragon at the bottom of the ocean, a ferocious tiger in the mountains, a cliff of a lone mountain peak, lake and a river. There were countless forms that they undertook.

These light projections were revolved by holy light and seemed to be very real. They adopted different forms, but the only similarity was that each of the forms that they took contained a ferocious sword mind.

But these sword minds seemed to be overly brutal as if they were unhappy to be restrained by the beam of air. They wanted to escape it and fly into the sky.

The Cang Ming Swordmaster held the Cang Ming Ancient Sword as he left the main mountain peak of Mount Shu, landing into the beam of air.

At this moment, a huge circular formation appeared over each of the six mountain peaks. These formations were worn over the six mountain peaks in their middle as if they were circular rings.

Another circular formation which was much larger appeared in the middle of the main peak of Mount Shu. It expanded in all directions and the light beams from the six mountain peaks started to rise up, infusing within this formation.

In the beam of air below the main peak, all the light projections disappeared. Boundless sword projections surfaced within this

huge circular formation.

The sword aura from these sword projections filled the Heavens and Earth, as they surged in all directions. While the sword aura seemed vast, it also seemed so devastating that it could destroy the Heavens and Earth.

This was the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation!

Lin Feng sensed the changes of this formation and his eyes turned brighter. A smile was revealed on his lips and he nodded his head, "Not bad, not bad. It is indeed exceptional!"

"No wonder it's able to hurt the Blood River Daoist and the Immemorial Taotie." Lin Feng complimented.

The voice of the Cang Ming Swordmaster rang from Mount Shu, "Lin Feng, receive this attack!"

The Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation was summoned and countless sword radiances went berserk from within the formation, as they attacked Lin Feng.

Some of the sword radiances did not only contain pure sword mind but different principles of the Great Dao.

Some sword radiances became boundless flames that wanted to raze the sky and boil the seas.

Some sword radiances converted into a vast sea that surged greatly.

Some sword radiances converted into the luminaries, which shifted in the universe.

Some sword radiances converted into bolts of lightning, striking continuously.

Some sword radiances converted into thunderstorms, that raged non-stop.

The images of the Heavens and Earth were displayed in the Immortal Heaven Universal Formation.

But all these did not seem to be chaotic in the slightest bit. The formation revealed a world on its own that threatened to suppress Lin Feng.

At the same time, the Tiangang Swordmaster also approached forward with his sword. The Heavens opened a hole and the sword radiances infused with the powers of the stars, crashing down to attack Lin Feng.

Xin Longsheng and the Saintly Celestial Sword also conjured their attacks, as they burst towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng looked at the sword formation in front of him and nodded his head, "This shouldn't be the strongest state of the formation. Otherwise, in terms of pure destructive power, this formation can match up to a magic treasure in the destiny realm. But it's not far from its strongest state. It must be because the Cang Ming Swordmaster is controlling it."

"It's unable to unleash its full powers because there is a lack of a magic treasure to repress it? In this case, the Sect-Returning Sword Casket must be the magic treasure needed. I believe that the Saintly Celestial Sword is able to do it too. But it's a pity both of them are not around."

"This Cang Ming Swordmaster should be in the Cardinal Tribulations Beginning Stage. His sword mind combined with the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation, which means that it is equivalent to two Cardinal Tribulations Beginning Stage cultivator fighting together."

As he felt the sword mind and aura of the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation, Lin Feng thought of something. He analyzed the situation carefully and looked at the huge formation, laughing, "All of you are challenging me? No rush, no rush, all of you will have your share today."

As he shook the Heaven-Destroying Sword with his right hand, he attacked the Tiangang Swordmaster first. After that, the five

fingers on his left hand opened wide apart and he did a pressing down action towards the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation!

Amidst a loud roar, purple clouds kept on rumbling and Mount Yujing descended on the Greater World. It was crashing down towards Mount Shu!

From the top of Mount Shu, a clear sword radiance shot towards the sky, trying to withhold Mount Yujing.

The Black Heavenly Treasure Tree at the top of Mount Yujing exuded a radiance that seemed like a crystal barrier, which infused with the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds along with the blurry radiance that was emitted from Mount Yujing itself.

As the Purple Clouds were summoned, they quickly converted into a transparent white color.

Mount Yujing continued crashing down and the sword radiance was unable to withhold it anymore. It kept on cracking as if it was the Heavens and Earth collapsing.

The radiance released by the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation combined with the Cang Ming sword radiance that was resisting Mount Yujing. As they exerted a force upwards, they managed to resist the falling Mount Yujing.

As two tremendous forces clashed with one another, it seemed like two worlds were colliding against each other.

Below Mount Yujing and above Mount Shu, void space was being crushed. As the powers of both worlds clashed against each other, space started to crack open and these cracks started to shine with radiances.

These were cracks developed by the Greater World as the frictional force generated between the worlds were too great.

The entire place was on the verge of collapse because of these cracks, which was a frightening scene.

As he saw the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation being suppressed by Mount Yujing, the Tiangang Swordmaster took in a deep breath. He lifted the Tiangang Ancient Sword up high and the Saintly Celestial Starry Dao Fruit appeared. The Saintly Celestial Sword Qi then combined with the Tiangang sword mind.

The cracks above and the universe started to shake violently.

The Tiangang Swordmaster summoned his powers and sword mind. The luminaries in the Heavens started to crash down and converted into his sword, which attacked Lin Feng.

Countless streaks of sword aura revolved and converted into a single, vigorous sword aura.

Countless streaks of this vigorous sword aura then converted into a streak of bright sword radiance.

Countless streaks of this bright sword radiance then intersected to form a terrifying sword formation.

Countless sword formations then infused with the luminaries in the sky to convert into a frightening Tiangang Sword Star.

And right now, countless of these Tiangang Sword Stars gathered to form a river of sword light!

This river of sword light flew down towards Lin Feng. In this river, there were countless Tiangang Sword Stars, sword formations, bright sword radiance, vigorous sword auras and sharp sword auras. All of them gathered to form this devastating river of sword light!

This was the strongest move of the Tiangang Swordmaster, which was the culmination of his entire life of cultivation!

Lin Feng looked at this river of sword light and nodded his head slightly, "Come on."

He lifted the Heaven-Destroying Sword and boundless blood

lights filled the sky. The pores on his body shook and each of them revealed a light projection.

In each light projection, there seemed to be an awakening divine being. The powers of these light projections gathered together, generating a strength that was earth-shaking.

As black and white radiances flashed, they combined with the Heaven-Destroying Sword to form a dim yet petrifying sword radiance. Like a bow designed to destroy the Heavens and Earth and end the universe, this sword radiance attacked the river of sword light of the Tiangang Swordmaster!

Chapter 879: A Chance for You to Fight

Everyone who was watching this battle opened their eyes wide. A vibration of supernatural awareness even came from Mount Baiyun of the Great Void Sect, as they were watching this battle intently.

The Lightning Swordmaster, Great Barren Swordmaster, Supreme Radiance Swordmaster and the rest were even more gripped by the intense battle that was going on.

Their emotions were flowing, but these emotions very complex.

As they saw Lin Feng wielding his sword, the dim sword radiance that he produced seemed to put an end to the world.

The Heavens and Earth sounded with a muffled singing voice. It was extremely pathetic as if it was singing the song that signaled the end of the world.

The destructive bow clashed with the Tiangang Sword Star River, but they made no sound.

And right now, silence filled void space. Even the sounds of the battles between Mount Yujing and the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation, Xin Longsheng & the Saintly Celestial Sword against the Two Elements of Creation Formation could not be heard.

In the dead silence, the bow tore the Tiangang Sword Star River apart!

Countless Tiangang Sword Stars were destroyed and broke down to form sword formations. After this, the sword formations were crushed and converted into streaks of sword radiance. These sword radiances continued to degrade into sword auras that converted into thinner streaks of sword auras.

Eventually, these sword auras were dissipated and converted to nothing. They ceased to exist anymore.

The immense Tiangang Sword Star River was like a long sword that had been slashed in the middle by another sharper sword.

As the sword was slashed, the top half of it lost its direction and disappeared from the Greater World. But as it crashed in the universe, it caused many luminaries to be destroyed along with it.

The gaze of the Tiangang Swordmaster turned dimmer. In an instant, he seemed to be much older. His huge figure seemed to have become frailer too.

The Saintly Celestial Starry Dao Fruit was also destroyed by Lin Feng. Very soon, the gaze of the Tiangang Swordmaster brightened again. The other half of the sword that remained was summoned in front of the Tiangang Swordmaster to protect him but was destroyed by the destructive bow of Lin Feng.

In the Heavens and Earth, white flowing light spurted out, as if fresh blood from a wound had spilled out. That was the damaged essence of the Tiangang Swordmaster's cultivation.

He held the Tiangang Ancient Sword and retreated. There was a wound on his right hand too. If he did not retract in defense in time, the Tiangang Swordmaster's right arm would have been slashed off by Lin Feng.

The top sword cultivator of Mount Shu and the Grand Celestial World had been defeated!

The Lightning Swordmaster sighed. While he was exhilarated, he felt lost too.

Since the War of the Two Worlds 4600 years ago, when the leader of the Mount Shu Sword Sect was killed, the Tiangang Swordmaster became the top sword cultivator in the Grand Celestial World and Divine Lands.

This elder had achieved fame very long ago. Besides the War of the Two Worlds, he was already very active in the Divine Lands even before most of the Immortal Soul Stage Elders present at

Mount Shu now had been born. When the Lightning Swordmaster and the others reached the Immortal Soul Stage, the Tiangang Swordmaster had already challenged the Power-Destroying Catastrophe in Mount Shu. Most of the time, he did not reveal himself.

To the Lightning Swordmaster and the rest, as well as their elders, the Tiangang Swordmaster was a living legend.

In the long life of the Tiangang Swordmaster, he had participated in three War of the Two Worlds and the Righteous-Satanic Grand War during the Middle Ages. He had also gone through countless battles with other great powers in the Divine Lands and killed many powerful cultivators personally. Two of them were in the Cardinal Tribulations Stage, seven were in the Immortal Soul Third Level/Undying Demon Soul Third Level and more than ten of them were in the Immortal Soul Second Level/Undying Demon Soul Second Level.

But this man had been defeated by Lin Feng now.

Void space shook in the distance and revealed a few human figures. Two of them led the rest. They were the Heavenly Master Swordmaster and the Celestial Sword Elder from the Heavenly Master Swordmaster. They were also stunned as this saw this scene. They were so agitated that they were unable to conceal their forms anymore.

Although they were supported by the Great Void Sect to impede the Mount Shu Sword Sect, they did not deny the superior position of the Mount Shu Sword Sect among all the sword sects.

Right now, as they saw the most powerful sword cultivator being defeated by Lin Feng, even the Heavenly Master Swordmaster, Celestial Sword Elder and the rest could not contain their emotions.

All the sword cultivators were now extremely confused. Whereas those from the Mount Shu Sword Sect felt as if the Heavens and

Earth had collapsed.

The Grand Moon Swordmaster, Shaoze Swordmaster, and the Guanchong Swordmaster turned gloomy. The Shaoyang Swordmaster also creased his brows. They looked at Lin Feng and the Tiangang Swordmaster in void space and remained silent for some time.

Lin Feng's left hand was placed behind his back, while his right hand wielded the Heaven-Destroying Sword. He twisted his head to look at the Two Elements of Creation Formation and said, "Xin Longsheng, you have not recovered your injuries. You can't persist long in a battle."

"If you continue to fight against the Two Elements of Creation Formation and me, you will be unable to command the Saintly Celestial Sword anymore even if you can escape."

Lin Feng's left hand extended out and he conjured a spell. The Two Elements of Creation Formation retreated and released Xin Longsheng and the Saintly Celestial Sword.

Xin Longsheng's gaze flashed and he stared at Lin Feng. As Lin Feng gestured, the Two Elements of Creation Formation was unleashed again. It converted into a barrier between Mount Shu and Mount Yujing. It replaced Mount Yujing to battle against the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation.

As the two powerful formations clashed with each other, another intense battle was underway.

The Two Elements of Creation Formation brought about the immense pressure to the Cang Ming Swordmaster and the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation.

Whereas Mount Yujing unleashed the Heaven Extreme Universal Light that engulfed the Tiangang Swordmaster, preventing him from moving forward.

Lin Feng looked at Xin Longsheng calmly, "I know that you want

to challenge me again just like the time in Xiling City. Right now, I shall give you this chance."

"Without the Great Void Holy Pavilion or the Power-Destroying Catastrophe this time, the two of us shall battle again."

Xin Longsheng's gaze exploded with a shocking radiance and he replied, "Our swords shall battle!"

Lin Feng nodded his head, "Up to you."

Xin Longsheng howled and he placed his sword parallel to his chest. After that, he used his left index finger to run across the surface of the blade of the sword.

The surface of the sword shone with a radiance. It was bright but not intense, slight but not weak, and it also achieved a resonance with the principles of the Great Dao.

The sword gathered the boundless spiritual energy of the Heavens and Earth, converting them to its sword aura. The entire Heavens and Earth seemed to become the sword itself, as it targeted Lin Feng.

As Xin Longsheng wielded the sword, he pointed at Lin Feng. The formless sword mind converted into a radiance that attacked Lin Feng.

In all directions, the sword radiance of the Saintly Celestial Sword was present.

After Xin Longsheng underwent the Cardinal Tribulations, he comprehended this art of swordplay from the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi, the Greater Sword World!

Just like the Tiangang Sword Star River and the Tiangang Sword Star, it was cultivated from the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi after Xin Longsheng reached the Cardinal Tribulations Stage.

The sword of the Tiangang Swordmaster summoned the river of stars, whereas that of Xin Longsheng converted the Heavens and

Earth into it. The entire Heavens and Earth became a Sword World on its own, causing anyone who entered it to be killed mercilessly.

This art of swordplay was very compatible with the Saintly Celestial Sword. Once the sword stance was exhibited, Lin Feng would be placed under tremendous pressure. He would feel as if he was meeting an invincible opponent.

It was as if his existence was not tolerated and that he was superfluous in this world. Only with his disappearance would the way of the Heavens and Earth be achieved.

The swords of the Heavenly Master Swordmaster, Celestial Sword Elder, Lightning Swordmaster and the rest had already been drawn. It's as if they were being summoned to attack Lin Feng.

In the entire Divine Lands, all the swords were shaking and flew towards the Saintly Celestial Sword.

Lin Feng looked at Xin Longsheng calmly. The black and white holy light around him became dimmer, till they were almost unable to be seen.

He tapped on the blade of the Heaven-Destroying Sword lightly and the vicious blood light became dimmer. The blood light that covered the Heavens and Earth earlier seemed to have disappeared too.

The blade of the Heaven-Destroying Sword experienced its own change. The clear sword blade now turned blood-red.

It did not reflect any sword radiance but was entirely red on its own.

A streak of ray moved along the Heaven-Destroying Sword. This was a ray that was black and white in color, but both colors were clearly separated. The ray took the shape of a little dot or a bead of water. This ray moved along the blade of the Heaven-Destroying Sword.

As he looked at Lin Feng and the Heaven-Destroying Sword, Xin Longsheng's expression turned serious. The Saintly Celestial Sword in his hand also roared.

Right now, the Heavenly Master Swordmaster, Lightning Swordmaster, Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, Celestial Sword Elder, Great Barren Swordmaster and the rest were more relaxed, having been under pressure from the Saintly Celestial Sword previously.

They watched as the Saintly Celestial Sword and Heaven-Destroying Sword engaged in an intense fight!

Lin Feng's actions were sleek and carefree as if he was not bothered at all by this fight. He swung the Heaven-Destroying Sword as he fought, which made it seemed like he was dancing.

But wherever this sword went, the spiritual energy of the Heavens and Earth that converted into the sword radiance of the Saintly Celestial Sword would be degraded!

The tip of Lin Feng's sword pointed to Xin Longsheng and the Saintly Celestial Sword. As he stepped in void space, he walked forward slowly. The Greater Sword World started to collapse, as if it was walking towards its end, converting to nothingness.

The black and white ray started to turn more and more eye-blinding. As the Heaven-Destroying Sword flashed, the hostile gases in the Heavens and Earth started to become more and more rampant. Life was killed and void space was rushed.

Xin Longsheng roared and held the Saintly Celestial Sword while moving forward too. He also pointed his sword towards Lin Feng's Heaven-Destroying Sword.

In the Heavens and Earth, countless void projections seemed to have been produced. In these projections, Lin Feng and Xin Longsheng held the Heaven-Destroying and Saintly Celestial Sword respectively. The blade of the swords collided repeatedly.

All sorts of spiritual changes and interactions of sword stances left one blur as they watched them.

But eventually, the void projections disappeared. Lin Feng and Xin Longsheng walked towards each other. Both the tips of the swords pointed at each other with only an extremely close gap between them.

This was beyond a challenge between the art of swordplay or mantras. This was a battle that had to be practically fought to determine the victor!

As both parties contacted each other, both spiritual energy and hostile gases were destroyed. Boundless radiances from both swords clashed before dissipating outwards.

In front of all the observers, only bright sword radiances flashed. All images and sounds were destroyed. The bunch of Immortal Soul Stage cultivators felt as if their Immortal Souls were about to be penetrated.

Shi Yu, Liang Pan, and Zhu Hongwu also felt a piercing pain in their minds, just like how an ordinary person felt when he looked at the Sun directly.

Chapter 880: Whoever You Choose, I Will Defeat Him

Many of the swords in the Divine Lands were summoned to battle and their blades were starting to crack.

Regardless whether they were here or far away, many of the swords that were of lower quality were cracking severely.

Everyone focused their attention on the battle that was going. But as they watched, they were stunned.

The Heavenly Master Swordmaster, Celestial Sword Elder, Lightning Swordmaster and the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster were a little lost.

In the Heavens and Earth, Lin Feng and Xin Longsheng continued to face each other. Void space separated them, as if their positions had not changed from before and that they had not attacked each other. They were still in the position that they were in before they clashed.

The blade of the Heaven-Destroying Sword in Lin Feng's hands had already regained its original, clear light look. But the blade of it was surrounded by blood-red radiance.

The black and white holy light around him surged, causing countless runes and talismans to surface. These runes and talismans then converted into a glow.

Whereas Xin Longsheng was holding the Saintly Celestial Sword, as he stood quietly in void space. The spiritual energy in the Heavens and Earth gathered towards it, converting into a huge and formless sword that pointed towards Lin Feng.

However, even an ordinary person could spot that the flawless blade of the Saintly Celestial Sword had surfaced with a blood-red crack!

The result of the previous clash was that the Saintly Celestial Sword of Xin Longsheng was damaged by Lin Feng's Heaven-Destroying Sword!

The top sword in the Grand Celestial World, the Saintly Celestial Sword, had been damaged!

After the Saintly Celestial Sword reached the destiny realm, it had been hurt before. When it faced a powerful opponent previously, it was damaged in the process.

But against other swords, it had never lost before. It was invincible.

But today, the Saintly Celestial Sword had lost!

It was hurt by another art of swordplay!

The Heavenly Master Swordmaster and the other sword cultivators stared at the Heaven-Destroying Sword in a daze. They could not regain their awareness for some time.

In their hearts, the divine positions of the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi and Saintly Celestial Sword were slowly falling.

After the top sword cultivator, the Tiangang Swordmaster, had been defeated by Lin Feng, the Heaven-Destroying Sword, which was the top sword in the Divine Lands, had also lost to the Heaven-Destroying Sword!

Xin Longsheng's gaze turned dark and he looked to be fatigued. It's not that he was depressed, but that he had not recovered from his injuries from going through the Cardinal Tribulations. That's why after that clash of swords, his powers reached a new low.

He stared at Lin Feng and said, "I am the one who lost, not the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi or the Saintly Celestial Sword!"

Xin Longsheng had unleashed his fullest powers previously. Even in the face of Lin Feng and the Heaven-Destroying Sword, he managed to give it his all. But after that, his powers were depleted

and he could no longer summon the powers of that of the Saintly Celestial Sword to its limits anymore.

"I am beneath you, not that the Saintly Celestial Sword is beneath your Heaven-Destroying Sword!"

Xin Longsheng took in a deep breath and lifted his sword. He flew towards Mount Yujing, which had been resisting the Tiangang Swordmaster.

Lin Feng watched this scene calmly and summoned Mount Yujing to pave a way for him. This allowed Xin Longsheng to deliver the Saintly Celestial Sword to the Tiangang Swordmaster.

Mount Yujing shifted and landed above Lin Feng, appearing subtly in void space.

The Tiangang Swordmaster held the Tiangang Ancient Sword with his left hand, whereas his right hand surfaced with some white light. He had already cultivated his flesh into his Immortal Soul. For normal injuries, one's Immortal Soul could heal it easily.

But now, he was unable to recover from his injuries, as Lin Feng's attack had rocked his foundation. He needed time to recover, but the situation that he was in did not confer him that privilege.

But the Tiangang Swordmaster still used his injured right hand to receive the Saintly Celestial Sword over, while handing the Tiangang Ancient Sword to Xin Longsheng.

The spiritual energy in the Heavens and Earth gathered towards him suddenly. A shocking scene appeared, as the right hand of the Tiangang Swordmaster started to heal.

Whereas the blood-red cracks on the Saintly Celestial Sword started to disappear at a rapid rate that was clear to the naked eye.

As the Saintly Celestial Sword was in the hands of the Tiangang Swordmaster, both parties achieved a resonance quickly.

The Tiangang Swordmaster managed to summon the Saintly

Celestial Sword with a different might as compared to Xin Longsheng. The entire Greater World seemed to have been converted into an ocean of stars. Each of the stars was formed from a noble sword mind.

Lin Feng tapped on the blade of the Heaven-Destroying Sword lightly. After the clash with the Saintly Celestial Sword, the blade of the sword shone with a cold radiance now. There was only a very small area of rust left.

That merciless and frightening sword mind was never so immense before. It had surpassed the sword minds of all other magic treasures in the Mahayana realm and even some of the magic treasures in the destiny realm. It had surpassed the incomplete Immortal Dragon City at Xiling City, Life and Death Book and the Higan Golden Bridge!

It could even be said that in terms of offensive strength, this frightening Heaven-Destroying Sword was no longer inferior to the Saintly Celestial Sword. Except for the fact that it was unable to handle the Power-Destroying Catastrophe, the powers of the Heaven-Destroying Sword was no different from a magic treasure in the destiny realm.

In terms of offensive strength and destructive powers, it was even superior to some magic treasures in the destiny realm.

Lin Feng looked at the Tiangang Swordmaster in front of him and laughed, "Mount Shu has the Saintly Celestial Sword, while I have the Heaven-Destroying Sword. No matter who it is, I will battle him."

As he guided his sword, his figure stood tall in the Heavens and Earth and he was ready to challenge the Tiangang Swordmaster.

The Tiangang Swordmaster summoned the Saintly Celestial Sword and exhibited the Tiangang Sword Star River once again. The sword converted into boundless sword radiances that combined with the stars. As they gathered together, they attacked

Lin Feng ferociously.

All the spiritual energy in the Greater World started to gather towards the sword radiance, causing the Sword Star River formed from the Tiangang Swordmaster to become extremely immense.

The Heavenly Master Swordmaster, Lightning Swordmaster, Supreme Radiance Swordmaster and other sword cultivators all acted pathetically at this moment. They quickly retreated and returned to their own mountains.

But no one mocked them. That's because if they did not leave, they might be sucked in by the sword mind of the Saintly Celestial Sword. They would then be thrown into the Tiangang Sword Star River to attack Lin Feng!

Even if they could control themselves, their own swords would also be drawn away into the Sword Star River!

Right now, all the ordinary swords in the Divine Lands had already been drawn and sucked towards the direction of Mount Shu. They were about to gather towards the Tiangang Swordmaster and the Saintly Celestial Sword.

Even some Nascent Soul Stage swords started to fly over.

Countless swords in the Greater World were thrown into the Sword Star River, causing the river to shine extremely brightly.

For those who had experienced the War of the Two Worlds 4600 years ago, they were shocked. Such a scene had not been seen ever since that war.

And that time, it was caused by the Saintly Celestial Sword under the command of the then leader of the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

Right now, the same scene was happening again. Countless swords flew, which was a sight to behold.

Lin Feng roared, "While countless swords in the world come from Mount Shu, my sword lies beyond this world." He shook the sword

in his hand and all the sword radiance from the sword was retracted. The blade of the sword turned blood-red and the black and white holy light converted into a slight ray that moved along the blade of the sword.

And right now, as the Heaven-Destroying Sword was pointed, the blade of the sword turned from blood-red into a blurry radiance. It was extremely miraculous and could not be described with words.

But wherever the radiance of the Heaven-Destroying Sword went, the corresponding region of the Greater World would be converted to nothingness. In the Heavens and Earth, a slight radiance flashed. After this radiance came into contact with the radiance of the Heaven-Destroying Sword, it became dimmer and eventually, it was extinguished.

Lin Feng waved the sword in his hand and cut the Tiangang Sword Star River apart!

The Heaven-Destroying Sword and Saintly Celestial Sword engaged in an intense battle right now and the victor could not be determined.

What left everyone from Mount Shu terrified was that Lin Feng seemed to be gaining the upper hand.

Even the Tiangang Swordmaster was worried now.

Shi Yu, Liang Pan, and Zhu Hongwu turned extremely serious at this point.

"Lin Feng's powers are indeed exceptional now. The Celestial Sect of Wonders has superseded the Great Void Sect now." Liang Pan shook his head, but his tone of voice remained indifferent.

Zhu Hongwu stared at Mount Yujing, "He has an advantage over the Tiangang Swordmaster. But if he wants to attain victory, he needs Mount Yujing. However, while he can defeat the Tiangang Swordmaster and the Saintly Celestial Sword, he may not be able to kill them."

"His natal magic treasure, which is that bell of his, as well as the Higan Golden Bridge of my unfilial son, may just give him the spark he needs to kill the Tiangang Swordmaster and the Saintly Celestial Sword."

Liang Pan said, "Mount Shu will not concede defeat so easily. He can't suppress Mount Shu with the Two Elements of Creation Formation alone."

As he said, Mount Shu started to jerk violently. The brutal strength caused the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation to become unstable. But the Two Elements of Creation Formation was struck too.

"Oh?" Lin Feng lowered his head and saw that below the main peak of Mount Shu, where the six mountain peaks were, the six mountain peaks had started to rise from the ground and floated in space.

The light beams from these six mountain peaks started to become very cultivated. Under the guidance of these light beams, the six mountain peaks infused into the formation that covered the main peak of Mount Shu above.

During the process of infusion, the mountain rocks of the Shaoshang Sword Peak started to fall off like rain. Whereas the other five mountain peaks did not experience such a situation.

As the mountain rocks fell off, the center of the mountain started to flash with a bright radiance.

The radiance came from a sword radiance that had been concealed for too long, but it was now able to see the light again.

This was the sword radiance that belonged to the Shaoshang Swordmaster originally. Firstly, this sword radiance was infused with the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation. After that, the formation seemed to be boosted suddenly and its powers caused the Two Elements of Creation Formation to be forced

backward.

That bright sword radiance exploded continuously as if there was no end to it.

As Lin Feng saw this, his expression did not change. He sensed the Two Elements of Creation Formation before nodding his head in satisfaction.

Chapter 881: Facing the Power-Destroying Catastrophe Again!

Through countless years of cultivation, the six mountain peaks of Mount Shu that represented the Mount Shu Six Passages of Sword had become true Sword Peaks, as the sword minds of countless sword cultivators had infused within the mountain peaks.

Regardless of their cultivations, the sword cultivators of the Mount Shu Sword Sect nourished the sword peaks that they were on as they converted the spiritual energy of the Heavens and Earth into their own sword minds.

Today, the six Sword Peaks rose from the ground together. The accumulated sword mind of the Shaoshang Sword Peak was the first to be released, as it was the first to be crushed. They surged into the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation.

As the Shaoshang Sword Peak was crushed and the sword mind of it infused with the formation, it would no longer cease to exist after this battle. If there were any more powerful cultivators from the Mount Shu Sword Sect who survived this crisis, they had to shift the mountain somewhere else and rebuild the Shaoshang Sword Peak. The fire of the Mount Shu Sword Sect would never stop burning as long as the sword mind of it was accumulated again.

And following the progression of the battle, the rest of the five sword peaks were already prepared. They were ready to release the sword minds and auras that they had cultivated to the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation.

The Sword World converted from the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation started to become clearer and realer than ever.

Even the Two Elements of Creation Formation was forced back

continuously as the powers of the formation grew. Very soon, it would be unable to resist the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation.

"Zhu Yi, lend me your Higan Golden Bridge for a while." Lin Feng was relaxed as he asked.

On Mount Yujing, a golden bridge landed, as if it was a bow that stretched across the entire sky. It landed within the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

Lin Feng laughed, "Even though I'm not fully compatible with it, it'll still be useful."

As the Higan Golden Bridge entered the formation, the powers of the Two Elements of Creation Formation also increased. This allowed the formation to suppress the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation.

The radiance supplied by the Shaoshang Sword Peak was slowly degraded, until it no longer existed.

The Cang Ming Swordmaster, who controlled the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation, remained expressionless. As he guided his sword spell, the Shaoze Sword Peak that had infused into the formation started to break down, converting into a huge amount of rocks that crashed towards the ground.

It was as if an invincible sword had been drawn out and its radiance that was injected into the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation resisted the suppression of the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

And on the other side, the Tiangang Swordmaster held the Saintly Celestial Sword and looked at Lin Feng silently. He did not talk, but attacked forward.

Lin Feng kept his left hand behind his back, while grabbing hold onto the Heaven-Destroying Sword with his right hand. As they clashed head on, they fought into void space. They seemed like two

Gods of the universe that were fighting furiously, causing devastating changes in the universe.

Liang Pan and Zhu Hongwu felt a sense of pity as they looked at Mount Yujing in void space, shaking their heads.

Lin Feng's Mount Yujing was suppressed there. For those who wanted to take advantage of this, they had to proceed with caution and not act recklessly.

"But in this way, he is destined not to be able to kill the Tiangang Swordmaster or the Saintly Celestial Sword. Even if he unleashes his natal magic treasure, he will only be able to win the Tiangang Swordmaster and the Saintly Celestial Sword. If he wanted to kill them, the Tiangang Swordmaster must be unwilling to leave until someone dies."

Zhu Hongwu said in a deep voice, "Even if the Tiangang Swordmaster is killed by him, he will have to pay a huge price."

Liang Pan nodded his head, "Not only is his Mount Yujing cautious of us, it is also wary of those from the Great Void Sect."

"But in this battle, he can only make Mount Shu lose their face. He will not be able to achieve a straightforward victory, unless he has other ploys in mind."

Liang Pan creased his brows, "It's still the same question – why did he bring the battle to Mount Shu?"

Zhu Hongwu's gaze focused, "Saintly Celestial Sword! His target is the Saintly Celestial Sword!"

"When they fought in void space, the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation was not there to drain Lin Feng's powers. Thus, the Tiangang Swordmaster and Saintly Celestial Sword will be in a more precarious position than they are now. But even so, they will still be able to escape. If the Tiangang Swordmaster was willing to sacrifice himself, he could ensure the escape of the Saintly Celestial Sword. But if they came to Mount Shu, the Saintly Celestial Sword

will have nowhere to run!"

"But, what is he really going to do? From what it seems now, even if the Saintly Celestial Sword loses, it will still be able to escape."

Both Liang Pan and Zhu Hongwu were perplexed and could not solve this conundrum of theirs. At the same, the Tiangang Swordmaster was also confused over the same question. But to him, it was more pressing to focus on resisting Lin Feng's incessant attacks.

The Mount Shu had already been on the losing end a couple of times. This time, there was no room for failure anymore.

A decisive look flashed across the face of the Tiangang Swordmaster. He wielded the Saintly Celestial Sword with his right hand and fought Lin Feng, while his left index finger straightened like a sword and pointed towards Lin Feng!

A streak of dim, black gas converted into a straight, black line, before shooting towards Lin Feng!

Five Decays of Heaven and Man, Power-Destroying Catastrophe!

Wherever the black gas went, the Heavens and Earth would collapse and welcome the arrival of the apocalypse. This outcome was irreversible.

As Lin Feng saw this, he laughed slightly and streaks of rainbow lights flashed across his virtual entity. They revolved around his body.

The black gas converted from the Power-Destroying Catastrophe penetrated Lin Feng's body, but did not cause him any harm. It seemed as if Lin Feng was only a projection. This attack of the Tiangang Swordmaster struck nothing.

Everyone who watched this battle was stunned as they saw this scene.

If one was targeted by the Power-Destroying Catastrophe before it was unleashed, there was still a possibility to escape.

But once it was unleashed, it could not be avoided just by simply disappearing into void space. This Power-Destroying Catastrophe catalyzed the Five Decays of Heaven and Man in the enemy, causing an extremely destructive force.

At the same time, the person unleashing it would have to undergo the Power-Destroying Catastrophe at.

But the result now was that the Tiangang Swordmaster had undergone the Power-Destroying Catastrophe without inflicting it on Lin Feng.

The Tiangang Swordmaster stared at Lin Feng and saw the figure of Lin Feng subtly appearing in void space. He could clearly spot Lin Feng, but he could not sense him. It was as if Lin Feng's projection did not exist.

During the Scramble for the Ying Sea two years ago, Lin Feng summoned Mount Yujing to avoid the Power-Destroying Catastrophe of the Golden Cicada Master, which was already very shocking to everyone.

Today, the Tiangang Swordmaster saw that Lin Feng was not on Mount Yujing, thus he decided to try this move. But who knew that Lin Feng could actually avoid the Power-Destroying Catastrophe by himself.

Lin Feng remained calm and the streaks of rainbow radiances around him disappeared before reappearing in void space.

This was the Celestial Sect Teleportation Technique, which was understood by Lin Feng after he figured out the powers of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. It contained the miraculous powers of time and space, while infusing the way of the Heavens and Earth. Pure time and space changes wouldn't be sufficient to avoid the Power-Destroying Catastrophe.

When he was in the Immortal Soul First Level, he could only employ this technique only with the help of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. But now that he had formed the virtual entity, he could use this Celestial Sect Teleportation Technique on his own. However, the only downside was that the Power-Destroying Catastrophe was very damaging, thus Lin Feng could only use it for a limited number of times in a set period of time.

But the Tiangang Swordmaster would not attack with the Power-Destroying Catastrophe anymore. Lin Feng unleashed the Celestial Sect Teleportation Technique to avoid his attack, but he resisted the Power-Destroying Catastrophe with his own might. Even if he could withstand the attack of the Power-Destroying Catastrophe, it would still have a negative impact on his powers.

Even for a cultivator in the Vipralopa Realm, he wouldn't resist with the Power-Destroying Catastrophe to test whether he or the opponent was more capable of handling it. Although he could recover from it eventually, it would still impact on his battling abilities.

As he battled furiously, there was no time for his powers to be restored.

"This is only the fourth abhijna in the Grand Celestial World that is able to avoid the Power-Destroying Catastrophe." The Tiangang Swordmaster turned dismal. "The only manual that has been passed down is only the Cheng Heaven Great Void Celestial Light, the last spell of the Great Void Nine Heavenly Spell.

The Tiangang Swordmaster believed that the abhijna of Lin Feng should be similar to the Cheng Heaven Great Void Celestial Light, meaning that it could not be unleashed continuously. But before he could confirm that or how many times Lin Feng could endure the Power-Destroying Catastrophe, he would not continue attacking with the Power-Destroying Catastrophe.

As they saw Lin Feng avoiding the Power-Destroying Catastrophe

of the Tiangang Swordmaster, everyone was stunned for a moment. Following that, they became silent and looked at the Tiangang Swordmaster who was obviously hurt from undergoing the Power-Destroying Catastrophe.

In void space, the Tiangang Swordmaster did not speak or let out any noise. But his supernatural awareness jerked in the Heavens and Earth, as if the luminaries had exploded.

He combined with the Saintly Celestial Sword, converting into a streak of flowing light that landed towards Mount Shu.

Lin Feng lowered his head to look at the last area of rust on the Heaven-Destroying Sword. In his mind, the rewards attained from the previous three clashes with the Saintly Celestial Sword and Saintly Celestial Sword Qi flashed across. He nodded his head, "I am 80% confident, which should be enough."

At this point, besides the Shaoshang Sword Peak and the Shaoze Sword Peak, the Cang Ming Swordmaster crushed the Grand Moon Sword Peak and Guanchong Sword Peak. The formation stance of the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation became more ferocious and the formation continued to resist the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

As the sword of the Tiangang Swordmaster landed, the Two Elements of Creation Formation created a path for it under Lin Feng's command. This allowed the Tiangang Swordmaster and Saintly Celestial Sword to return to Mount Shu.

At the first instant, the Cang Ming Swordmaster passed control of the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation to the Tiangang Swordmaster.

The Saintly Celestial Sword was guided once again, causing the momentum of the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation to change. Sword radiances shot into the sky and the Sword World expanded, as if it controlled the entire Heavens and Earth.

The Greater World and the Divine Lands were about to be converted into Sword Worlds at this point.

Under the control of the Saintly Celestial Sword, the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword was able to summon its powers to the extreme!

Initially, the Sword Peaks crushed one by one. But now, the remaining Lixiong and Shaoyang Sword Peaks crushed together and two streaks of bright rays were shot into the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation.

The powers of the sword formation were boosted. Under the supplement of the powers of the sword formation, the powers of the Saintly Celestial Sword ballooned too.

The Tiangang Swordmaster swung the Saintly Celestial Sword and the entire Heavens and Earth converted into formless sword radiances, that stabbed towards Lin Feng.

Ever since they started fighting, an unprecedented brutal force was finally unleashed.

This was the brutal force that destroyed the Blood River Daoist and the Immemorial Taotie!

It didn't even appear during the War of the Two Worlds 4600 years ago. The last time it appeared was more than 10 thousand years ago.

But now, it reappeared in the world!

As Lin Feng saw this scene, he nodded his head slightly, "It is indeed brilliant."

"However, you will be unable to escape this time!"

Chapter 882: Everything is Predestined

In an instant, Lin Feng felt as if everything in the Heavens and Earth had been converted into sharp and cold sword radiances that came stabbing towards him.

The luminaries in the Heavens, the Earth underneath his feet, the white clouds in the sky, mountains of Mount Shu, creeks and rivers between the mountains, luscious trees and grass.

Even the glaciers and deep seas in the North Polar Sea, swamps in the Southern Wilderness, deserts and barren lands in the northwest and billows in the East Sea seemed to have transcended the barrier of space and arrived here as sword radiances that stabbed towards Lin Feng.

A cement brick from a small village also seemed to have become a sword radiance and penetrated through space, attacking Lin Feng.

The spiritual energy in void space that Lin Feng was in appeared to have become his enemy, even though he was just controlling them earlier. They threatened his life and were about to kill him.

As he took in a deep breath, converting the spiritual energy into his powers, he felt as if his organs were being pierced. The piercing pain seemed both illusory and real.

Lin Feng laughed. As he held the Heaven-Destroying Sword with his right hand, the five fingers on his left hand opened wide apart, as he mimicked a pressing down action towards Mount Shu.

Mount Yujing descended from void space and a radiance revolved around it. The leaves of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree swayed while Purple Clouds rumbled.

After Lin Feng cultivated the virtual entity and returned to Mount Yujing, a newfound, noble will developed from the countless worlds filled the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. At this point, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree jerked and a rainbow,

treasure light shone.

Whereas Mount Yujing also started to shake violently, as its size grew!

Lin Feng laughed, "Grow! Grow! Grow!"

Mount Yujing filled the entire Heavens and Earth now and was even bigger in size than the Three Mountains of the Ying Sea!

On the top of Mount Yujing, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree released a radiance that seemed like a crystal barrier. This radiance combined with the blurry radiance that came from Mount Yujing itself, before infusing within the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds once again, revealing white auspicious clouds.

The powers of Mount Yujing was summoned to the fullest and were exerted towards the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation and Saintly Celestial Sword.

At the same time, the treasure lights above Lin Feng's head shone. The sound of a bell rang in void space before a bell broke through space and descended. It was Lin Feng's natal magic treasure, the Bell of Destiny!

The appearance of the bell changed slowly, converting into a pitch-black, stone door. The surface of it was carved with countless sculptures. Amidst an aura of desolation, there was a strong sense of life exuded.

Amidst a boom, the door made a muffled sound, as it opened towards both sides.

A formless, long river was revealed as the door opened to both sides. The river water flowed without stopping, but it was not rushed.

This was the second image of the Bell of Destiny, the River of Time!

The river water flowed around Mount Yujing. As they relied on

each other, they complemented each other too.

With the River of Time, the powers of Mount Yujing rose again. It managed to resist the strongest attack that came from Mount Shu.

The Tiangang Swordmaster was expressionless and his sword mind started to focus on one point, pointing straight towards Mount Yujing. He wanted to slash Mount Yujing apart!

The boundaries of the Heavens and Earth distorted, converting into a crack that flashed with a streak of bright, white light. As this crack was stamped on the white auspicious clouds outside of Mount Yujing, it caused the clouds to rumble.

"Lin Feng, I shall take your life." The Cang Ming Swordmaster stood beside the Tiangang Swordmaster and took in a deep breath. After that, he conjured a sword spell before kneeling down on one leg, pointing towards the main mountain peak of Mount Shu underneath him!

Silence engulfed the entire place and only the main mountain peak of Mount Shu could be seen. The outer regions of the mountain started to crack, just like the other six mountain peaks earlier. But the mountain rocks that were displaced did not land on the ground. Rather, they were crushed into powder amidst the radiance of the sword formation.

As the outer part of the mountain started to crush, the mountain peak also converted into a ball of sword radiance. This sword radiance was much brighter than any of the other six mountain peaks earlier.

Besides the Tiangang Swordmaster and the Cang Ming Swordmaster, Xin Longsheng and the other Mount Shu sword cultivators entered the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation too. Not only were they getting protection, they were also boosting the powers of the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation.

As the sword aura and powers of the countless sword cultivators achieved a resonance, they shook void space.

Wherever the Saintly Celestial Sword pointed, the corresponding region of the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation would become extremely brutal. As the sword mind and aura of the main mountain peak of Mount Shu was added to the formation, the powers of the formation reached a new high.

In an instant, all the observers of this battle were in a trance, even for Liang Pan, Shi Yu and Zhu Hongwu.

In front of them, it felt as if the entire Heavens and Earth had disappeared and only a long, white sword was left.

This was the appearance of the Saintly Celestial Sword. It was never so huge before, which seemed as if the entire Greater World had converted into this sword.

It was as if the entire world had become a sword.

Whereas the tip of this sword pointed towards Lin Feng and Mount Yujing!

Right now, Lin Feng looked as calm as usual. He conjured a spell with his left hand and the Higan Golden Bridge exited the Two Elements of Creation Formation. The Two Elements of Creation Formation then combined with Mount Yujing, converting into a true Grand Mountain-Guarding Formation. This formation expanded and protected Mount Yujing at its center.

After that, Lin Feng slapped his palm towards the body of Mount Yujing that was increasingly growing in size.

Black and white Holy Light of Creation surged around Mount Yujing, while light balls after light balls rose from the lights. They were like bubbles that surfaced above an ocean.

Inside these light balls, countless singing voices could be heard. It was as if several divine beings were being awakened and they opened their eyes.

The entire Mount Yujing was like a celestial state, which was a sight to behold. All the Immortal Soul Stage Elders were so awed that they wished that they were on Mount Yujing now.

Whereas the void space around Mount Yujing started to collapse, converting into black and white balls of gases. It was as if the universe had just re-opened and the polars of the universe had been created. After that, the four elements of Earth, Water, Fire and Wind surged. After they settled down, they converted into the images of the Eight Trigrams, evolving the countless changes in the universe.

This magnificent force clashed with the sword radiance of Mount Shu, leading to a stalemate.

Everyone who observed the battle were on their toes. Right now, it was not only the Great Void Sect which reacted to this battle or the Divine Lands that paid close attention to it. Even the Barren Expanses were alerted at this point.

Liang Pan stared in the direction of Mount Shu, "The Higan Golden Bridge has yet to move. Lin Feng's Heaven-Destroying Sword is still around too. We can't make our move now."

Zhu Hongwu was also fixated on the battle, "Mount Shu still holds a slight advantage at this point, but they can't win in the short-term. In this stalemate, Mount Shu has actually lost already."

"The sword mind accumulated from the main mountain peak of Mount Shu will eventually be depleted, causing the situation to be reversed. If the Heaven-Destroying Sword and Higan Golden Bridge joins in the fight, Mount Shu will be defeated. And if the Tiangang Swordmaster is willing to give his life, he may still preserve the Saintly Celestial Sword!"

"What is Lin Feng going to do..."

Before they finished speaking, the expressions of Liang Pan and

Zhu Hongwu changed at the same time.

Everyone else was also shocked.

Lin Feng lifted his left hand to support Mount Yujing, before letting go of the Heaven-Destroying Sword with his right hand. He allowed the Heaven-Destroying Sword to float in space on its own.

On his right hand now, there was a sword casket filled with several cracks.

It was the Sect-Returning Sword Casket. Right now, the Sect-Returning Sword Casket was filled with countless blood-red cracks. It seemed to be on the verge of destruction.

The Heaven-Destroying Sword let out a buzzing sound before entering the Sect-Returning Sword Casket on its own. But this time, the Sect-Returning Sword Casket shook, as if it was fearful.

Lin Feng remained calm and threw the Sect-Returning Sword Casket in space lightly. When he caught it again, he was already holding onto the hilt of the Heaven-Destroying Sword.

As he flung his hand, the red light on the surface of the sword casket exploded out. The sword casket was crushed instantaneously!

Everyone from Mount Shu could not bear to watch this scene. But what left all of them more terrified was that when Lin Feng lifted the Heaven-Destroying Sword again, the broken pieces of the Sect-Returning Sword Casket gathered to convert into a streak of long bow that covered the Heaven-Destroying Sword. This long bow then flew towards Mount Shu!

The target of this long bow was not the Saintly Celestial Sword, but the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation!

As the bow flew forward, the broken pieces of the sword casket shook tremendously, as they attempted to break free from the bow.

But in a blink of an eye, the black broken pieces turned blood-red. They also exuded an aura of hostility and ferocity.

The eyes of the Tiangang Swordmaster flashed with a radiance and his calm look changed suddenly.

He commanded the Saintly Celestial Sword to try to stop the long bow, but Mount Yujing started to turn from defending to attacking.

As the blood-red long bow flew towards the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation, the sword formation started to tighten up. The sword formation was like the body of an invincible sword right now, as it was indestructible.

The huge formation revolved and wanted to keep the blood-red long bow at bay.

But the broken pieces of the bow flashed before the entire bow was able to pierce through the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation.

The expression of the Cang Ming Swordmaster changed too. He summoned the Cang Ming Ancient Sword to challenge the blood-red long bow now.

However, Lin Feng guided the Higan Golden Bridge to follow close behind the bow. After the bow penetrated through the formation, the bridge stopped the Cang Ming Swordmaster.

An ominous feeling filled the hearts of everyone on Mount Shu. They felt as if a huge crisis was coming.

Lin Feng's voice resonated in the Heavens and Earth now, "I don't kill at will, but I am not one to be bullied either."

"For those who didn't participate in the attack of the Celestial Sect of Wonders will be spared. But for those who attacked, they will have to pay the price." Lin Feng said, "Those who violate the Celestial Sect of Wonders will come to no good ending."

"Jie Luoshi hurt my disciples, thus he was killed."

"Since the Mount Shu Sword Sect came to my mountain, I made a visit to Mount Shu too."

"Since Mount Shu penetrated through my Two Elements of Creation Formation, I did the same with the Immortal Heaven Universal Formation."

"Since Mount Shu wants to seize my Heaven-Destroying Sword, I shall use the Heaven-Destroying Sword to destroy the Saintly Celestial Sword!"

"Justice has to be served. If it's not served naturally, I shall make all of you do so then."

He conjured a sword spell with his right hand and pointed towards the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation, "Ever since Jie Luoshi left with the Sect-Returning Sword Casket, came to the Celestial Sect of Wonders and I returned to the Greater World, everything that is going to happen will happen!"

"Everything is predestined, including what's going to come next."

Chapter 883: Crushed Sword Mind

Lin Feng looked at the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation in front of him quietly and conjured a sword spell with his right hand.

The blood-red bow that pierced through the sword formation went all the way down, towards the white beam of air that seemed like a heavenly pillar at the bottom of the formation.

The blood-red Heaven-Destroying Sword revealed its form and floated amidst the white beam of air. The broken pieces of sword casket that followed the Heaven-Destroying Sword started to spread around, as they floated within the formation.

But what was shocking was that the Heaven-Destroying Sword did not attempt to destroy the formation. Rather, it released a brutal light and hostile gases that spread within the formation.

As everyone watched with stunned looks, the vast beam of air started to turn blood-red gradually!

"Impossible! Even if it's able to sneak into the formation with the help of the Sect-Returning Sword Casket, it should have been suppressed within the formation!" Xin Longsheng was absolutely appalled, which was a rare sight.

The blood-red color of the formation turned brighter and brighter. From the beam of air, it slowly extended towards the entire Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation.

The countless swords within the formation started to shake violently at this point.

"Kengkengkengkeng!" The piercing sounds of metal clanging and cracking started to resonate around. At the start, the piercing sound was still bearable. But towards the end, it became extremely deafening.

The countless swords in the Immortal Heaven Sword Formation

were starting to be destroyed one by one.

They were all broken into half at their blades. The upper half of the swords would be converted into flowing lights that would eventually disappear, leaving only the bottom half of the swords around.

But these broken swords did not seem to reveal any signs of decadence, nor did they develop any ill intentions towards the force that broke them. On the other hand, they started to cheer, as if their restraints had been removed.

The broken swords expressed their feelings of hatred towards the Saintly Celestial Sword and broken pieces of Sect-Returning Sword Casket above them.

All these broken swords seemed to have their own thoughts and emotions. As they entered a state of fury, they started to destroy the broken pieces of Sect-Returning Sword Casket around them. They converted these pieces to nothing.

After destroying these broken pieces, the broken parts of these swords started to flash with a black radiance. The black light extended and consolidated into sword blades on their own!

Each of the swords seemed to have regained their original look. But it's just that the broken parts were replaced by black light.

Following that, the black lights flashed continuously and caused the swords to turn black completely.

In an instant, the entire Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation had converted into a world of intersecting blood-red and pitch-black color.

The formation spells and patterns started to transform tremendously under the influence of the black swords and blood-red beam of air. As a result, its appearance changed completely in an instant. The previous formation patterns had all disappeared.

The formation spells and patterns that flashed with a bright

white color previously had turned dark, which was very petrifying.

Hostile gases filled the entire Mount Shu and the Heavens and Earth turned darker at this point.

Initially, as they saw that Mount Yujing, the Bell of Destiny, Two Elements of Creation Formation, Heaven-Destroying Sword, Higan Golden Bridge and Lin Feng were all involved in the battle, everyone watching the battle believed that Lin Feng was susceptible to external attacks. But now, witnessing this frightening scene made them take back what they thought initially.

Lin Feng looked at the sword formation that had changed completely and he remained calm.

Whereas everyone from Mount Shu was shocked. Even the Tiangang Swordmaster and Cang Ming Swordmaster were at a loss for words.

In an instant, the entire Mount Shu was dead silent. But following that, there was a maniacal explosion of emotions.

"Impossible! Impossible! Impossible!" The Grand Moon Swordmaster cried in horror, "This is impossible! This is utterly impossible!"

The Guanchong Swordmaster was in a daze, while he chanted to himself, "How did this happen? How did this happen? How did he do this? How did he do this?"

The Shaoze Swordmaster also opened his mouth, "The Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation of Mount Shu has become a property of Lin Feng just like that?! But, why?"

The Shaoyang Swordmaster was trembling, "There's no logic in this. Even if he could attack the sword formation with the broken pieces of the Sect-Returning Sword Casket, even if he could destroy the sword formation, even if he could penetrate the sword formation, how was he able to turn the sword formation into

something that belongs to him?"

The sword cultivators of Mount Shu had always been very arrogant. But if someone could overcome their Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation, they would not deny it even if they might not be too happy about it.

That's because someone actually did it before.

That was the only time that it happened in the history of Mount Shu. There was no other time when it occurred.

During the War of the Two Worlds during the Middle Ages, the strongest Demonic Emperor of the demon clan, Shenyuan, once overcame the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation. He even killed the founder of the Mount Shu Sword Sect, Ren Changmei.

But Shenyuan only used his powers to overcome the formation. He did not obtain control of the formation just like what Lin Feng did.

Furthermore, Lin Feng managed to do it using the Heaven-Destroying Sword, the archenemy of the Mount Shu Sword Sect!

What was the most bitter pill to swallow was that they didn't even know how Lin Feng managed to do it.

During this process where Lin Feng seized control of the formation, the countless swords in the formation were initially under the command of the Saintly Celestial Sword. But they somehow decided to change allegiance to the Heaven-Destroying Sword without hesitation. Besides, they even treated the Saintly Celestial Sword and Mount Shu like enemies after they turned on them.

Everything in the past seemed to turn illusory now.

The entire Mount Shu could not believe what just happened. Those who were of lower cultivations were at a loss of what to do and fear gripped them. They felt as if something in their minds

had crashed onto the ground and converted to powder.

Whereas those of higher cultivations – in the Nascent Soul Stage or Immortal Soul Stage – shook their heads in disbelief. They felt that their values, external perspective and life perspective had all collapsed, and the world that they were in was unreal. They felt like they were in a nightmare.

For some of the Nascent Soul Stage cultivators, their Nascent Souls even left their bodies beyond their control. Their Nascent Souls turned dimmer and surfaced with frightening cracks. They seemed like broken ceramic tools at this point.

Whereas for the Immortal Soul Stage cultivators, their bodies alternated between their Immortal Soul Avatars and human form, as if they had lost control.

Xin Longsheng turned pale and his gaze flashed continuously. He felt as if he could no longer control his state of mind, as countless thoughts flooded his mind.

He even thought of this: "If Junior Jie sees this, his unstable sword mind will completely be crushed..."

His body jerked and his vision shifted between the Heaven-Destroying Sword, Lin Feng and Saintly Celestial Sword. Eventually, it remained on the Heaven-Destroying Sword.

And as Mount Shu was in this mess, a voice came from the sword formation.

"Heaven! Destroying!" These two words were repeated with a pause between them. The voice sounded very indifferent, but soothing at the same time.

After these two words were mentioned, no more sound was heard. Whereas hostile gases started to shoot towards the sky from the sword formation.

The sword formation was now underneath the Tiangang Swordmaster and the Saintly Celestial Sword. Originally, the

Saintly Celestial Sword was still gathering the sword aura of the sword formation towards its body.

But now, it was engulfed by the hostile gases. The sword formation combined with Mount Yujing to trap the Saintly Celestial Sword, one from the bottom and one from the top.

At this point, even if the Tiangang Swordmaster or anyone else in the Mount Shu Sword Sect sacrificed their lives, they would not be able to help the Saintly Celestial Sword to escape.

The Higan Golden Bridge burst and landed on Mount Yujing. It combined with Mount Yujing, the Bell of Destiny and Two Elements of Creation Formation to suppress the Tiangang Swordmaster and Saintly Celestial Sword.

After losing the power of the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation, it was obvious that Mount Shu and the Saintly Celestial Sword were in an extremely disadvantageous position right now.

Lin Feng's figure flashed and he had already entered the formation. He extended his hand to grab the hilt of the Heaven-Destroying Sword.

He looked extremely calm right now, "Mount Shu Sword Sect, receive this Heaven-Destroying Sword Formation of mine."

Not only the black and white Holy Light of Creation, Lin Feng's entire powers were converted to the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi, which combined with the Heaven-Destroying Sword.

His mind was connected to Mount Yujing at this point. As streaks of radiance landed down, they supplemented the Heaven-Destroying Sword.

As he guided the sword, the Heaven-Destroying Sword Formation turned into a black light that flooded the Heavens and Earth.

The hostile gases of the entire Greater World gathered and

converted into an all-conquering sword that pointed at the Saintly Celestial Sword!

Right now, everyone watching this scene became at a loss for words. The white sword that the Heavens and Earth converted into earlier had now disappeared. What replaced it was a blood-red sword that was as mighty as the white sword.

In this instant, they could only feel the Heavens and Earth becoming this blood-red sword.

The sword pointed towards the Saintly Celestial Sword that had nowhere to run anymore.

The Tiangang Swordmaster shut his eyes before opening it gradually again. His entire person converted into flowing lights that combined with the Saintly Celestial Sword. AS he combined with the sword, he mustered up the last remaining streak of sword radiance from the main mountain peak of Mount Shu to attack forward.

At this point, all the swords in the world had turned. Amidst the hostile gases, they worked together to overcome the Saintly Celestial Sword that they had once revered.

During the Battle at Xiling City, as the Saintly Celestial Sword appeared, it controlled all swords in the world. As it commanded, no sword would dare to go against it.

In the entire Divine Lands, it was the reason for the existence of other swords.

But there was one exception.

It was the Heaven-Destroying Sword!

The Heaven-Destroying Sword was like a rebel. While it was alone, it faced the almighty Saintly Celestial Sword defiantly.

Was it being a rebel, or was it being a revolutionary?

Even if it went against the entire world, it was unafraid. The king

of all swords did not make it fearful, while the criticisms from the rest did not make it submit either!

And today, the situation had changed completely!

The countless swords in the past that had went against it now turned to it. Wherever the Heaven-Destroying Sword went, all the other swords would submit to it now. They wanted to overthrow the almighty king of swords from the past!

The blood-red sword converted from the Heavens and Earth slashed towards the Saintly Celestial Sword suddenly!

A powerful light expanded in all directions and filled the entire universe. In the minds of all the observers, they could not see anything else but the boundless sword radiance of the Heaven-Destroying Sword right now!

Chapter 884: Heaven-Destroying Prospers, Saintly Celestial Destructs!

The sword radiance was boundless and filled the Heavens and Earth. This caused the mind of all the observers to feel a piercing pain, which made them unwilling to observe the battle anymore.

For the Thunderclouds Holy Man, Eternal Life Heavenly Spear and the others who were closer, they retreated quickly when the collision occurred, to prevent getting struck by the shockwaves.

A huge amount of boundary powers in the Heavens and Earth was destructed, leaving distorted cracks that shot out bright radiances.

It was as if an entire world on its own had been degraded and walked towards eventual destruction.

After a long while, the sword radiance dissipated. Everyone went to take a closer look, and their breathing paused for a moment.

Although they had a wild guess earlier on, they were still stunned as they saw it with their own eyes!

The Tiangang Swordmaster stood in void space on his own, with countless wounds on his body. The essence of his cultivation dispersed quickly and his injuries were not light.

But the most obvious difference he had now as compared to the past was that his body exuded an aura of lethargy, which was never seen before.

He seemed to turn old and desolate suddenly, just like a sharp sword radiance that had become weak suddenly.

In his hand, he still held the Saintly Celestial Sword. But the sword was only half of what it was originally.

The Saintly Celestial Sword had been broken!

The king of swords in the past had been broken by another sword!

The top half of the sword had disappeared in the Heavens and Earth, converting to nothingness and ceased to exist anymore!

After everything settled down, the Divine Lands was left in a dead silence. But very soon, the clear sound of a sword rang all around.

Sword noises could be heard from where the Heavenly Master Sword Sect was. Following that, a bright sword radiance shone from the mountains.

It was not a sword radiance that existed for real, but it flashed in someone's mind. This sword radiance became brighter and brighter.

The Heavenly Master Swordmaster, Celestial Sword Elder and other sword cultivators all drew out their swords and straightened it parallel to their chests. They congratulated in the direction of Mount Shu, "It's all thanks to Master Lin that the Saintly Celestial Sword has been destroyed."

The Heavenly Master Swordmaster howled before revealing his virtual entity. Countless principles of Great Dao infused into his body and his sword radiance penetrated through the Heavens and Earth, consolidating to form a light projection of a fruit.

In the mountains of the Lightning Sword Sect, an illusory sword radiance and sword mind thrived too. The Lightning Swordmaster and Ben Leizi also straightened their swords parallel to their chests and spoke in the direction of Mount Shu.

"It's all thanks to Master Lin that the Saintly Celestial Sword has been destroyed."

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster appeared outside of his own sect mountain. The Sun Radiance Swordmaster, Starry Swordmaster and Great Barren Swordmaster also did the same

action, as they straightened their swords parallel to their chest.

"It's all thanks to Master Lin that the Saintly Celestial Sword has been destroyed."

Even the Azure Pulse Swordmaster and Tidal Sword Elder from the Vast Sea Sword Sect displayed complex expressions on their faces. They all did the same thing as what the others did.

"It's all thanks to Master Lin that the Saintly Celestial Sword has been destroyed."

On Mount Yujing, beside Wang Lin, the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner swayed in the wind. The banner revealed the light projections of two Immortal Soul Stage cultivators. One of them was the Vast Sea Swordmaster and the other was the Intense Flaming Swordmaster.

The both of them sighed at the same time, "It's all thanks to Master Lin that the Saintly Celestial Sword has been destroyed."

In the sky above Mount Shu, countless radiances flashed before they were dissipated. After that, they flashed again. This cycle repeated, as if countless lights were flowing in the entire Heavens and Earth, while countless formless chains were crushed.

The sword sounds and radiances thrived in different regions of the Divine Lands. The sword sounds became louder and louder, while the sword radiances became brighter and brighter. They created a majestic scene in the Heavens and Earth at this moment.

In void space, beside the Tiangang Swordmaster, the figure of the Cang Ming Swordmaster was revealed gradually. He was also hurt badly. As he waved his hand, a sword world revealed a bunch of despaired Mount Shu sword cultivators.

Everyone stared at the Saintly Celestial Sword and were lost for words.

The swords of these cultivators were almost all broken too, as they were only left with half of their original appearances.

Only the Tiangang Swordmaster, Cang Ming Swordmaster and Xin Longsheng looked at everything that was going on in front of them calmly. After that, they looked down.

Over there, there was a frightening will that was awakening!

The Heavens and Earth shook and the radiance of Great Dao seemed to brighten up in space. It felt as if it was shivering in light of this presence that was becoming greater and greater.

In the middle of the huge Heaven-Destroying Sword Formation, Lin Feng stood there peacefully. He held a long sword in his right hand and pointed it towards the sky.

The Heaven-Destroying Sword in his hand was rust-free at this point and had been completely grinded. A divine sword was finally present in the Greater World!

On Mount Yujing, the huge sword casket that belonged to the Heaven-Destroying Sword crushed and converted to ashes!

In the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, the slovenly elder shook suddenly and the chess piece he held in his hand fell onto the chessboard, disrupting the chess game.

The elder looked outside of the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World and was in a daze for a long while.

Right now, on the blood-red blade of the Heaven-Destroying Sword, there was no longer any radiance on it. The sharp, blood-red radiance had dissipated, leaving the surface of the blade with a blurry radiance. It was as if doomsday had arrived, destiny had reached its end and everything converted to nothing.

Over there, it seemed like the eventual destination of all life. Time, space, matter and spiritual energy were destroyed.

It seemed like as the ultimate sword of destruction had appeared before everything and caused them to destruct. All life could no longer hang on and met their ends.

As everyone sensed the aura and frightening sword mind, they could not help but shiver in fear, "It's like a magic treasure in the destiny realm, but it's like a magic treasure unknown to the Grand Celestial World!"

"There are abhijnas that contained the power to desecrate the Great Dao, but they not exactly super powerful."

"However, this sword was a true sword that could destroy the Great Dao!"

"This sword may have been fully grinded, but it still contains the potential to become even more powerful?!"

Lin Feng lifted the sword and the hostile gases in the Heavens and Earth shot into the sky, forming a beam of gas that went straight into the Nine Heavens. In the middle of this beam of gas, the sky opened and balls of gases revolved, as if there was a huge whirlpool.

The whirlpool expanded rapidly and took up the entire sky.

The entire Grand Celestial World shook. The Higan Golden Bridge, which was the closest to the Heaven-Destroying Sword jerked violently at this point. Streaks of golden radiances descended, and a noble will was displayed from within these radiances. But it developed a sense of fear towards the Heaven-Destroying Sword.

At the border between the Great Qin and Great Zhou Empire, the Immortal Dragon City, Imperial Palace and Great Heavenly Wheels all shook at the same time too.

The Immortal Dragon City converted into a river of time that flowed non-stop. On this river, it seemed like there were many people standing firm, as they supported the dragon city. In the middle of the crowd, the spirit of Emperor Shi appeared subtly.

The projections of everyone who supported the city gathered to form a noble will. That was the will of the Immortal Dragon City.

But right now, the Immortal Dragon City was even fearful as it faced the Heaven-Destroying Sword.

The original souls of magic treasures often combined with the Heavens and Earth and rarely revealed themselves.

But right now, all the magic treasures, including that of the Imperial Palace and Great Heavenly Wheels, revealed extremely enormous wills as they were focused on the Heaven-Destroying Sword. They were cautious and fearful.

In a random Middle World, the Emperor of the Dead was expressionless as he looked at the Life and Death Book, which pages kept on flipping. He sensed the fear in the Life and Death Book.

In the faraway Ancient Desolate Galaxy, a vibration was also felt, as if something had awakened.

The boundaries of the Southern Wilderness collapsed suddenly, while the Netherworld surfaced with cracks. Countless disasters raged in the Netherworld Sea. Within it, there seemed to be a giant who opened his eyes and looked in the direction of Mount Shu.

In the Divine Lands, the white clouds that surrounded the Great Void Sect dispersed and a light projection appeared above Mount Baiyun.

There was nothing except for something circular, which seemed to be the surface of a mirror.

As the mirror light was reflected, the entire Divine Lands seemed to have stopped. Regardless whether it was people or things, everything came to a standstill. In the mirror, the reflection of one's self appeared. But it did not reflect one's actions, but a static scroll was shown.

Lin Feng held the Heaven-Destroying Sword and his gaze transcended void space, as he stared at the mirror above Mount Baiyun.

As the hostile gases were shone on by the mirror, they developed a tendency to be degraded. But as the blurry radiance on the Heaven-Destroying Sword was summoned, a destructive sword mind shot into the sky. This caused the frightening sword mind of the sword to gather again.

A long sigh resonated in void space, "Lin Feng, why do we have to come to this stage?"

On Mount Baiyun, Yan Nanlai was perplexed as he stared at Lin Feng through void space.

As the mirror light and sword mind surged, the surface of the Greater World appeared with countless streaks of formless light belts. It was as if the Spirit Sea had descended.

As a radiance flashed, a few human figures landed on Mount Baiyun and came beside Yan Nanlai.

They were the Tai Yi Holy Man and the rest who had escaped from the suppression of the Spirit Sea. All of them were unsure at this point.

The Zheng Yi Holy Man looked at the Heaven-Destroying Sword, "This sword has finally surfaced. Although it's not in the destiny realm yet, it acts like it is. Although the Supreme Heavenly Mirror is yet to recover from its injuries, this sword is still the only one who is able to face the Supreme Heavenly Mirror directly."

The Tai Yi Holy Man shut his eyes and also "looked" at the Heaven-Destroying Sword. After that, he turned his attention to Mount Yujing, the Bell of Destiny, Higan Golden Bridge and Two Elements of Creation before it stopped right at Lin Feng. He sighed too.

"Lin Feng, why does it have to come to this?"

Lin Feng stared at the Great Void Sect Elders and said, "Although I am not entirely in agreement of the working style of the Great Void Sect in the Divine Lands, I admire the fervent that the Great

Void Sect has in resisting the demon clan to protect the Divine Lands."

"But if conflicts are always suppressed, they will never be solved. When a conflict is suppressed till its limit, it will only become worse once it explodes out again. The consequences of it will be far worse and the bigger picture will be even more adversely impacted."

"To respect the bigger picture does not mean that it can be a cover for one's actions. True justice should be what we wish to achieve. Since true justice only lies in one's mind, the mind of a person should be the foundation of the bigger picture."

"With regards to today's matter, they owe the Celestial Sect of Wonders justice that has to be redressed. Furthermore, the Golden Cicada Master kidnapped my grand-disciple. Once this matter is resolved, the first thing I will do is to go the Barren Expanses to seek him out."

"If the Great Void Sect insists that what I am doing is going to harm the abilities of the human cultivation realm, I have a solution." Lin Feng said calmly. "When I go to the Barren Expanses, I will kill even more demons."

Chapter 885: Never the Same Again

Lin Feng stared at the Tai Yi Holy Man and the rest on top of Mount Baiyun. Silence filled the Heavens and Earth at this moment.

After a long while, the Tai Yi Holy Man shook his head slightly, "Lin Feng, your sword has an ominous feel to it. Its sword mind contains a immense desire for destruction. If this desire grows further, it will possess the ability to destroy the entire world. I believe that when that happens, you will be caught off guard too."

Lin Feng laughed, "Thanks for worrying about me. With regards to my sword, I know what to do."

After he finished speaking, Lin Feng relaxed his right hand and let go of the hilt of the Heaven-Destroying Sword. As he thought of something, the Heaven-Destroying Sword started to rise upwards.

The Heaven-Destroying Sword Formation underneath his feet started to flash and countless swords flew out from it. After leaving the sword formation, the swords fell like rain on the Mount Shu mountains.

These swords had been restored completely, but the radiances on their blades were different from before. Some of the swords landed within the mountains, while most converted into flowing lights that spread in the sky.

Whereas the blood-red beam of air in the middle of the sword formation disappeared and infused with the sword formation completely. The huge sword formation flashed with a black sword light that was filled with a vicious, killing intent.

No other black sword light was seen, but the hostile gases of the Heavens and Earth gathered together and converted into countless black sword radiances that were awe-inspiring.

The River of Time that initially revolved around Mount Yujing

landed down and regained the look of the Bell of Destiny. A five or six year old kid stood beside the bell and bowed towards Lin Feng, "Destiny greets Master."

Lin Feng said, "You can stay with this sword formation to continue sharpening the Heaven-Destroying Sword. Proceed on with my secret manual. In this way, both you and the sword formation can increase in powers along with the Heaven-Destroying Sword one day."

The Destiny Kid's goosebumps stood as he looked at the ferocious Heaven-Destroying Sword. After that, he stuttered, "I will follow your orders, Master."

The Heaven-Destroying Sword jerked a little and a light projection flashed in front of the sword. This projection converted into a lady slowly. She was Xuan Li.

But right now, Xuan Li was much different from her 17-18 years old appearance previously.

Her facial features were as charming as ever and she even looked more radiant. But she looked to be older now, around 22 or 23 years old.

Her originally half-white and half-black hair did not seemed to change, but one could sense that she had become more unpredictable, just like the blade of the Heaven-Destroying Sword.

After fulfilling her wish of destroying the Saintly Celestial Sword, Xuan Li looked extremely revitalized. But she remained expressionless and indifferent, as if she was a callous human puppet.

Only when she looked at Lin Feng did her eyes flashed with a little radiance.

Lin Feng smiled slightly and touched the blade of the Heaven-Destroying Sword lightly. The blade let out a slight groan that shook void space.

"Cultivate well."

Xuan Li's lips pursed a little and she nodded her head rigidly. After that, she extended her hand to grab hold onto the Heaven-Destroying Sword.

Lin Feng clapped his hands and the Heaven-Destroying Sword Formation rose. The Destiny Kid combined with the Bell of Destiny, revealing the Door of Life Creation. As the black door opened, white, life of creation gas surged out. This white gas intersected with the black gas from the sword formation, forming a long beam of gas.

This beam of gas covered Xuan Li and the Heaven-Destroying Sword in the middle. Xuan Li sat on her knees in this beam of gas, while she placed the sword on her knees before closing her eyes to meditate.

Lin Feng conjured spells with both his hands and streaks and streaks of mana were injected into the beam of gas. The beam of gas that rose towards the sky gradually.

The sky cracked open and revealed dark void space. The beam of gas entered void space and disappeared.

Lin Feng looked at everyone from the Great Void Sect and said, "The Qing Yi Holy Woman came to the Celestial Sect of Wonders with her projection, while the Supreme Heavenly Mirror seems to be distracted by something. Don't tell me something has happened in the Barren Expanses?"

"Heavenly Charms and Golden Roc obtained a part of the Hades' Dark Mantra at the Cloud Forest World. If they can obtain the experience of the Hades' Emperor, they may be able to feel the changes that your sect and I felt previously. They may be able to motivate the demon clan to cause trouble then."

"I shall make a trip to the Barren Expanses soon. Maybe we can work together."

Although Lin Feng sealed the Heaven-Destroying Sword using the Heaven-Destroying Sword Formation and the Bell of Destiny, he did all this for the sake of improvement of the formation, sword and Bell of Destiny. The temporary retreat was to ensure greater progress in the future.

If there was a need to, he could just unseal the sword. If the result that he wanted was not achieved, he could just try again.

After he finished speaking, Lin Feng paused for a moment, before he arrived on Mount Yujing suddenly. The Higan Golden Bridge and Two Elements of Creation Formation were retreated. The leaves of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, before the mountain broke through void space and hid within it.

As for everyone else from Mount Shu, Lin Feng did not make it difficult for them. The Guanchong Swordmaster, Shaoze Swordmaster and Grand Moon Swordmaster might have joined in the attack against the Celestial Sect of Wonders, but they were already battered by Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao. Lin Feng had no interest in fighting them anymore.

Everyone from Mount Shu was confused, or fearful, or hateful as they saw Lin Feng disappeared with Mount Yujing. But they did not dare to say much.

Some of them saw that the three elders of theirs had heaved a sigh of relief, revealing their intentions not to engage Lin Feng anymore.

Xin Longsheng, Tiangang Swordmaster and the Cang Ming Swordmaster wore complex expressions on their faces now. As they looked at the broken Saintly Celestial Sword, they were silent.

Although they all carried heavy injuries, they were not fearful. On the other hand, they looked weird, as if they were lost, and they descended into silence.

The clouds around Mount Shu had all disappeared right now.

On the top of Mount Baiyun, everyone from the Great Void Sect looked at the Heaven-Destroying Sword, Lin Feng and Mount Yujing escaping into void space and did not speak.

The mirror projection above the mountain had already disappeared. The clouds around Mount Baiyun became thicker again, covering the entire mountain. No sense of aura was revealed anymore.

The Zheng Yi Holy Man stood at the top of the mountain and said, "Let's stabilize the situation at the Barren Expanses first."

The Tai Yi Holy Man sighed and nodded his head. He then disappeared from the top of the mountain with the Zheng Yi Holy Man.

Yan Nanlai didn't move, while the spells in his hands changed.

On Mount Baiyun, a streak of mirror light seemed to transcend the barriers of two worlds and was now shining on a particular region in the Barren Expanses. Following Yan Nanlai's actions, the light became brighter and its aura became more miraculous. The boundary powers became weaker, but they were not degraded completely. This allowed the mirror light to penetrate through them.

The Xuan Lin Holy Man and Cai Fengzhou stepped forward, whereas the Formation-Bursting Drum and the Void Yin-Yang Clock also appeared in front of them. All four of them then disappeared together.

Yun Yuanzhen, the Yu Yuan Holy Woman and Lin Daohan continued to remain on Mount Baiyun along with Yan Nanlai. All of them did not speak.

After a long while, the streak of mirror light settled down.

The figure of the Tai Yi Holy Man re-appeared on Mount Baiyun. He pointed towards the streak of mirror light and it was divided into many other streaks of light that entered void space.

In the next moment, several light projections appeared in front of the Tai Yi Holy Man and the others. They were not real people, but projections of mana.

There were three people leading the pack. One of them was the Zheng Yi Holy Man. Another was an indifferent young lady who looked only 13 or 14 years old, whereas the last person was a charming youth who was around 20 years old. The latter two were the Qing Yi Holy Woman and Xuan Yi Holy Man.

The Zheng Yi Holy Man and Qing Yi Holy Woman were both at the Barren Expanses now. The Xuan Yi Holy Man just experienced the Cardinal Tribulations and retreated to recuperate.

Behind the Zheng Yi Holy Man and the other two, there were a few others. On the rightmost side, there was a young kid who wore a calm expression. He was Kuang Heng, who never revealed himself since the Battle at Xiling City. He was like the Xuan Yi Holy Man, who had just experienced the Cardinal Tribulations.

Beside him, there were the Xuan Lin Holy Man and Cai Fengzhou.

There were two others, one of which was a middle-aged man in white who was very quiet. He had a refined temperament and was another member of the Supreme Elder Council of the Great Void Sect, elder of the Conservative Faction, Fu Yunkong.

The other person looked excited and carried a few hints of resilience around him. He was also a member of the Supreme Elder Council of the Great Void Sect, elder of the Radical Faction, Wu Mengqi.

Previously, the two of them held the fort at the Barren Expanses.

Beside them, there was a projection of an elder. He seemed a little frustrated and was another member of the Conservative Faction as well as the Supreme Elder Council. He was the Qing Ning Holy Man, who had retreated to cultivate an important divine pill

previously. He did not even bother to exit his retreat because of changes in the Barren Expanses. It's only when he was free earlier did the Supreme Heavenly Mirror receive his projection of mana and sent it over.

The Qing Ning Holy Man stood beside two huge figures. They were not projections, but were real people – a man and a lady. But these two people grew two dragon horns even though they had human forms.

The leaders of the Supreme Dragon Roost, the Black Scales Dragon King and Fire Cloud Dragon King. One of them was more inclined towards the Conservative Faction while the other was more towards the Radical Faction.

Besides Yan Nanlai, the Tai Yi Holy Man, Zheng Yi Holy Man, Qing Yi Holy Woman, Xuan Yi Holy Man, Kuang Heng, Xuan Lin Holy Man, Wu Mengqi, Fu Yunkong, Yun Yuanzhen, Yu Yuan Holy Man, Cai Fengzhou and the Qing Ning Holy Man formed the remaining members of the Supreme Elder Council. There was a total of 13 of them.

Whereas the Black Scales Dragon King, Fire Cloud Dragon King and Lin Daohan were also privy to the stuff that the Supreme Elder Council discussed.

The Qing Ning Holy Man creased his brows and asked, "Elder Tai Yi, why are we gathered here? Something has happened with regards to the Spirit Sea?"

Lin Daohan recounted the events of the Spirit Sea clearly as well as what just happened earlier with Lin Feng to him.

After he finished speaking, Yan Nanlai tapped the Supreme Heavenly Mirror lightly, causing a light projection to surface. This light projection presented the entire footage of Lin Feng's battles after he returned to the Greater World.

In an instant, those who were unaware of what happened became

silent.

The Zheng Yi Holy Man said, "Today, the Celestial Sect of Wonders has finally become great."

The Xuan Yi Holy Man looked at the light projection and said, "Lin Feng, Mount Yujing, Two Elements of Creation Formation, Heaven-Destroying Sword, Heaven-Destroying Sword Formation and Lin Feng's natal magic treasure all combine together to form a formidable lineup. With such powers, Lin Feng has indeed become great."

"If we compare him to everyone who has ever existed, I believe only the Supreme Heavenly Mirror in its peak state, Hades Emperor, the True Hou that challenged the position of the Hades Emperor and Elder Tai Yi who was not hurt 4600 years ago can defeat him."

"If he can overcome the Second Tribulation of Destiny or the Great Calamity, or even if his sword and bell can reach a higher level, he will become another Hades Emperor."

The Zheng Yi Holy Man said indifferently, "With his current powers and before the Supreme Heavenly Mirror reaches its peak state, there's no way we can stop the Celestial Sect of Wonders apart from starting a full-scale war."

And the result of this war would be countless deaths and injuries.

Everyone from the Great Void Sect turned silent and did not speak.

It's been a long time since such a powerful individual had appeared, one who could tilt the balance of power away from the Great Void Sect.

And today, a new chess piece had emerged, converting into a player that was deserving of attention. He stood in the way of the Great Void Sect now.

From today onwards, the situation in the Divine Lands would

never be the same again.

Chapter 886: Redemption

Everybody from the Great Void turned towards the Tai Yi Holy Man.

The Tai Yi Holy Man's eyes landed upon the Zheng Yi Holy Man as he heaved another heavy sigh. He wasted no words and explained as simply as he could, "It's not impossible for you to defeat him, but if you wish to kill him – that's another story altogether."

"I only need to trap him. I will unleash the Great Calamity and we will just die together."

His words sent the other elders of the Great Void Sect into a solemn silence as nobody was happy to hear that.

The Tai Yi Holy Man replied, "We shall hope that he's not another Emperor of the Dead, nor another Emperor of Violence. Hopefully, he's not another Ancient Satanic Sect Leader either."

The Qing Yi Holy Woman was calm as she said, "Nobody knows for sure."

"It would have been a lot easier had we been on Mount Baiyun. Outside of Mount Baiyun, unless the Supreme Heavenly Mirror is in perfect condition, we will need a lot more people to be able to trap him," Cai Fengzhou contemplated the options and continued, "However, the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders will still be able to retaliate with his dying breaths, and many of us will perish along with him."

Kuang Heng muttered, "If the Supreme Heavenly Mirror is in its peak condition, we won't need the Tai Yi Holy Man to follow him into the grave."

Yun Yuanzhen sighed and said, "The process of returning the Supreme Heavenly Mirror to its prime condition takes time. The Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders also needs time to cultivate

the Heaven-Destroying Sword. This is his second time cultivating it – I'm afraid he intends to use it against the Supreme Heavenly Mirror."

Wu Mengqi's brows furrowed into a frown. "This guy is truly ambitious. We'll see who's faster, then." A dash of sinister light flashed through his pupils.

The flash of light seemed to reflect the scenes and images of apocalypse and catastrophe from the Netherworld Sea.

Cai Fengzhou glanced at Wu Mengqi but said nothing. The two of them had the same master and were descended from the same lineage – the Radiant Sun lineage which was also the head of the Four Immemorial Heroes of the Great Void. It was a pity that they had different political views – one belonged to the Conservative Faction, and the other was part of the Radical Faction.

"The use of the Supreme Heavenly Mirror will only slow down the recuperation process." Cai Fengzhou was not too convinced.

The Qing Ning Holy Woman, who was also part of the Conservative Faction, had the same idea. "We can allow him this opportunity to use the sword, as long as we ensure it's against the demons."

Cai Fengzhou sighed once again. "After today, the status quo of the Divine Lands will be changed forever."

Kuang Heng said plainly, "It's just another 'Heaven's Gate Sect'. We just have to use the same methods we used against the Heaven's Gate Sect all those years ago. The Great Void Sect was in shambles back then, and we have flourished ever since."

Fu Yunkong mulled over his words momentarily before he proposed his own opinions. "Nobody will know for sure whether the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders will become like another Emperor of Violence. However, that does not mean that he will become the public enemy of the Divine Lands. In my opinion,

even though he is hard-headed and extreme in the way he does things, it's very different from the lawless and brutal nature of the Emperor of Violence and the Ancient Satanic Sect Leader."

"His eventual success may be a good thing for the Divine Lands after all."

Yan Nanlai had been silent all along and he finally spoke his piece. "The teachings that have been passed down from our ancestors clearly states that our mission is to protect the Divine Lands. Even if we may antagonize certain other human parties in the process, these are all just means to an end. The rise of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, even if it means he will surpass the power of the Great Void Sect, in the end, might mean that he might actually be able to protect this Greater World against the demons better than we can. Is that not a good thing?"

He cast his gaze across the people in front of him. His eyes swept across Kuang Heng, the Xuanlin Holy Man, and Wu Mengqi. The three of them met his gaze fearlessly and showed no signs of backing down.

Ironically, it was the Yu Yuan Holy Woman from the Conservative Faction who contradicted him. "It's too early to be sure. The Great Void Sect has been through the Antiquity Age all the way till today, and we have gone through a lot more than he has. An accurate judgment of the personality of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders will require further investigation and observation."

Yan Nanlai and Fu Yunkong nodded their heads in agreement and said, "That's true."

"We shall wait and see. We will judge him based on his actions and the outcome of his venture into the Barren Expanses," the Tai Yi Holy Man closed his eyes and continued calmly, "If something bad happens, I am willing to sacrifice myself to bring him down. If we let him continue, it will be harder and harder for us to rein him

in."

A consensus had been reached, and some of the illusions that were projected into the mountain to participate in the discussion vanished.

Mount Baiyun returned to its original tranquility.

Back on Mount Yujing, Lin Feng had his hands behind his back and was strolling around the summit and eventually reached the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. His disciples a few others were there to greet him.

"Welcome back, master."

"Welcome back, Sect Leader."

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster gave Lin Feng a normal greeting before he did it again with even more respect and submissiveness. "Thank you, leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, for bringing out the otherworldly sword against the Saintly Celestial Sword to incur the Saintly Celestial Cataclysm."

Lin Feng held him up with one hand before the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster could bow. He chuckled and answered, "Sending the Saintly Celestial Sword into the depths was to tie up my feuds with Mount Shu – you don't have to thank me."

Lin Feng studied him and could tell that there was a unique flicker of flowing radiance in his pupils. It had a different aura, and he could tell upon closer inspection that the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster had advanced his mantras and his level of mastery ever since they last met.

Even though his improvement was still only the tip of the iceberg and required further study and examination, it was comparable to the standard of the Shaoze Sword and was even slightly superior. He was no longer lost in his path like last time – the road he had to take was now clear, and he still had great potential to excavate and develop.

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster wore a complicated expression as he glanced at the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner that Wang Lin was holding. Light shadows glimmered on the banner as two human illusions appeared. The two humans appeared dull and blank – they were the Shaoshang Swordmaster and the Lixiong Swordmaster.

The Shaoshang Swordmaster no longer had the familiar overbearing aura and the Lixiong Swordmaster lost his unique sharpness and solitude. It was hard to tell what their expressions represented as the lights in their eyes flickered dimly as if they were about to extinguish at any time.

The shadows of the Vast Sea Swordmaster and the Intense Flaming Swordmaster shimmered into vision on the giant banner as well.

The Vast Sea Swordmaster practiced the Vast Sea Way of the Sword while the Intense Flaming Swordmaster followed the path of the Flaming Heavens Way of the Sword. They were in the same state as the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster and the Instant Sword of Radiance – they had discovered their true calling and now had clear journeys to travel.

The Intense Flaming Swordmaster lowered his head and said nothing while the Vast Sea Swordmaster loosed a melancholic sigh. "Everyone feels that they are unable to resist the Saintly Celestial Sword, but nobody knows why. Only after the Saintly Celestial Cataclysm did we realize what was going on."

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster gazed at the Shaoshang Swordmaster and shook his head sullenly. "It's the same for everyone."

"Most of the world's Ways of the Sword came from Mount Shu. Even those who have established their own lineages drew their inspirations from Mount Shu one way or another and simply branched out from them. This caused them to sever their own

futures but there was just no turning back."

"Divine Sword Emperor... Divine Sword Emperor... Heh, how can there be an emperor that doesn't call for taxes?"

"How can there be an emperor that lets his subjects call themselves kings and establish their own kingdoms?"

"The Saintly Celestial Sword had been spreading the key meanings of swordplay ever since it was in its infant stages. At the same time, it consolidated the different meanings and forms of swordplay of the world and formed an endless cycle that secured its opportunity to become a destiny-level magic treasure till the point the process was complete."

"Our ancestors had been hooked into the cycle since the beginning of time and had no way out. It was hard to say whether they were feuding with Mount Shu, or if they benefited from Mount Shu instead."

Lin Feng knew better than to respond. The only few who were willing and able to create their own paths were giant entities like the Great Void Sect and the Heaven's Gate Sect and a few other minorities. Most others were assimilated by the Mount Shu Sword Sect – the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation only had a few swords that truly belonged to the Mount Shu Sword Sect themselves.

One could say it was a sword formation, and one could also say it was a sword prison.

The early losses of the Heaven's Gate Sect's Great Nine Heavens Holy Sword and the Great Void Way of the Sword were due to the extraordinary requirements that were unable to be met sufficiently and they lost popularity over time.

On the other hand, the Saintly Celestial Sword and the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi only became stronger. During the chaotic Middle Ages, the Saintly Celestial Sword managed to survive the

initial stages of establishing its foundations and solidified its position as the 'Divine Sword Emperor', and eventually drew in more and more unwitting cultivators.

Most of the popular swords and swordplay of the Divine Lands of today originated from the Saintly Celestial Sword.

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster heaved another brooding sigh. "That may not have been your intentions, Master Lin, but you did annihilate the Saintly Celestial Sword after all and cut off its lifeblood. Otherwise, as long as the cycle of the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi is still there, if the Saintly Celestial Sword comes back to life in the future then we will all be mired in the very same cycle with no hope of reversal."

"Even though Mount Shu and the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi still exists, without the Saintly Celestial Sword, we now have a chance at advancing to the third-level immortal soul stage and we can finally advance our personal mantras. The debris that blocked us in the past are now cleared, and it's all because of your efforts."

Lin Feng shook his head casually and answered, "No need for such talk. We all have to walk our own paths in the end."

"Rather, it was your aid that was timely and I will remember it."

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster was unrelenting as he shook his head even harder. "That's nothing compared to the favors you have bestowed upon us. Our sects have always had a good relationship, and it's only right that I give you all the help that you need."

Xiao Yan walked up to interrupt the conversation. "Master, Mister Dual Polarity Peak had been heavily injured by Jie Luoshi of Mount Shu, and his opponent was eventually killed by you. I wish to ask you to help him recover. The Virtuous Zen Master was also injured by Jie Luoshi – he had kept the enemies busy even though he was hurt."

Lin Feng pointed a finger towards the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain and radiant light immediately started flashing around the summit.

After he extended a helping hand towards the Virtuous Zen Master, Lin Feng turned towards Xiao Yan and laughed, somewhat mischievously, and said, "Seems like your injuries are pretty heavy as well."

Xiao Yan guffawed and answered, "Don't mock me, master. I know the injuries I have sustained, and I also know it's best that I try to recuperate by myself. This will be helpful towards my control of the Penta Fire Lotus."

Lin Feng nodded his head in approval. "Very good. You're a fantastic role model, and you are a great reflection of your position as Eldest Senior."

He surveyed Zhu Yi, Wang Lin, and his other disciples and exclaimed heartily, "Everybody's done well. I am extremely proud of everyone!"

Smiles could be seen on everyone's faces as they bowed down in front of Lin Feng again. "Without you around, we have delegated the various responsibilities and worked together to hold down the fort. Sorry for worrying you!"

Lin Feng turned back towards Xiao Zhener and Gu Peng. "Thank you, both of you."

Xiao Zhener curtsied and answered, "Senior Lin, you don't have to say that. Something happened in the middle world my family is residing in, and that was the reason why my father and the others couldn't head down to help out and only Uncle Peng and I are here. If not for that, then the battle of Mount Yujing wouldn't have been so perilous and hazardous. If you hadn't come out fast enough, the Heaven-Destroying Sword might even have been abducted by the Mount Shu Sword Sect."

Lin Feng dismissed her words and laughed, "You are overstating everything. I will pay a visit to your father soon."

Lin Feng quickly received news that the Purple Clouds Sect and the Thunderclouds Holy Man, the Blue Pavilion Holy Man, the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, the Lightning Swordmaster and even the Great Barren Swordmaster were on the mountain to congratulate him.

Lin Feng already had his hands full before he was informed that the Great Zhou Empire, The Vast Sea Sword Sect, the Intense Flaming Sword Sect and the Samsara Sect were at his doorstep as well – needless to say, they were here for the redemption of their fellow cultivators.

Chapter 887: Congratulations From Every Corner Of The World

After Lin Feng departed from Mount Shu, over on the borders of the Great Zhou Empire and the Great Qin Empire, Shi Yu, Liang Pan, and Zhu Hongwu entered states of deep contemplation.

The group of cultivators under the command of their respective empires were also silent as they started to withdraw consensually.

The Immortal Dragon City, the Imperial Palace of Emperor Tai, and the Great Heavenly Wheels shimmered and gradually vanished into the void as the deadlock between the two parties officially came to an end.

Zhu Hongwu descended into the Imperial Palace of Emperor Tai and came before Liang Pan, who was sitting atop the dragon throne. After a moment of thought, Liang Pan glanced at Zhu Hongwu and said, "Hongwu, time is working against us. You have to reach the third-level immortal soul stage as soon as possible."

"Yes, your majesty." Zhu Hongwu's head bobbed up and down as his expression remained unchanged. "I am also beginning to think that we are losing our grasp on the situation. The power displayed by the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders has far exceeded our expectations – the Great Zhou Empire has to plan much further ahead now and prepare for the future with greater care."

"Even my treacherous son has also managed to complete the cultivation of a destiny-level magic treasure. I no longer have confidence in taking him down for good. I'll probably still be able to win, but I don't think I can kill him or capture him – unless I sacrifice the Great Heavenly Wheels to maim the Higan Golden Bridge of his and trap him with something so he's unable to escape. Only then will I have the chance to actually kill him."

Liang Pan continued, "You're right. You have to give everything

to reach the Way of the Virtual Entity from now on. I will prepare the caves that speed up time and the necessary resources for your breakthrough, and you can delegate them yourself."

Zhu Hongwu placed his fists together and said, "Thank you for your favors, your majesty."

Liang Pan stood up from his dragon throne as light shadows flickered before him and two images appeared. The first was that of the Azure Pulse Swordmaster and the Tidal Sword Elder of the Vast Sea Sword Sect amongst the rest, while the other was that of Shao Qingcheng of the East Heaven's Gate. During Shao Dongtian's venture into Mount Kunlun, Shao Qingcheng stayed behind in Tianjing city and did not return to her sect's Zhu Heaven Pagoda, which was also the reason why she managed to dodge a bullet.

Liang Pan said slowly, "Shao Dongtian and the Vast Sea Swordmaster are imprisoned because of their loyalty towards the Great Zhou Empire. I will not leave them behind. I will send someone down to Mount Yujing shortly to negotiate with the Celestial Sect of Wonders for their release. The lot of you can tag along, and you can withdraw the expenses from the treasury once you've returned."

The Azure Pulse Swordmaster and the others bowed and said, "Yes, your majesty."

Shao Qingcheng heaved a defeated sigh and said, "Your majesty, I think I will sit this one out. I'm afraid my presence may have a negative effect on the negotiations with the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

Lin Feng and Zhu Yi would not go out of their way to shame and humiliate her. However, her presence in Mount Yujing could be misunderstood as insincerity.

Liang Pan nodded his head in acknowledgment but said nothing more as the light illusions dissipated. He turned his gaze towards

the far end of the horizon as he muttered under his breath, "Time is really working against us."

The individual appointed to head the expedition to Mount Yujing was Prince Yanliang, Liang Fu, who was in the second-level immortal soul stage.

Of all the powerful immortal soul stage cultivators of the Great Zhou Empire, the most well-tempered one was tasked to negotiate the release of the prisoners in the end.

Upon receiving news regarding the arrival of guests at his mountain gate, Lin Feng's mouth curved into a smile as he let all the negotiators up into the mountain.

There was an awkward atmosphere in the air as everybody met each other on Mount Yujing.

The Thunderclouds Holy Man and the Blue Pavilion Holy Man glanced at a white-clothed young man and asked together, "You're also here, Shen Qifeng?"

The youthful cultivator was known as the Heavenly Cloud Holy Man and was also the direct disciple of Shi Tianfang, the leader of the Samsara Sect. He flashed a faint grin and answered, "I have been imprisoned in your Heaven's Canyon to serve my sentence, and only when Lin Feng flattened the mountain gate of my Path of the Heaven-Born did I get out of my incarceration."

"I have never agreed with the opinions of my master and the others. However, my words don't mean much and I have been sentenced into the Heaven's Canyon as well. There was nothing I could have done."

"Still, they're the seniors of my sect in the end. This is the reason why I've shown up brazenly in the hope that Master Lin will show them mercy."

He placed his fists together and paid his respects to the Thundercloud Holy Man and the Blue Pavilion Holy Man before he

continued, "The Path of the Beast's Wu Xusen and Ming Zun of the Path of Hell have offended the two of you in the past, and I shall apologize on their behalf and I do hope you will find it in yourselves to forgive."

The Thunderclouds Holy Man watched him as he lowered his voice. "Who are you representing? The Samsara Sect as a whole, or just the Path of the Heaven-Born?"

Shen Qifeng answered, "The head of the Path of the Asura is our new sect. However, he's injured at the moment and needs time to recover and recuperate – this is the reason why I am here instead."

The head of the Path of the Asura was named Mo Xiuluo. He had been imprisoned by Shi Tianfang a while ago, and only managed to find his escape when Lin Feng swept across the mountain gate of the Path of the Heaven-Born. As the only third-level immortal soul stage cultivator left in the Samsara Sect and juxtaposed with the fact the Samsara Sect was entering a state of decadence, he took the mantle as the next sect leader.

After the death of Shi Tianfang, it was natural for Mo Xiuluo to form alliances with the others, and he was far more desperate than the Great Zhou Empire.

The Thunderclouds Holy Man said nothing more as he mulled over his words while the Blue Pavilion Holy Man engaged in idle chat with Shen Qifeng.

The Lightning Swordmaster, the Great Barrens Swordmaster, the Royal House Priest, the Eternal Heavenly Spear and Liang Fu were standing together.

It was not long before representatives from the Great Qin Empire arrived to congratulate Lin Feng as well. Prince Nanming Shi Zongtang, who was in the third-level immortal soul stage, and Prince Anliang Shi Zongyue were heading the party which included the Sun Radiance Swordmaster of the Sun Moon Sword Sect and the Starry Swordmaster of the Starry Sword Sect.

After everyone paid their respects to each other, the Lightning Swordmaster and the Great Barrens Swordmaster glanced at the Sun Radiance Swordmaster and the Starry Swordmaster and heaved a concurrent sigh. "You guys are here too."

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster answered, "The destruction of the Saintly Celestial Sword by the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders returned all swordplay of the Divine Lands back onto the right track. How can such grace be paid back by a simple visit up the mountain?"

The Starry Swordmaster continued with a grimace. "Ever since the rise of our ancestors, our predecessors had always been perplexed about the fact that our sect became stuck after we reached a certain level. Why is it that it seems as if we are being held down by foot irons and our path ahead is completely blocked? Nobody knew the reason."

"Even though we had our suspicions that it has something to do with Mont Shu and the Saintly Celestial Sword, such a thing is impossible to prove and neither could we explain the phenomenon. Only when the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders vanquished the Saintly Celestial Sword did the formless shackles lift shatter into pieces. Only when the true law of nature returned did we understand what had been happening."

"I pity the predecessors that came before us. They never understood the reasons and could only watch as the paths in front of them remained blocked."

The Lightning Swordmaster grunted and said, "It's the same for everyone. The Mount Shu Sword Sect had malicious ambitions all along, and they would never have announced this phenomenon. They continued to trick unwitting cultivators to join them and tied up their loose ends at the same time. They managed to complete the number one sword in the Grand Celestial Sword in the process."

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster shifted next to him and said quietly, "While it is true that the Mount Shu Sword Sect harbored malicious ambitions and intentions, there's another thing to consider. When our ancestors set up our respective sects, they consulted and drew inspiration from the swordplay of the Mount Shu Sword Sect in the end. It made the path of initial growth smoother than it would have been, but the price to pay in exchange for that benefit was far too great. It's hard to say whether who is at fault here."

The Lightning Swordmaster answered coldly, "Is that so? If we knew the truth, who would continue to draw inspiration from their swordplay? Who would continue to learn their ways of the sword?"

The sects that were established over the years generally had a positive impression of the Mount Shu Sword Sect. They thought that Mount Shu was magnanimous and generous. Over time, they started to realize that Mount Shu's behavior was a little too overbearing and unreasonable and started to distance themselves from Mount Shu.

It was also this very fact that incurred such forthcoming public anger after the truth had been revealed.

The Great Barrens Swordmaster muttered cheerlessly, "If we hadn't drawn from their swordplay and attempted to seek our own path instead all those years ago, I believe the swords of our ancestors would have been assimilated into the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation."

"Ignorance is bliss sometimes. We have managed to survive the darkest of days, and we are finally welcoming the light."

The Lightning Swordmaster laughed with a despondent undertone and said, "If not for the existence of the Heaven-Destroying Sword, how much longer would we have to live in the dark? We wouldn't even have known why we were living in such

darkness."

"We have finally seen the light, but what about our predecessors and our ancestors? The fourth sect leader, and also my Great Senior Master, was an unprecedented talent and his mastery of the Way of the Lightning Sword was unmatched. He managed to emerge victorious against the Shaoshang Swordmaster of that generation, and at the second-level immortal soul stage, he could survive battles against third-level undying demonic soul stage great demons." (Translator's Note: Great Senior Master refers to someone three generations before.)

"But what happened in the end? He had already attained the second-level immortal soul stage after six hundred years, but he got stuck at the peak and was unable to advance after thousands of years. He grinded it out in caves that sped up time, ventured in and out of the Void Battleground, dived deep into the Ying Sea to challenge the layers of spatial illusions, quested into the Barren Expanses to slay multiple demons and even incurred the lightning strikes of the void onto his own body in the hope of being able to understand. He had gone through so much, and it was all for naught in the end. He perished in the war of the worlds at the hands of a Cardinal Tribulations Beginner stage demon."

The Lightning Swordmaster shook his head. "I am reminiscing the spirit and ambitions of my Great Senior Master. He wanted to become the first in our sect to reach the third-level immortal soul stage. It's quite a pity that he lost his life without knowing the truth and that his hard work would never have amounted to anything at all."

He looked up at the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster. "The opening ancestor of the Sword of Radiance Sect, if memory serves, was also a powerful sword cultivator that managed to beat the Shaoze Swordmaster of his generation. If he knew the truth, would he still have taken the tiny favors and graces from the malicious Mount Shu Sword Sect?"

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster turned a little doleful and sighed lightly but said nothing more.

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster said quietly, "Even though the intentions of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders had been to simply resolve the feud between them and the Mount Shu Sword Sect, it's unprecedented progress for the likes of us."

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, the Lightning Swordmaster, the Great Barrens Swordmaster and the Starry Swordmaster nodded their heads in unison. "That is correct. Whether or not he intended for it to happen, we are beneficiaries of his grace."

The powerful sword cultivators intentionally avoided Shi Zongtang and the others as they shared their thoughts with one another. On the other side, Shi Zongtang and company watched their gathering with shaking heads and heavy sighs.

The Great Qin Empire was up to speed about the recent happenings with the changes of natural law following the Saintly Celestial Cataclysm and the battle of Mount Shu, in addition to the explanation of the Starry Swordmaster and the Sun Radiance Swordmaster.

The Great Qin Empire had never been too friendly with the Mount Shu Sword Sect. Prince Anliang grunted once and said, "They lie and deceive and practice usury – and those not willing to take their high-interest services are chased away and eradicated. Those who have taken these high-interest products, after a certain degree of development, every bit of improvement and 'income' is used to sustain them, and there is no way of withdrawing as well. Unless the entire sect is laid to waste, of course. There is no wonder that even though Mount Shu had been through several devastating events, the Saintly Celestial Sword could return to its original splendor so quickly."

"Without these calamities, I can't imagine what the Saintly

Celestial Sword will be like now."

Shi Zongtang chimed in as well. "When I watched the Saintly Celestial Cataclysm, I observed Xin Longsheng and the others and I'm afraid they've been kept in the dark as well. This should be the ploy of the ancestors of the Mount Shu Sword Sect during the Antiquity Age and the Middle Ages passed down from Ren Changmei to a few generations below him."

Shi Zongyue chuckled and said, "Yes, after the 'Holy Ground of Sword Art' had been formed, the successors just have to play along and follow the rules set before them by their predecessors. Does it matter whether they know the truth?"

Shi Zongtang avoided the eyes of the Lightning Swordmaster and the others but turned instead to the Azure Pulse Swordmaster and the other cultivators from the Vast Sea Sword Sect. The Azure Pulse Swordmaster was impassive, but he could tell that they perceived Mount Yujing with inscrutable eyes.

Under the direction of Xiao Yan, Lin Feng's first disciple, the entire company entered the Grand Heavens Pavilion. Nobody from the group of powerful immortal soul stage cultivators dared to underestimate the Xiao Yan before them now, and this even included the third-level immortal soul stage Shi Zongtang.

Xiao Yan was no longer just Lin Feng's First Disciple – he was a powerful cultivator at this point and was at pretty much the same level as everyone else.

"My master will be here shortly. Sorry for the inconvenience and the wait," Xiao Yan was still polite as ever, and Shi Zongtang and the others shook their heads and replied, "It's alright."

The great battle had just ended, and it was understandable that Lin Feng had some family and sect matters to settle, and could not be counted as disrespectful.

Lin Feng was standing on top of the Black Heavenly Treasure

Tree with his palms open. There was a grain of sand hovering over his palm.

Yang Qing was on his knees before him while Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan, and Kang Nanhua were heaving faint sighs at the side.

Chapter 888: Punishments After The Battle

Lin Feng patiently listened to Wang Lin and the others recount the story as he used his consciousness to feel the grain of sand in his palm.

A stream of green energy was frozen in place inside the grain of sand, like an insect inside amber, yet it was also a line so thin that it was almost undetectable.

Lin Feng started contemplating after a single sweep with his consciousness. "If not for the little girl's pride, the Bell of Destiny's Door Of Life Creation, the Change of Life And Death of the Two Elements of Creation Formation, and the three newest pages of the Life and Death Book will be enough to heal anything. We can find a new physical body for her, and even if that's not possible we can also find some treasure for her to store herself temporarily and plan for the future."

"However, only this tiny piece of the soul is left. No, it can't even be called a remnant piece of the soul anymore, it feels more like a single breath, and to heal from a state like this is near impossible. Even the Emperor of the Dead wouldn't have been confident about this."

Lin Feng continued to deliberate. "Even if she is reincarnated, there won't be much of her consciousness or memories left. It wouldn't be right to say she will be the same person she was."

"If not for Kang Nanhua's spell at the expense of his own nascent soul, there won't even be a remnant soul left at all."

A thought drifted into his head as he mulled over all the information. "Limited chance of success and an unpredictable outcome."

He flicked a finger and a light sphere that was half black and half white glimmered in the sky. It was the Life And Death

Netherworld Tao Fruit obtained from Xu Anda, the owner of the Hall of the Dead. No evil soul was currently being cultivated within.

Lin Feng sent the grain of sand into the light sphere before the sphere drifted down in front of Yang Qing. Lin Feng said gradually, "After a hundred years, an opportunity will arise. Perhaps you two will be reunited, but my confidence only stands at fifty percent."

Even though it was a little heartbreaking, Lin Feng insisted on relaying the rationale to Yang Qing and explained all that required explanations.

Yang Qing stared at the light sphere with a crestfallen look before he knelt in front of Lin Feng again. "Thank you for preserving this last inch of hope for me. I am content – as bad as it can get, it can't get any worse than it is now."

"I have caused you trouble and inconvenience."

Lin Feng lifted his hands in the air and Yang Qing was already up on his feet. "I am glad that you're sure about what you want to do in life and the path you shall walk. If you follow down this path that you have chosen and reflect and introspect once in a while, I am confident that you will have a great future ahead of you."

Yang Qing nodded his head and said, "I understand, master."

"But before that, you have to follow me to the Barren Expanses to bring Yuncong back," Lin Feng passed his instructions and Yang Qing nodded his head again. "Yes, master."

Lin Feng watched the Yang Qing of today who was standing right before his eyes. Yang Qing was full of unwavering self-confidence and no longer possessed the self-deprecating attitude of his younger self. Lin Feng began to feel a little sentimental as he muttered under his breath, "Everyone's growing up."

However, Yang Qing's growth and maturation came at a great cost.

Lin Feng turned towards Kang Nanhua. Kang Nanhua was impassive and said nothing.

Based on Yang Qing's personality, suffering such a great loss could only lead to two outcomes. One outcome was that he would grow up emotionally and be 'reborn', in a way. The other was that he would have been completely crushed and traumatized as all will and hope would sink into the depths of the abyss.

There was a thin line between these two extreme consequences. It was hard to grasp, and if there was just a little bit of deviation from the right path, the outcome would have been very different.

Lin Feng's guess was that this 'thin line' was the remnant soul that was left inside that grain of sand.

If not for Kang Nanhua's timely but desperate attempt at protecting the last piece of Fang Ting's soul, the outcome would probably have been very different.

"However..." Lin Feng relaxed his senses as he made a discreet move that was undetectable by the others and his eyes flitted between Yang Qing and Wang Lin.

"What a strange rhythm," Lin Feng started to ponder again. "Can the Lonely Star be passed on or transferred from one to another?"

He expelled the irrelevant thoughts from his head as he surveyed his disciples again. "Even though these are only Potential values and not current ones, if they met some unique and special circumstances their Potentials will change."

"Xiao Yan and the other four have gone through their various processes of transformation. Besides Yang Qing, even Hongyan have already experienced hers. Only Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu have not changed. Perhaps it's just not yet their time?"

As he continued to debate with himself, Yue Hongyan walked up with a green-black poleaxe and asked Lin Feng for his instructions. It was the Royal Extermination Pole-Ax that she had obtained from

Zhang Lie.

"This is yours by right. You can keep it," Lin Feng smiled at Yue Hongyan. "Follow your path and straighten your heart and you will get there."

Yue Hongyan was also a lot different from her younger days and her eyes seemed a lot more composed than before. The red-haired young girl used to be like a sharp blade that was drawn time and time again, and between the chilly reflections of the blade, she was easily worn down by time and her experiences. Now, she was like a sheathed blade with a lot more fortitude.

This did not mean that she had lost her edge and her sparkle – when the need arose and the ‘blade’ had to show itself, she was even sharper and far more intimidating.

Yue Hongyan nodded her head and bowed at Lin Feng. "I will bear your advice in mind, master."

Lin Feng turned back towards Wang Lin and chuckled, "Wang Lin, keep this and study it carefully." He took out the three and a half pages of the Life and Death Book, kept the half page for himself and gave the rest to Wang Lin.

Wang Lin received the gift and immediately started to feel the profound concepts contained within. His eyes sparkled with revelations as he looked up at his master with gratitude. "Thank you, master!"

Lin Feng continued, "Your Pearl of Styx is back in the Gestation level and has returned to its original status as a magic treasure. Even though it cannot be compared to the time when it was at the Mahayana Level all those years ago, it's still a relatively powerful magic treasure. However, it's because of that very reason that you should be careful."

"If you're on Mount Yujing or if you're next to me, then it's alright, but if you're exploring the world alone you have to watch

out for the Emperor of the Dead and the Life and Death Book."

Cold light flashed in Wang Lin's eyes as he nodded his head in acknowledgment. "Yes master, I understand."

A few years ago, when Lin Feng crossed paths briefly with Xu Anda in the Celestial Wonders World, he had informed them before that the Pearl of Styx originated from the demonic River Styx Sect and was once part of the lineage of the Emperor of the Dead.

Now that he had beaten Xu Anda, he had a far greater understanding of everything.

The Emperor of the Dead had made preparations long before he was usurped and eliminated. He forcefully reversed the process of death and entered a transcendent state where he was neither alive nor dead and passed through the eternity of time in wait for the opportune moment to fully reincarnate himself.

During this time, the Emperor of the Dead was still aware of what was going on in the outside world and had been discreetly making multiple preparations.

Four people had received his teachings and his mantras, and his eldest disciple was the opening ancestor of the Samsara Sect – the Samsara Priest. The latter integrated Buddhist mantras into the lineage of the Emperor of the Dead and established a Samsara Sect that was neither righteous nor evil and had since been active in the Divine Lands. Even to the day when the Samsara Priest met his demise, nobody knew of this connection he had with the Emperor of the Dead. Subsequently, the Samsara Sect fragmented into pieces and branches, and eventually, the Emperor of the Dead and Xu Anda secretly infiltrated and corrupted the Samsara Sect in recent years.

His second disciple was the opening ancestor of the River Styx Sect – the River Styx Priest. He rose and fell with the demonic River Styx Sect during the great battle between the worlds that

ended the Middle Ages.

His third disciple, the Nether Priest, was the most mysterious one and nobody knew what happened to him. Even Xu Anda only knew that such a person existed and had no clue about his whereabouts or anything else about him.

His youngest disciple was the owner of the Hall of the Dead, Xu Anda. However, Xu Anda harbored mutinous thoughts and plotted to betray the Emperor of the Dead. He also wanted to take the Life and Death Book for himself.

In the end, Xu Anda wanted to bury Shi Tianfang inside Mount Yujing, and while Shi Tianfang did 'fall' into the hole, Xu Anda himself was pushed down by the Emperor of the Dead with as much as a lift of the finger.

Wang Lin started thinking to himself, "The Life and Death Book assimilated the Wheel of the Six Paths and finally became a destiny-level magic item. If it had swallowed the Mahayana-level Pearl of Styx as well, it might have become even stronger."

Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao, and the others walked over and Shi Tianhao gritted his teeth. "Master, since you captured the owner of the Hall of the Dead, we will be able to find the lair, right? You are venturing into the Barren Expanses to find the Golden Cicada Master and Yuncong, and we shall head down to the Hall of the Dead to settle our debts."

Lin Feng explained, "The fact that the Hall of the Dead has existed for so long means that it's probably not so easy to find it. Xu Anda thought he was the smart one and tricked Shi Tianfang, but he had no clue that he the Emperor of the Dead was plotting against himself at the same time."

"When the Emperor of the Dead escaped that day, he was quite aware that Xu Anda and Zhang Enrui had fallen into my hands, so he had no choice but to start his preparations early."

Shi Tianhao continued to grind his teeth. "I'm just afraid that they are still harboring hostile intentions towards my parents and my grandfather."

Lin Feng smiled faintly and replied, "Don't worry, he will take the bait eventually. There's an important lead that we can use, actually."

Zhu Yi, Wang Lin, and Shi Tianhao exchanged looks as they each had their own moment of epiphany. "Master, are you saying that..."

Lin Feng chuckled and cut them off. "All of you can take some time to rest and recuperate. I will enlighten everyone after I host my guests. We haven't seen the Flowing Waves Holy Man, the Kui Cow King and the Spiritual Sea Horse King in a long time, so you guys can go ahead and catch up with them. The Flowing Waves Holy Man wishes to join the Celestial Sect of Wonders and I have already agreed – Zhu Yi, you shall arrange his lodgings for him."

Zhu Yi acknowledged his task and Lin Feng turned towards Yang Qing. "You will have your magic treasures as well, Yang Qing."

Yang Qing smiled softly and answered, "You must be joking, master."

Lin Feng's body shimmered and he was already inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion. He surveyed his guests – Shi Zongtang, the Thunderclouds Holy Man, the Lightning Swordmaster and the Eternal Heavenly Spear and said, "Sorry for the wait, my friends."

Shi Zongtang was humble and repeatedly expressed that it was unnecessary for him to apologize. The Lightning Swordmaster and the Sun Radiance Swordmaster greeted Lin Feng as well. "With your help and the otherworldly sword, the Saintly Celestial Cataclysm has finally happened."

Lin Feng wore a calm expression as he shook his head and pushed the credit away from himself. "I have spoken with the Supreme

Radiance Swordmaster before. The Saintly Celestial Cataclysm is a result of my sect settling our debts with the Mount Shu Sword Sect, and there is no need for all of you to thank me."

The group of powerful sword cultivators shook their heads in unison as they insisted on paying their respects to Lin Feng. Nothing much else was said, but one could tell from their expressions that these sword cultivators would remember this favor for a long time.

Lin Feng sat upon the main seat and cast his eyes across his guests and his gaze briefly swept over the Azure Pulse Swordmaster, Prince Yanliang Liang Fu and Shen Qifeng. He said monotonously, "I don't enjoy taking lives. This is the reason why I haven't dished out the maximum punishment for those that have yet to set foot on Mount Yujing. However, minor punishments and prices have to be paid – there is no way they can just tuck tail and leave."

The Azure Pulse Swordmaster and the others nodded their heads and Liang Fu replied, "This is our responsibility and our fault. We will make up for it. Furthermore, your disciple has officially ascended into the immortal soul stage, and the Great Zhou Empire has a gift to congratulate him."

Lin Feng's head tilted downwards faintly as he explained again. "However, those who step onto Mount Yujing with ulterior motives will pay the price for his maliciousness. They will stay inside the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner."

Liang Fu felt his heart sink as he heard this remark. He knew that Lin Feng never went back on his word.

It seemed like there was no way he could redeem Shao Dongtian and the East Sea Holy Man.

Chapter 889: Paying Debts With Land

Liang Fu heaved another sigh before he made a final attempt. "Do show mercy and forgiveness to the East Heaven's Gate's sect leader, Shao Dongtian and the East Sea Holy Man. The Great Zhou Empire is willing to trade an entire Middle World in exchange for their release."

Lin Feng glanced at him calmly and said, "You can discuss the details of the negotiation with my Senior Disciple."

"However, there are some things that just do not have room for compromise or stepping back."

Liang Fu chewed on his words and said nothing more.

The Vast Sea Sword Sect's Azure Pulses Grandmaster shot a look at Liang Fu but said nothing either as Liang Fu was ultimately the leader of the group.

The Vast Sea Swordmaster had been captured by Lin Feng, but the entire Vast Sea Sword Sect was grateful for Lin Feng's beheading of the Saintly Celestial Sword. Thus, they possessed intensely complicated and mixed feelings and were not able to properly express themselves. The Azure Pulses Grandmaster and the others wanted to wait for the Vast Sea Swordmaster's return before they held a discussion about the next step.

Xiao Yan and Li Yuanfang were responsible for the subsequent negotiations for redemptions.

Xiao Yan was the one that did the overall discussion while Li Yuanfang took care of the tiny details of the arrangement.

The cultivator that came for the Intense Flaming Swordmaster was one of his disciples – a nascent soul stage cultivator, who did not mince his words and was relatively straightforward.

He recognized the punishment and stated that the Celestial Sect of Wonders could have anything that was in his possession in

exchange for the release of the Intense Flaming Swordmaster.

On one hand, the Intense Flaming Swordmaster was the pillar of the Intense Flaming Sword Sect. On the other hand, they also wished to express their gratitude towards Lin Feng's defeat of the Saintly Celestial Sword.

Shen Qifeng of the Samsara Sect was also direct and clear-cut with his offers. He made it clear that he was willing to give the Red Lotus Fire, voluminous amounts of resources and exotic herbs, as well as the foundations and influences of the Samsara Sect within two Middle Worlds in exchange for Ming Zun and Wu Xusen.

The reason why he placed the Red Lotus Fire on the table was because he knew that Xiao Yan could control at least five different primordial fires.

He decided not to bring up the fact that Lin Feng had annihilated the immortal soul stage elders of the Path of the Heaven-Born.

Shen Qifeng was tactful and sensitive as he avoided discussing Zhang Enrui and the Heavenly Ghost Priest as well. However, he also wanted to retrieve the Asura War-Blade but that suggestion was irrevocably rejected by the Celestial Sect of wonders.

Once they knew that retrieving Shao Dongtian and the East Sea Holy Man was hopeless, the Great Zhou Empire had no choice but to leave them behind and try their luck with the others. They hoped to bring back the Vast Sea Swordmaster as well as the other immortal soul stage cultivators from the East Heaven's Gate who were captured along with the Zhu Heaven Pagoda. They also wished to take back the various magic items such as the Xuan Heaven Seal and the Zhu Heaven Pagoda.

The Xuan Heaven Seal was arrested by the Celestial Sect of Wonders and there was no way they were going to return it; it was as such with the Yan Heaven Crucible as well.

The Yuan Heaven Emerald Needle was suppressed along with the

East Sea Holy Man and redemption was disallowed.

This magic treasure was most sinister and malicious magic treasure out of the Nine Treasures of the Heaven's Gate. It had taken countless lives under the sting of the toxic needle; the Mahayana-level Yuan Heaven Emerald Needle of the olden days had taken the lives of many third-level immortal soul stage cultivators.

Even though it was only a gestation-level magic treasure in its rebirth, the concept of power embodied within was of the same lineage as the Yuan Heaven Emerald Needle of old. A single stream of azure light that was meant to bypass defensive abhijna and went straight for the cultivator's soul – there was nothing it could not pierce, yet it left no trace in its wake. Once it had locked in on a target, it would decay through everything like maggots corrupting the bone and it would never stop.

This magic treasure ended up in the hands of a second-level immortal soul stage cultivator, a man who harbored intentions to ambush and to kill. Such circumstances greatly increased the threat and danger of this magic item.

During the battle of Mount Yujing, Mister Dual Polarity Peak faced off the East Sea Holy Man and this magic treasure. Even though Mr. Dual Polarity Peak was already heavily injured, his foundations were still there and he managed to hold off the East Sea Holy Man and the Yuan Heaven Emerald Needle.

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster substituted the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain afterward and channeled the superior speed of his sword to the highest level possible. He was able to counter the Yuan Heaven Emerald Needle to a large extent and prevented all chaos from breaking loose.

The Virtuous Zen Master and the Flowing Waves Holy Man, who were the two immortal soul stage cultivators under the wing of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, had to take special care when battling

enemies with this particular magic item. A single lapse of concentration could lead to irreversible damage from the azure light that was designed to pierce through one's defensive abhijna.

It was the same with the Yan Heaven Crucible, and the Celestial Sect of Wonders rejected proposals to retrieve it as well. This item was unassuming, did not seem like much and was only a gestation-level magic item – but it possessed great potential value.

Instead, it was the immemorial magic item, the metaplasia-level Zhu Heaven Pagoda that was allowed to be redeemed even though this magic treasure was relatively powerful. It was a pity that the day Yin Cangchen was caught, he revealed the original location of the pagoda even though it was eventually shifted away. Lin Feng used his mana and the special effects of the Green Glass Jade Stand and discovered its new location and eventually retrieved the pagoda.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders already had Mount Yujing, which had far superior effects, thus they had no need for that item.

The Great Zhou Empire would definitely be taking extra care in covering the tracks of the pagoda, and they would also choose its new location wisely before they sent it back into the void.

Lin Feng was not too concerned as he had already done it before and was confident that he could do it again. The only difference was that, if the opponent was more prepared than before, he had to expend a little more effort than he otherwise would have.

The Great Zhou Empire and the East Heaven's Gate still wanted to redeem this magic item as the threats they faced did not comprise of just Lin Feng alone. These adversaries generally did not have enough rapport and camaraderie with Lin Feng to request his help to search for the Zhu Heaven Pagoda.

Xiao Yan's final offer was that they would ensure the safe return of the Vast Sea Swordmaster, the various immortal soul stage cultivators of the East Heaven's Gate and the Zhu Heaven's Pagoda

in exchange for the proposal that the Great Zhou Empire intended for Shao Dongtian and the Xuan Heaven Seal – the Celestial Sect of Wonders would get an entire Middle World.

The Great Zhou Empire's Dongsheng World was not the same as the two Middle Worlds that were part of the Samsara Sect's offer. The Samsara Sect was sharing in these two Middle Worlds with other powers, and one of them included the birthplace of Luo Qingwu – the Ancient Yuantian World.

The Dongsheng World enjoyed an independent and exclusive existence just like the Celestial Sect of Wonder's Celestial Wonders World and was rich in resources as well.

Xiao Yan's appetite grew so big suddenly that even the typically composed and easygoing Prince Yanliang briefly considered ditching the agreement and turning away. It took great effort to resist that temptation as he held down his temper and continued to haggle and negotiate with Xiao Yan and Li Yuanfang.

However, Xiao Yan and the others had the initiative as they were the ones that emerged victorious in the battle. Liang Fu had no choice but to give more and more as it was imperative that the Vast Sea Swordmaster and the others returned to the Great Zhou Empire in order to keep the morale of the other cultivators up and alive.

The most substantial consideration was that he needed to buy time for the Great Zhou Empire – he had to fight for a window for recuperation and development.

After the conflict in the Ying Sea, the rapid expansion and rise of the Great Zhou Empire had been forcefully interrupted and their circumstance had been going downhill ever since then. If they did not find ways to mitigate their losses and buy time for recovery, their situation could plummet even more to the point of no return.

The Great Zhou Empire shared a consensus after the battle of Mount Shu – they were thankful for the Golden Cicada Master.

The Golden Cicada Master had abducted one of Lin Feng's grand-disciple, and this meant that right after Lin Feng had resolved his problems within the Divine Lands, he was definitely venturing into the Barren Expanses to find his grand-disciple and seek vengeance upon the Golden Cicada Master.

Without this intervention, it was more than likely that the Celestial Sect of Wonders would set their sights upon the Great Zhou Empire. Even though they would not execute something as dramatic as they did against the Mount Shu Sword Sect, they were bound to team up with the Great Qin Empire to pressure the boundaries and sovereignty of the Great Zhou Empire.

Thus, the opportunity arose where the Great Zhou Empire could find ways to pacify the rising tensions between the two parties. At the very least, they had to try their best to prevent the situation from deteriorating even further.

In the end, Liang Fu had to suck it up and accept the terms of negotiation. They were to use the Dongsheng World and all the resources contained within to trade for the Vast Sea Swordmaster and the two others. They added several other treasures and items in exchange for the Zhu Heaven Pagoda and the East Heaven's Gate's younger generation of cultivators.

Liang Fu and company wasted no time after settling the terms of the arrangement and left without looking back. It was the Vast Sea Swordmaster and the Intense Flaming Swordmaster who paid their respects to Lin Feng before they departed as well.

After settling all the terms of negotiation, Lin Feng personally thanked Shi Zongtang and the others for their aid.

Besides expressing his gratitude in person, Lin Feng was not stingy at all. He immediately transferred ownership of the Dongsheng World to the Great Qin Empire, and the two Middle Worlds there were the territories of the Samsara Sect were given to the Purple Clouds Sect.

The Royal House of the Northern Tribes were gifted with the Yan Heaven Crucible, which originally belonged to the East Heaven's Gate. This was an opportune acquisition for the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, as resources were plentiful in their territory and this magic item would ensure that they could convert these materials much swifter, and would undeniably increase their strength.

The Eternal Heavenly Spear and the Royal House Priest were delighted with these gains. It was like relieving an itch deep in their hearts – even if the same choice was given between several magic items of equal value, they would have still chosen the Yan Heaven Crucible.

However, it was only right that it would depend on their own abilities to bend the magic treasure to their will and assume ownership of it.

As for the Sword of Radiance Sect, the Lightning Sword Sect, and the Great Barren Sword Sect, Lin Feng made his own displays of gratitude as well. However, all three parties were insistent on rejecting Lin Feng's gifts as they felt guilty taking anything more from him.

After a few rounds of going back and forth, Lin Feng changed tack and said, "The Saintly Celestial Cataclysm has revealed the truth. I know the few of you have a strong opinion against the Mount Shu Sword Sect, and I'm sure they are aware of this as well."

"Whenever you guys decide to seek out the Mount Shu Sword Sect is up to you. The Celestial Sect of Wonders will not interfere, and if the Mount Shu Sword Sect ever takes up the offense against you, do not hesitate to let us know."

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, the Lightning Swordmaster, and the others nodded their heads in acknowledgment before they bent down towards Lin Feng again.

"We will forever remember your favors and everything you've done for us. The debts we owe to the Celestial Sect of Wonders, and to you, are increasing and there is no way we can repay everything. We are at your service if you need anything from us."

"You speak far too seriously," Lin Feng waved his hands.

Lin Feng engaged in a discussion with Shi Zongtang, the Thunderclouds Holy Man and the others after the congratulations and whatnot had been settled. The key agenda of their discussion was regarding the growth and development of the Divine Lands in the future, especially during the period of time when Lin Feng would be absent during his expedition into the Barren Expanses.

Lin Feng eventually sent away Shi Zongtang and his other guests before he returned to the Grand Heavens Pavilion. Shadows flickered within the great hall as Xiao Yan, Li Yuanfang, Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and the other members of the Celestial Sect of Wonders appeared at the same time before him.

"Once we have settled everything here, I will prepare for my journey into the Barren Expanses," Lin Feng's eyes paused on Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, and Yue Hongyan. "Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and Hongyan – when I'm away, the three of you will assume responsibility and hold down the fort. If there's an emergency or if you need me, do not hesitate to establish communications and I will return as soon as possible."

"I will leave Mount Yujing and the Two Elements of Creation Formation behind. Mount Yujing would not show itself this time, and the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree's will has also returned and will be regularly roaming the void."

"The Two Elements of Creation Formation has all forty-nine grains of the Two Elements Micro-Dust as the eye of the formation and it will be able to channel itself. You guys don't have to bother yourselves with controlling it."

"In that case, the three of you and in addition to Zhu Yi's Higan

Golden Bridge, you should be able to hold out in the short term."

Xiao Yan appeared a little stunned. "Master, the Heaven-Destroying Sword, the Bell of Destiny and the Heaven-Destroying Sword Formation are sealed away for refining and cultivation. You're not even bringing along the Two Elements of Creation Formation..."

Lin Feng chuckled and answered, "Do not fret, silly boy. I haven't revealed everything during the battle of Mount Shu."

Chapter 890: Towards the Barren Expanses

Xiao Yan's eyes sparkled as he heard Lin Feng's reassuring words. "Master..."

Lin Feng laughed again as he waved his hands and said, "Xiao Yan, you will remain on Mount Yujing to recuperate and cultivate the True Torch of Ksitigarbha."

"You have made a great sacrifice, and if you are able to control the True Torch of Ksitigarbha that Wang Lin and the others brought back, you will have six primordial fires to go along with the immortal soul. Thought you will not be able to channel the Hexa Fire Lotus, during the initial stages of the immortal soul stage, you will be able to control the Penta Fire Lotus."

The others turned to look at Xiao Yan with eyes of both gratitude and compassion. Xiao Yan laughed and said, "That's alright, master, I can still make it in time."

Lin Feng nodded his head and laughed along with him. "You will take your time to study it, and perhaps you will make some unexpected discoveries. It can also be seen as an unprecedented opportunity as well. However, you have to remember that before you ascend to the second-level immortal stage, do not attempt to channel the Hexa Fire Lotus – the destructiveness will blow your own immortal soul to smithereens. You also have to be meticulous when you assimilate the Red Lotus Fire as seven different primordial fires will prove to be a great burden for you."

"Yes, master, I understand." Xiao Yan acknowledged the advice as Lin Feng continued. "You have to thank your fellow juniors. Refine and cultivate with the Two-Phase Rotations Divine Stone like the way I taught you, and even now you still have the opportunity to re-forged and bulk up the strength of your physical body."

Shi Tianhao burst out laughing. "I knew you'd like it."

Xiao Yan guffawed and said, "You have finally done things right."

Shi Tianhao was not upset at Xiao Yan's remark and jokingly squared up against Xiao Yan as everyone shared in the joy and celebratory mood.

"So, you shall stay on Mount Yujing to cultivate." After he was done instructing Xiao Yan, Lin Feng turned towards Zhu Yi. "Zhu Yi, it's time for you absorb all the knowledge and experience everything that you can. Do what you want and what you think is best, and you can cultivate the Higan Golden Bridge as well."

Zhu Yi nodded his head repeatedly and said, "I understand." He knew very well that Lin Feng's departure did not mean that he was shutting himself in. Even though Mount Yujing would not reveal itself easily if Zhu Yi would be able to anchor things down with the Higan Golden Bridge if there were invaders and hold them off until Lin Feng's return. This was one of the reasons why Lin Feng chose Zhu Yi to remain in the Divine Lands.

The hidden meaning behind Lin Feng's words that he could 'do what he wanted' was that Lin Feng gave him his permission to seek out Zhu Hongwu.

Lin Feng then shifted his attention to Yue Hongyan. "You have gained much from your journey into the Southern Wilderness. You shall focus your attention on assimilating the Royal Extermination Pole-Ax, and prepare for breaking through to the nascent soul intermediate stage at the same time."

Yue Hongyan smiled faintly as her sword-like eyebrows became a lot smoother and warmer. "Yes, master."

Lin Feng passed his instructions to Wang Lin, Shi Tianhao, Yang Qing, Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu as well. "The few of you will follow me into the Barren Expanses."

All five of them bowed down in acknowledgment. "Yes, master."

Once he was done with all that, Lin Feng passed a Life and Death

Netherworld Tao Fruit that he had previously cultivated to Xiao Zhener and Gu Peng. The fruit contained the nether soul of the Prince of Tang, one of the members of the royal family of the Emperor of the Ancients.

The Prince of Tang was already dead, and true reincarnation was also a near impossibility. His fate, whether he was to be preserved or sent into the afterlife, was up to Xiao Zhener and her family members.

The other two Life and Death Netherworld Tao Fruits obtained from the Emperor of the Dead contained the Heaven's Gate Sect's Spiritual Sky Elder and one of the olden Scholarly Sect's Second Sages, Wu Zi.

It was not possible to directly obtain the mantras and the teachings of the Heaven's Gate Sect and the Scholarly Sect, and one could only derive and study it from outside. However, Lin Feng and the others had no intention of doing so and irrevocably shattered the two Tao Fruits and sent their souls into the afterlife.

Before Lin Feng departed the mountain, the Mount Shu Sword Sect finally arrived. The Shaoyang Swordmaster was there and hoped to ensure the safe return of the Shaoshang Swordmaster and the Lixiong Swordmaster, along with the five swords that the Celestial Sect of Wonders had imprisoned – the Shaoshang, Lixiong, Shaoyang, Shaoze and the Grand Moon Swords.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders was not about to return the various divine swords. The Shaoshang Swordmaster, who was part of the group that besieged Xiao Yan, Mister Dual Polarity Peak, and the Virtuous Zen Master, was off limits. Lin Feng was already being magnanimous for not pursuing the issue with the Grand Moon Swordmaster, the Shaoze Swordmaster, and the Guanchong Swordmaster.

The only person that they were willing to return was the Lixiong Swordmaster.

The Shaoyang Swordmaster's attitude, or it could be said to be representative of the Mount Shu Sword Sect's attitude, was a little strange and they also refrained from pushing the limits. They used the 'price' of redeeming two people to exchange for just the Lixiong Swordmaster.

The typically toxic and violent Lixiong Swordmaster seemed a little lost and unkempt as he came down from the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner. He wore an inscrutable expression as he departed with the Shaoyang Swordmaster.

It was the subsequent news from Mount Shu that was slightly more interesting.

Xin Longsheng, the Tiangang Swordmaster, and the Cang Ming Swordmaster rebuilt the peaks of Mount Shu and the mountain gate together. Xin Longsheng resigned from his position as the sect leader of the Mount Shu Sword Sect immediately after and meditated at the summit of Mount Shu for a day and a night before he vanished right after sunrise.

The Tiangang Swordmaster and the Cang Ming Swordmaster remained in Mount Shu but returned to seclusion and meditation.

The Shaoyang Swordmaster inherited the position of sect leader and became the first cultivator in the history of the Mount Shu Sword Sect to become the sect leader before the third-level immortal soul stage.

The influence and power of the Mount Shu Sword Sect suffered an unprecedented and irrevocable loss. They sealed the mountain and avoided interaction with the outside world for the time being. Even the Yu Yuan Holy Woman of the Great Void Sect remained on the mountain for only a short while during her visit before she was escorted away.

Over at the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the task of rebuilding the Celestial Wonders World, the Cloud Mirror City, and the Yun Peak Mirror Lake fell to Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, and the others. After

arranging everything else that was necessary, Lin Feng immediately brought Wang Lin, Shi Tianhao, Yang Qing, Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu away.

Tun Tun tagged along as the little kid wanted to visit the Barren Expanses.

Lin Feng and company followed the information obtained from Xu Anda when he was inside the Void Battleground and eventually arrived at the Netherworld Emperor's World. They found its location, but all it was a dark, barren and desolate world. It was uninhabited, and even the dark royal palace that was supposed to be there had disappeared.

Wang Lin's eyes sparkled with chilly light as he reached down to sense the flowing energies of this middle world. Shi Tianhao started grinding his teeth and said, "What a sneaky rodent."

Lin Feng contemplated momentarily and said, "After the episode, whether it is the Emperor of the Dead himself or the Hall of the Dead, will spend some time lying low and hiding in obscurity. However, this person's villainous ambitions are still there and he will eventually reveal himself. Whether or not he will bite the hook from the line we cast as bait remains to be seen."

"Since we have cast the same line as that of the Emperor of the Dead, who ends up victorious will depend on our own capabilities."

"Let's go." Lin Feng shook his sleeve and swept everyone up before they left the Netherworld Emperor's World and headed towards the Barren Expanses.

.....

In a middle world that belonged in the territory of the Great Qin Empire, there were a great many normal citizens and a handful of cultivators.

There was a sprawling city in the middle with several villages located in the outskirts. Inside one of the small villages, there lived

a typical family who farmed for subsistence – everybody had a job to do, both the older generation and the husband and wife.

Over two years ago, the wife had been ten months pregnant and everybody was in a jovial mood as there was about to be a new member of the family. They lit up incenses to celebrate and the other people in the village came down to pay their congratulations.

Everyone was elated and comforted as even though the child was young, he was obedient and intelligent and was as charming as any child could get.

When the child's parents and the grandfather were down working in the fields, the grandmother would attempt to tuck in the child and put him to sleep. "Happy is sleepy, happy is going to sleep, happy is going to sleep."

The little child was nicknamed Happy, and once the child was sound asleep, the grandmother herself would doze off beside him.

His grandmother was fast asleep, but Happy's eyes were wide open. He did not move an inch as his right eye turned a pitch black and a black light illusion shot out inside the room. This light illusion was invisible to the naked eye, and even cultivators below the immortal soul stage would not have been able to see it.

If somebody entered the room, or even if the grandmother were to wake up right now, all they would see was Happy sleeping soundly.

The child nicknamed happy was the incarnation of the Emperor of the Dead. He wore a calm expression as he considered the interactions he had with this earthly family – he could clearly perceive the joys of living and the oppositeness of death, and he fed off both forces to regain his strength.

He was the Emperor of the Dead, and was the dictator of both the land of the living and the land of the dead; he was not just the God of Death that was just slightly murderous.

A few human figures appeared from within the light shadow and everybody was dressed in flowing black robes. The individual taking point had a tall and burly build, but his features were blurry and unclear and was apparently a powerful third-level immortal soul stage cultivator.

Of the sub-halls of the Hall of the Dead and the leader of the Ten Kings of Hell, who was also the most powerful cultivator amongst them, was known as the King Yanluo. He had always been faithful and loyal to the Emperor of the Dead, and when Xu Anda plotted against the Emperor of the Dead, the person he feared the most was also the King Yanluo. When Xu Anda brought the Life and Death Book into Mount Yujing, he had no choice but to leave behind the Mayahana-level Brush of the Emperor of the Dead to watch the house and to monitor the King Yanluo.

By the side of the King Yanluo, there were two other kings that were equally loyal to the Emperor of the Dead – the King Pingdeng and the Cakravarti King. The last person standing beside them had pale skin and a frail look and was the same person that was besieged and eventually killed by Wang Lin, Zhang Lie and the King Chujiang just the other day – the King Wuguan, Sikong You.

Wang Lin's instincts were right after all. Sikong You faked his death and was loyal to a fault towards the Emperor of the Dead as well. He knew something about Xu Anda's mutinous plan, which was the reason why Xu Anda had him put to death before anything. However, everything was within the calculations of the Emperor of the Dead, and Sikong You was instructed to play along.

There were four more people in the group, but these four were kneeling on the ground and facing the floor. The first person was a middle-aged man with a black robe that had golden edges, and he held up a brush with a black stem and a golden tip over his head.

This was the original soul of the Brush of the Emperor of the Dead. He was a magic treasure that was originally cultivated by the Emperor of the Dead and was subsequently passed down to Xu

Anda. In the end, he joined forces with Xu Anda in the mutinous plot against the Emperor of the Dead.

The three others beside the Brush of the Emperor of the Dead were the King Chujiang, the King Biancheng, and the King Doushi.

"You will not be sentenced to death – but you will suffer the appropriate punishments." The tiny child, who appeared no older than two or three, started to flip the Life and Death Book and channeled four streams of energy into the four of them respectively, and expressions of agony immediately floated to their faces.

Even though they managed to escape with their lives, the four of them did not seem happy or relieved at all. The punishment dished out by the Emperor of the Dead dictated that a single thought of deviation would lead to their irreversible and painful death without even a chance to resist.

However, this was the best possible outcome and all they could do was express their gratitude.

There were two more members of the Hall of the Dead that were not physically present on the scene but projected illusions of themselves instead.

One individual had full red hair and was an old man with an intimidating aura, while the other was an unassuming white-clothed youth.

The new leader of the Path of Asura, and also the recently appointed sect leader of the Samsara Sect – Mo Xiuluo; the new leader of the Path of the Heaven-Born, the Heavenly Cloud Holy Man, Shen Qifeng.

Both of them appeared serene as the King Yanluo and the others regarded them with gazes that did not contain a single ounce of surprise. The Brush of the Emperor of the Dead, the King Chujiang, and the others also perceived the two of them with bitter

amusement – everybody was already aware that Mo Xiuluo and Shen Qifeng had joined the Emperor of the Dead a long time ago.

Xu Anda had plotted against Shi Tianfang maliciously as well, but even till his ultimate demise, he had no clue that both he and Shi Tianfang were within the calculations and the plans of the Emperor of the Dead.

The Emperor of the Dead surveyed his subordinates and said softly, "The Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Great Void Sect are both hoping to continue using the two of you. I am afraid the two of you have to remain in the Divine Lands to play along with them."

Mo Xiuluo and Shen Qifeng bowed down concurrently and said, "It is our pleasure, master."

Chapter 891: Escape Plan

Since the end of the Primordial Age, the Grand Celestial World had been separated into two parts and humans one world while demons resided in the other. The human world was named the Divine Lands while the demon land was called the Barren Expanses.

Even though 'Barren' was part of its name, the place itself was not all that barren. The reason for the name was that the flow of spiritual energy in the Greater world was completely unsuitable for human cultivators and were optimal for demons.

For immortal soul stage cultivators, heaven and earth were one and switching around spiritual energies was not too difficult. However, for cultivators that were not yet in the immortal soul stage, activity in the Barren Expanses would prove to be restrained and slightly difficult.

The degree of restraint was not too great. The only difference was that these cultivators would have to take a longer time to assimilate the spiritual energy of the Barren Expanses than otherwise. It would not be too challenging in typical days, but it could be the deciding factor between victory and defeat in the heat of battle.

On the other hand, demons faced similar problems when they were inside the Divine Lands. They were only able to gradually overcome the disproportionate nature of the spiritual energies if they were able to stay inside the Divine Lands for a prolonged period of time.

Lin Feng, Wang Lin and Shi Tianhao were not too affected by the change in environment inside the Barren Expanses. Tun Tun was excited and became active like a fish that just returned into water, but Yang Qing, Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu could feel the acute difference in comfort in the channeling of their mana.

The gap was small, but it was distinct.

"The three of you have never been to the Barren Expanses, so it will be a good experience and a form of training and exposure," Lin Feng smiled as he said, and Yang Qing and the two others nodded their heads in response.

Shi Tianhao chuckled and said, "There is not that much of a difference. It will all be fine after you adapt to it."

He had been inside the Barren Expanses more times than anybody else inside the Celestial Sect of Wonders. He was so familiar with this place that he even had a small reputation in the Barren Expanses from his last few expeditions. The active demons around the inter-world passage between the two worlds reacted with fear and apprehension at the news of his arrival.

This fellow was far too fierce and cruel. Not only did he kill demons, he even ate them. Furthermore, he was not too picky or particular about the way his meals were 'served', and this petrified the small demons to the point where they were unsure who was the real demon.

Wang Lin's reputation was the fiercest amongst Lin Feng's other disciples inside the Divine Lands. Since his first entry into the Void Battleground when he was still in the aurous core advanced stage, he had continuously defeated and killed nascent soul stage cultivators and eventually blinded Shi Tianyi in one eye. In the subsequent years, whenever he engaged in battle, his opponents and adversaries mostly ended up dead; Shi Tianyi was one of the rare few that survived after battling Wang Lin.

The last time he was inside the Void Battleground, his hands were once again stained with the blood of his opponents – whoever that possessed hostile intentions towards him or launched attacks against him all wound up dead. Wang Lin was known by many to be the number one butcher under the seat of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

However, over in the Barren Expanses, Shi Tianhao's notoriety and infamy was undeniable and unmatched.

If one were to count seriously, the number of demons that he had killed and eaten to satiate his own desires probably be greater than the number of humans that died in the hands of Wang Lin.

Shi Tianhao surveyed the vast world before him, took a deep breath and stretched his back as his eyes sparkled.

Tun Tun had a similar reaction. The pair were as excited as they could be, and immediately began to search their surroundings with their consciousness at the same time. This spectacle made Wang Lin and the others a little speechless.

Lin Feng laughed as he tapped them on the heads. "We will finish what's important first, then you guys can enjoy yourselves."

Tun Tun swallowed a ball of saliva and said, "Based on the geographical characteristics of the land near us, we are in the land of the Golden Rocs. However, we are still quite a distance away from their ancestral grounds. If we can find a stray Golden Roc, even if can only stare at it, I will already find it tasty."

They took the path of the Void Battleground and broke space-time to enter the Barren Expanses instead of the usual inter-world passage from the Divine Lands – this was the reason why they found themselves inside the hinterlands of the Barren Expanses.

The current leader of the Golden Roc Tribe was named Lei Yuan, and he was also the same Golden Roc Grand Sage who assimilated the Hades' Dark Mantra back in the Cloud Forest World.

A thought flickered in his head as Lin Feng said softly, "Follow me." He swayed his sleeves and too everyone along into the void as he travelled through boundless layers of space with just a few steps.

When they regained their footing, they found themselves before a giant swamp. Shi Tianhao took one look and shook his head

immediately, "I've never been to this region before."

Tun Tun inspected her surroundings meticulously and tilted her head as she tried to bring something up from her memory. She hesitated before she attempted a guess, "I think this place is called the Great Jingyun Swamp. When I was younger, before my physical body was destroyed, my father and I walked past this place before. My father warned me not to get too close, as this was the home of the Nine Infants."

Lin Feng had heard of the legend of a nine-headed strange serpent that had the power to spit both fire and water from its head, and made sounds that highly resembled the high-pitched wailing of an infant – hence the reason for its name. It was an extremely active great demon thousands of years ago, and participated in the most recent war between the worlds.

This demon had no kinsmen and was a lone wolf. However, he was already at the third-level undying demon soul stage all those years ago. He survived the war and retreated into seclusion and rarely showed himself to the outside world.

When news that the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and the Golden Roc Grand Sage had obtained the Hades Dark Mantra spread, this powerful demon resurfaced in the Barren Expanses.

The Nine Infants Grand Sage was not ranked amongst the Ten Demonic Saints. However, the reason was because he cultivated alone and lived like a hermit and rarely roamed the world. If one were to pick the Ten Demonic Saints based on power and mastery, the Nine Infants Grand Sage was superior to almost all ten of them.

The Ten Demonic Saints was typically used to refer to the ten most active powerful demons in the Barren Expanses, and was not representative of the ten most powerful ones.

Similarly, before Lin Feng's rise to power and the stirring of the Divine Lands, if one were to create a list called the 'Ten Human Saints' by the same method, people like the Tai Yi Holy Man, Yan

Nanlai and Xin Longsheng would not be selected. The powerful cultivators that were relatively more active would be people like Emperor Shi Yu, Emperor Liang Pan, Shi Tianfang of the Samsara Sect and Mo Xiuluo, the Royal House Lord and the others; not a single person from the Great Void Sect would have been chosen either.

The Ten Demonic Saints comprised the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, the Golden Roc Grand Sage, the Purple Sea Dragon King, the Golden Crow Grand Sage, the Taotie Grand Sage, the Qiong Qi Grand Sage, the Tao Wu Grand Sage, the Nine-tailed Heavenly Fox Grand Sage, the Xuanming Grand Sage and the Lu Yuan Grand Sage.

Nine of them had their own kinsmen and tribesmen. The only exception was the Lu Yuan Grand Sage – he was a powerful Lu Yuan with a tiger's head and primate's body. His eyes could see through the Sun and Moon and he roamed the world alone.

The Lu Yuan Grand Sage was also the most upsetting and problematic one off them all. He was wild and untamable, and was violent and belligerent by nature. He obtained satisfaction and contentment from battling other great demons and he craved improving his own masteries through combat. At the same time, he was smart about picking his opponents as he chose those who were slightly stronger than he was yet not too much, and was the reason for his infamy and notoriety in the Barren Expanses.

His power was still formidable, however. Back in the day, before the Golden Roc Grand Sage had obtained the Hades' Dark Mantra, the Lu Yuan Grand Sage challenged both him and the Purple Sea Dragon King and both battles ended up in a draw.

The reputation of the Ten Demonic Saints was in a state of decadence. The Golden Crow Grand Sage ventured into the Divine Lands a long time ago and ended up being imprisoned by Lin Feng. The Qiong Qi Grand Sage joined under the wing of the Golden Roc Grand Sage, and the hated and despised Lu Yuan Grand Sage had

been missing for many years.

However, the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and the Golden Roc Grand Sage reappeared in the world packing a more powerful punch and started turning the heads of all the demons in the Barren Expanses. Even though the Purple Sea Dragon King, who was ranked on the same level as them, was relatively more low-profile, nobody in the Barren Expanses or the Divine Lands dared to underestimate him – the Purple Sea Dragon King had the Immemorial Celestial Dragons behind him.

The dragons inhabited in the Black Sea, which was one of the Grand Celestial Seven Seas. Many powerful dragons lived like hermits inside the Black Sea and seldom came out; the Purple Sea Dragon King was their representative to deal with certain issues inside the Barren Expanses.

Despite their low profile, ever since the Hades Beast Tribe completely vanished without a trace, the dragons had become the most powerful race in the Barren Expanses, and possessed influence and power superior to that of even the alliance of the Phoenixes and the Divine Parasol Trees.

In recent years, it was not just the Divine Lands that had been stirred up by the Celestial Sect of Wonders. The Barren Expanses had their share of disharmony and conflict as the dragons started to develop ambitions and they wanted to come out of their seclusion.

At the same time, other great demons like the Nine Infants Grand Sage were becoming more and more active.

The circumstances inside the Barren Expanses were changing rapidly as well, as they did inside the Divine Lands and nobody dared to blink.

However, with Lin Feng's current level of mastery, he was not too concerned about the Nine Infants Grand Sage – unless, the latter had managed to become the Infants Emperor, who had the

power to dominate the entire Barren Expanses. Then, Lin Feng would have to be careful.

The void flickered in front of them as a tall human figure walked out from within. The figure had white-colored scales but his physical features and characteristics were exactly the same as Lin Feng's. The only difference was that the scaled human had two white horns on his head – dragon horns.

It was Lin Feng's Thunder Dragon Avatar, and its eyes flashed with lightning of four different colors and shook the eight barrens.

When the Spirit Sea returned to the Greater World, the Thunder Dragon Avatar moved towards the Barren Expanses at once and Lin Feng's original body dealt with the issues inside the Divine Lands.

Lin Feng used to leave marks on the souls of the relatively more outstanding disciples in the Celestial Sect of Wonders, but that was a long time ago. Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the others were in the immortal soul stage now, and this task was naturally passed down to them and Lin Feng no longer needed to bother himself.

The Thunder Dragon Avatar had followed the marks into the Great Jingyun Swamp. He was not too hasty to act as Zhou Yuncong's light was still burning bright and displayed no signs of weakening or extinguishment. All he did was monitor, and laid in wait for the original body to show up before they rained hell upon the enemy together.

Lin Feng's original body exchanged looks with the Thunder Dragon Avatar and nodded in silent unison before the Thunder Dragon Avatar vanished into thin air and Lin Feng's original body immediately descended into the Great Jingyun Swamp.

The lake water separated naturally and did not obstruct Lin Feng's advance at all.

He continued forward and reached the bottom of the lake in no

time, and it was at this moment that a certain being in the murky depths of the lakebed jerked awake – in the next moment, it was already staring at Lin Feng who had arrived before it in no time with a rather astonished look.

It was a strange serpent with nine necks growing from its torso, and the mouths of the snake heads were overflowing with Yin Water and Yin Fire. The Yin Water tainted the swamp a pitch-black color, but what was more insidious was the fact that the Yin Fire was unaffected by the water as it raged in the middle of everything.

The nine mouths of the serpent made shrill sounds that resembled the wailing sounds of infants – it was the Nine Infants Grand Sage.

Even though he had been living like a hermit inside the Barren Expanses, he still recognized Lin Feng with just one look.

He wasted no words as the nine serpent heads howled in unison and a colossal magic formation glimmered beneath him; countless mystical and ancient runes shimmered into vision.

Lin Feng's eyes sparkled a little and his gaze effortlessly saw through the light layer formed by the mystical runes.

He immediately realized that the Nine Infants Grand Sage wanted to send away the tiny world beneath his feet to somewhere else, along with himself.

This third-level undying demon soul grand sage seemed to be a guardian for this world of consciousness.

Lin Feng swept the area with his psychic senses as his facial expression grew a little strange. "Heh, nice escape plan."

Zhou Yuncong was not inside the small world, but Lin Feng discovered something else that caught his attention.

The Golden Cicada Master had discovered the mark that Lin Feng had left on Zhou Yuncong's soul some time ago, and used his own

esoteric methods to remove the marking.

Even though the Golden Cicada Master tried his best to overestimate Lin Feng's abilities, he never expected that Lin Feng's abhijnas were equally unique – the soul mark that had been removed was transferred onto something else that the Golden Cicada Master held dear. Due to the effects of the Golden Cicada Master's execution of his own spell, the transfer was far too obscure and discreet and the Golden Cicada Master was unable to detect.

The outcome was that Lin Feng's expedition to search for his sect's disciples turned up nothing, and he ended up blockading the Nine Infants Grand Sage and that special treasure.

Chapter 892: The Golden Cicada Master's Hidden Secret

The Golden Cicada Master was an immemorial great demon and was already at the Vipralopa Stage. The extent of his powers was extolled as boundless and all-powerful, but what made Lin Feng relatively more concerned was his natural abhijna, the Golden Cicada Shell Escape Technique. It was a truly irritating spell.

It was especially so because the Golden Cicada Master was adept in Buddhist mantras and studied the Bright Space Samsara Technique. Using that with the Golden Cicada Shell Escape Technique led to a combination that was even more difficult to deal with.

From Lin Feng's perspective, this bastard was a cicada but he was more like a cockroach.

This person's mastery was indeed formidable. When Lin Feng was still in the first-level immortal soul stage, the mana trace that he had imprinted on Zhou Yuncong's soul was forcefully removed by the Golden Cicada Master. The Golden Cicada Master still underestimated Lin Feng in the end, however, as the mana trace that was removed from Zhou Yuncong's soul was discreetly transferred onto a magic treasure in his possession.

"This treasure doesn't belong to the Nine Infants Grand Sage – the original owner is that old cicada. I can still find him using this treasure as a lead."

Lin Feng extended his mana as he continued to contemplate and instantly sealed off the Great Jingyun Swamp so that the Nine Infants Grand Sage had no way of escaping.

He reached out with his hands and effortlessly grabbed the small World of Consciousness in his hands. He left the Nine Infants Grand Sage to Wang Lin, Shi Tianhao and the others.

The ferocity of this great demon was not to be underestimated. When he realized he was backed into a corner, his body started to transform as the void twisted out of proportion along with his body. His body seemed no larger than it was, but in reality, it was far more colossal than before – without twisting space, even the entire Great Jingyun Swamp would have been unable to contain him.

Seven of the nine snake heads opened their bloody mouths. However, instead of spitting out Yin Fire and Yin Water, they started to flicker with the radiance of the stars. Strange glyphs and runes glimmered within each head, with a brilliance that resembled the stars in the heavens.

Wang Lin exchanged a look with Shi Tianhao and muttered, "Oh? This demon has cultivated seven stars?"

In the path of demonic cultivation, once the demon reached the undying demon soul stage, it would have never-ending life and a powerful demonic soul.

If the demon was able to form the Original True Spirit, also known as the second-level undying demon soul stage, it would be able to use the Original True Spirit as a foundation to cultivate and assimilate the stars in the heavens above. The demon could direct the power of the stars into its body and its strength would continually increase.

Once the first star had been completely assimilated, the demon grand sage would attempt to channel the other stars in the sky and integrate the assimilated star with its undying demon soul. Successful integration would allow the great demon to form the Syncretic Star Soul and he would ascend into the third-level undying demon soul stage.

With the Syncretic Star Soul after the first star, third-level undying demon soul stage demons would be able to start assimilating more and more stars.

These demons would experience increased strength and power with every star they assimilated.

There were clear distinctions between the qualities of strength of different stars. Therefore, it did not necessarily follow that a large volume of assimilated stars meant the demon would be undefeatable; one had to pay attention to the type of stars assimilated.

The seven stars cultivated by the Nine Infants Grand Sage were similar in quality and characteristics. In this case, the combination of the seven stars produced an optimal effect and greatly boosted his demonic powers.

From the looks of it, if he were able to cultivate nine stars with every head as a respective host, his demonic powers would ascend to another level and he could possibly have the ability to attempt the tribulations.

The Nine Infants Grand Sage recognized Lin Feng at once and naturally did not hold back at all. His first move was a somewhat all-in-or-nothing stance as he channeled all seven stars that he had assimilated – vast energies disturbed and stirred up space-time.

"Third Senior, help me direct the formation," Shi Tianhao muttered under his breath as he stepped forward to meet the great demon. Wang Lin nodded his head calmly as he glared at the Nine Infants Grand Sage with cold eyes.

His two disciples were responsible for toying round with the Nine Infants Grand Sage while Lin Feng's attention shifted to the small world of consciousness that he had just retrieved.

There was a gargantuan magic formation hidden within the tiny world. This magic formation appeared sinister as it rolled with flickering Buddhist light and even emanated some wood fragrance. Buddhist chants could be heard from within as well, but the formation patterns permeated with demonic energies.

There was a rectangular object with four triangular extensions on each side in the center of the magic formation. They resembled four thin wings of a cicada, and they congregated at the tip and formed a pyramid-like structure.

Thick golden mist obscured the wings of the cicada and there was no way one could see what was placed within the four-sided pyramid.

"Eh?" Lin Feng felt his heart skip a beat as he turned towards Shi Tianhao and his epic battle with the Nine Infants Grand Sage. The combined release of the seven stars gave the great demon an advantage, but Lin Feng was not so concerned about that. What caught his attention was the fact that, during the climax of the battle, a figure flickered into vision and teamed up with the Nine Infants Grand Sage against Shi Tianhao.

It was a tall monk-like figure. He looked ancient, had a Vajra-like expression as he held onto a monk staff, and had a row of prayer beads hanging around his neck; what was insidious was the fact that the necklace of 'prayer beads' was formed by nine skulls of different races.

Buddhist light shot out from the top of the monk's head and condensed into a giant Buddha spell body on top of a lotus flower. The lotus flower had a wheel and a throne that was supported by eight horses, and the buddha had Cintamani beads on his right hand and a bell on his left – it was the Ratnasambhava of the Five Dhyani Buddhas.

This was an authentic and representative mantra of the Buddhists – the Ratnasambhava Mantra. The monk was able to form the buddha spell body, and was in the second-level golden form stage. However, its consciousness and movement was perfectly synchronized with the Nine Infants Grand Sage, thus it was clear that it was one of the great demon's avatars.

This was similar to the five Buddha avatars of the Golden Cicada

Master. The Nine Infants Grand Sage was one of his followers, and eventually studied Buddhist mantras as well and ultimately cultivated a buddha avatar for himself.

Higher level monks practicing the Five Tathagata Mantras of the Compass would have delicate differences between each other as their cultivation would have incorporated his or her own understanding of Buddhist teachings and the way of life.

The Nine Infants Grand Sage's Ratnasambhava Mantra, even though it was not entirely the same as that practiced by the Golden Cicada Master, Lin Feng could tell with a single look that both originated from the same lineage.

In a certain sense, one could say that the Nine Infants Grand Sage was a disciple of the Golden Cicada Master.

"Interesting," Lin Feng chuckled before his attention returned to the four-sided pyramid inside the tiny world before him.

His eyes sparkled as he easily pierced through the barriers erected by the cicada wings and his vision x-rayed into the pyramid.

There was a golden bowl positioned inside the pyramid; Buddhist light and demonic energies coexisted within it.

The cicada wings trembled as a light illusion shimmered into vision above them. It was a grey-cloaked young monk – the Golden Cicada Master!

He was powerless in stopping Lin Feng's entrance through the cicada wings, but Lin Feng's actions alerted him nonetheless.

The Golden Cicada Master stared at Lin Feng and smiled faintly, "Master Lin, I have not showed the respect I should have, do forgive me for that. Your grand disciple is safe and healthy, and you can rest easy."

Lin Feng glanced at the Golden Cicada Master and replied, "Save your words for when we actually meet. I will find you very soon."

The Golden Cicada Master said, "May I kindly request that you do not cause too much trouble for the Nine Infants Grand Sage. He is here under my instructions to protect what is mine, and has nothing to do with the issue of your grand-disciple, and neither does he know where I am."

Lin Feng said no more as he waved his hands above the cicada wings and the Golden Cicada Master's light illusion vanished in an instant. However, Lin Feng did not destroy the cicada wings or damage the magic formation.

He was meticulously observing the golden bowl inside the pyramid. He realized that there seemed to be a golden Nirvana Samsara rotating continuously inside the golden bowl.

There was a human figure inside the Nirvana Samsara, and Lin Feng recognized him immediately – it was the Marquis of Jinghuan, who had been defeated and killed by Xiao Yan inside the Ying Sea!

He had the old look of short hair and an expression of hard-headedness, yet it seemed like he was trying his best to resist the agonizing grind of the golden samsara. However, he was an extraordinary individual after all and it appeared as if he managed to understand the golden samsara's concept of power and was gradually reducing the direness of his circumstance.

Lin Feng watched on with amusement. To the best of his knowledge, the Marquis of Jinghuan had connections with many different sects and families; he was the bastard son of Liang Pan, the emperor of the Great Zhou Empire and thus received many privileges and benefits from them; he was discreetly supported by the Radical Faction of the Great Void Sect; he was also collaborating with the Golden Cicada Master in secret.

He even managed to obtain the lineage of the last emperor of the Human Emperors of the Antiquity age – the Emperor of Violence, even though it was incomplete.

During the battle of the Ying Sea, Xiao Yan destroyed the Divine Armor of the Emperor of Violence and blew his physical body and his nascent soul into smithereens – his various avatars followed into the depths as well. The Golden Cicada Master's avatar, the Ratnasambhava Monk, had intentions to save him but retreated as he was nearly trapped by the Great Zhou Empire himself.

From the looks of it, the Golden Cicada Master had done something to Liang An's body way before any of that happened, and he probably did so without pure intentions of any kind.

It was likely that the clandestine support provided by the Golden Cicada Master had ulterior motives from the very beginning.

Lin Feng carefully observed the golden samsara and realized that this golden samsara seemed to be taking something out from the remnant soul of the Marquis of Jinghuan.

He extended his consciousness and connected with the golden samsara. Immediately, multiple disconnected and disorganized flashbacks and pictures appeared in his mind.

There was a high-spirited middle-aged man with the demeanor of a ferocious predator that stood tall and magnificent between heaven and earth. There was a kingly aura about this man, and he also exhibited overwhelming qualities of avariciousness and the desire to despoil – he was like the demon love-child of a dragon and a wolf.

This man held a golden bowl in his hands and was using his mana to study it.

The golden bowl flickered with golden light, but in the middle of it all was a region that resembled a black howl.

This region was deathly quiet and tranquil, yet it seemed to embody a frightening existence. Both the middle-aged man and even Lin Feng felt chills run down their spines at the sight of it.

The middle-aged man gazed at the darkness within the rays of

golden light. The inscrutable expression in his eyes flowed with fear, curiosity, reverence, desire and greed – an inexhaustible list.

There seemed to be a sparkle of light in the abyss of the darkness, but was obscure and difficult to make out.

However, Lin Feng could feel the self-conscious aura from inside, and it was one of omnipotence and boundless power.

Lin Feng had a revelation. "So it's like this... But, what's up with the Marquis of Jinghuan? Could it be the incarnation of the Emperor of Violence? Yet it doesn't seem like it – it feels more like an outsider watching the Emperor of Violence and that golden bowl..."

During the process of his own reasoning, the thoughts of the Marquis of Jinghuan flowed into Lin Feng's mind as well. Besides the usual outrageous greed and rapacity, Lin Feng smiled at the thought that this man was still dreaming of taking his revenge on Xiao Yan.

Lin Feng chuckled as he connected his consciousness to Xiao Yan, who was still on top of Mount Yujing. Xiao Yan was a little confused as his own consciousness connected to that of the Marquis of Jinghuan and Xiao Yan's image immediately glimmered in the Marquis of Jinghuan's thoughts.

After a moment of shock, Liang An grinned wryly and said, "I bet you didn't know I am still alive. You can't kill me! You weren't able to do it the last time, and the next time we meet, I will definitely send you to hell – and when that happens, all your women and all your treasures will belong to me!"

"Even though I am currently trapped by the Golden Cicada Master, I have already discovered the way out. That's not all – once I am able to escape, I will be able to draw power from the Golden Cicada Master's set-up and ascend to the immortal soul stage. I will find the opportunity to seek my vengeance upon the Golden Cicada Master after I execute you. Unless, you spend your entire life under

the protection of your master, or you shall be the stepping stone for my rise to power!"

Xiao Yan appeared stunned at his outburst but recovered in an instant before he sputtered a giggle and retrieved two items from his pocket that resembled torn clothes.

The Marquis of Jinghuan's eyes turned red the moment he saw these two things and he exploded again. "You... you..."

Xiao Yan laughed again mockingly as he held one piece in each hand and waved it in front of the Marquis of Jinghuan – they were the remains of the Divine Armor of the Emperor of Violence.

Chapter 893: The Traumatized Marquis of Jinghuan

Xiao Yan both remnant pieces of the Divine Armor in his hands shook them in front of the Marquis of Jinghuan mischievously. The Marquis of Jinghuan flew into a rage and even started vomiting blood – that magic item was precious treasure that aided him in his rise to power and the anchor of his previous life.

At the same time, this magic item was the closest to his heart. The connection and feeling he had with the Divine Body Armor was vastly different from the rest of his magic items. He felt a deep spiritual link with it, and this link seemed to only become stronger as he rose through the levels of mastery. The martial ways of the Emperor of Violence that he had derived and learned through the Divine Body Armor only became more and more complete as well.

It was as if the two of them were integrated as one being.

This also gave the Marquis of Jinghuan a great boost in his ambitions. He felt as if he was the true owner of this magic item, and felt as if he was very likely to be the incarnation of the Emperor of Violence. He wanted to resolve the regrets of his previous life and return to the Divine Lands to dominate the world.

The Marquis of Jinghuan did not use this magic item easily because the damage suffered by the Divine Body Armor previously was far too severe. Instead, he stocked up on large amounts of materials and resources and injected them into the magic treasure in the hopes of returning it to its former glory as soon as possible.

Never did he expect the Divine Body Armor to be laid to ruin by Xiao Yan's Quad Fire Lotus and the Yin Yang Burning Heavens Formation. To him, this pierced his heart, and he even felt in that instant that Xiao Yan's destruction of the Divine Body Armor was even harder to accept and more heartbreaking than his own death.

And now, Xiao Yan was waving the pathetic remains of the Divine Body Armor before his very eyes and this infuriated him to the point where he nearly let himself go and was almost swallowed whole by the golden samsara.

The Marquis of Jinghuan recovered and regained his concentration as he ground his teeth and glared at Xiao Yan. "Xiao! Yan!"

"Good, you are very good! You think you've won? When I'm in the immortal soul stage, I will incorporate your nascent soul, your physical body and your own soul into the Divine Body Armor. Surely it will be restored to its original glory in no time!"

"I will keep a single stream of your consciousness so that you can see how I integrate your soul into the Divine body Armor, so that you can see how I use it to roam and eventually sweep the world!"

"There will come a day when you will see clearly how all your mantras and abhijnas will become mine. I will personally execute everyone in the Celestial Sect of Wonders, I will murder all your juniors and I will make you watch as I steal all your women!"

Xiao Yan laughed coldly at his continuous outburst with a spark of ferocity in his eyes. He chuckled again and said, "Oh? I'm sorry to tell you, but you will never realize your dream. My physical body has already been assimilated into my immortal soul."

"You can't escape! You..." the Marquis of Jinghuan stopped talking abruptly and he looked like he had just seen a ghost. "You... What did you just say? Your immortal soul?!"

Xiao Yan smiled and replied, "What's the problem?" He flashed his Taijitu on his forehead and blinded the Marquis of Jinghuan momentarily as a Taijitu completely formed by roaring flames shimmered in the void. A terrifying power seemed to surge through the void, and even though the Marquis of Jinghuan was merely watching, he could already feel the agonizing burn in his remnant soul.

The Marquis of Jinghuan drew a cold breath and held it there for a long while, before he spit it out and exclaimed, "Impossible!"

"Inside the Ying Sea, you were only in the intermediate nascent soul stage, and you haven't even formed your cosmic form!"

"Only two years have passed since we last met in the Ying Sea. Don't tell me you shut yourself in a cave that can speed up time because that is ineffective. Even if it's effective, how long can you shut yourself in for? How much faster can the caves of the Celestial Sect of Wonders speed up time? A thousand times?"

Xiao Yan chuckled and answered, "Yo, is your skin that thick? You have a host of magic treasures, yet I still beat you to the point of no return even though I was only in the intermediate nascent soul stage. It's amazing you are still dreaming of seeking me out for revenge – you really should wake up."

"Actually, I should be thanking you. After our battle, I ascended to the advanced nascent soul stage and cultivated my cosmic form."

The Marquis of Jinghuan's face was puffed. "Xiao Yan, you... you..."

"You what you?" Xiao Yan interrupted him with a mocking laugh and said, "Let me just give you a heads up – three of my juniors have reached the immortal soul stage as well, so you should just forget about them."

The Marquis of Jinghuan's eyes were popping of their sockets. "How is... that possible?"

If it was just Xiao Yan himself, it was still acceptable that he probably just got inexplicably lucky. However, when he heard that Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and even Shi Tianhao were all in the immortal soul stage, the Marquis of Jinghuan was dumbfounded.

Xiao Yan grinned and watched him with an amused look. "You don't seem like you're doing very well. You should worry more

about yourself – if not, your soul may shatter into a million pieces before you even reach the immortal soul stage."

"I will be blunt. Even if you reach the immortal soul stage, you won't even be a match for one of my hands – save it." Xiao Yan looked him up and down as the corner of his lips curled upwards. "Even if I am only in the advanced nascent soul stage and you are in the immortal soul stage, you are still no match for me. If we are both in the immortal soul stage, I would be picking on someone much weaker than me and that doesn't interest me at all."

"Perhaps, if you can explode into the third-level immortal soul stage before I finish cultivating the virtual entity, then I will be interested in fighting you again. Still, it doesn't seem like you have that capability."

The Marquis of Jinghuan was already shaking with rage inside the vacuum created by the golden samsara. His lips quivered as he glared at Xiao Yan but his tongue was tied into a knot.

At this point, he had completely lost it and his remnant soul could no longer resist the pressure of the golden samsara. Vast volumes of light rushed out from his body and the golden samsara absorbed every inch of it.

Lin Feng did not pay attention to the conversation between Xiao Yan and the Marquis of Jinghuan. His eyes were glued to the golden bowl this whole time, and he made even more discoveries as while his consciousness was connected to the golden samsara.

The Golden Cicada Master wanted the memories of the Marquis of Jinghuan in his previous lives. Due to the fact that these memories were from past lives, it had become murky and obscure, using the Soul-Searching technique would have been insufficient to draw such clear levels of information even for an individual as powerful and adept with Buddhist mantras as the Golden Cicada Master.

He could only nurture the Marquis of Jinghuan and let him

cultivate Buddhist mantras while he did something to him discreetly. He waited for the right opportunity to complete his plan and extract everything he needed.

The fearsome middle-aged man that seemed like a combination of a dragon and a wolf in the memories of the Marquis of Jinghuan was the last human emperor of the Divine Lands during the Antiquity Age – the Emperor of Violence. Even though his portraits and light illusions were rare, Lin Feng had seen some before.

This golden bowl did not belong to the Emperor of Violence. Originally, it came from the Buddha and was not just another normal Buddhist treasure. The black region inside the rays of golden light flickered with the aura of a human figure, who possessed such mastery of Buddhist mantras that it could be nobody else but the Buddha himself in the history of powerful Buddhist cultivators.

It was apparent that this golden bowl was connected to the Buddha, and nobody knew how the bowl ended up in the hands of the Emperor of Violence. The Emperor of Violence used esoteric methods to cultivate it and attempted to break the mystery of the Buddha's venture into the Death Sea.

The black region in the center of the rays of light embodied an aspect so terrifying and petrifying that it resembled the last breath of the world, where all beings returned into nothingness and integrated back with the Buddha. Both Lin Feng and the Emperor of Violence had the same guess – this was the mysterious Death Sea.

The Golden Cicada Master's plan was similar to that of the Emperor of Violence. He wanted to break the mystery of the Buddha's trip into the Death Sea from which he never returned. He wanted to understand the most inexplicable and enigmatic one of the Grand Celestial Seven Seas – the Death Sea.

The golden bowl was something that belonged to the Buddha

himself back in the day. It was likely to have been passed down to his disciples as a clue that gradually established a connection with the Death Sea.

However, the Golden Cicada Master was unable to use the usual methods to unravel the mystery within the golden bowl ever since the effects of the Emperor of Violence. He did not want to break it open forcefully as he was afraid this could adversely affect the authentic powers of the golden bowl, and eventually devised another plan centered around the Marquis of Jinghuan.

At this point, Lin Feng completely understood the foundations of the Marquis of Jinghuan.

He glanced at the Marquis of Jinghuan and shook his head. "He's not the incarnation of the Emperor of Violence. He is born from a stream of the Divine Body Armor's original soul; this stream incorporated itself into a human soul. He exists with the sole purpose of fixing the magic treasure."

The image from the memory of the Marquis of Jinghuan that depicted the Emperor of Violence cultivating the golden bowl actually belonged to the Divine Body Armor of the Emperor of Violence.

His words rang loud in the mind of the Marquis of Jinghuan. His entire body trembled and he did not even bother to recognize the origins of this statement as he roared, "That's not possible!"

"Impossible! If the original soul of the Divine Body Armor is reborn, then the magic treasure itself will be nothing but an empty shell. It's impossible! It's not possible... I am not, I am not..."

The Marquis of Jinghuan was despondent. Even though he vehemently denied that possibility and continued to deny Lin Feng's words, the pressure of the golden samsara combined with the destruction of the Divine Body Armor put things in perspective. As fate would have it, his connection with the Divine Body Armor became more intimate and he could see his true self

with unprecedented clarity.

The Mahayana-level magic treasure managed to escape certain calamity by incorporating itself into the soul of a human, and the magic treasure itself became an empty shell.

The Divine Body Armor had been a single step away from becoming a destiny-level magic treasure and its original soul already rarely showed itself. Gradually, it became more of a willpower of an area in the world with formidable vastness. Following the defeat of the Emperor of Violence, the Divine Body Armor also suffered irrevocable damage from the Great Heavenly Wheels. Thus, it tried to find a way to branch out a bit of its original soul to be reborn into a human in the hopes of restoring the magic treasure back to its former glory.

The fusion of this strand of its original soul and a human soul was not a pure rebirth. Therefore, it could not be said that the Divine Body Armor had truly escaped a certain demise. Still, it was a combination of two entities into one with shared memories of previous lives and could not be considered to be entirely distinct either.

Even though the soul belonged to a human, it established a mystical but intimate connection with the Divine Body Armor and created a sense of duty to repair the Divine Body Armor.

It was apparent that this kind of rebirth was not limited to one generation. It continued for generation after generation till now, embodied by the Marquis of Jinghuan Liang An. He continued to repair the Divine Body Armor, and this was the real reason why the Marquis of Jinghuan felt so close to the Divine Body Armor as if he was born to be its rightful owner.

He used to think that he was destined to be a kingly figure to resolve the regrets of his past life and dominate the world once again. He never expected himself to simply be a magic treasure's tool to repair itself. Put more bluntly, he was only half an avatar

created by the magic treasure.

This discovery sent the Marquis of Jinghuan into a daze as he felt his world collapse around him and everything did not make sense anymore.

"That's impossible... I'm not..." the Marquis of Jinghuan shook his head stiffly. His eyes appeared empty as images surfaced in his head.

Even though he was Liang Pan's bastard son, he was the most powerful individual amongst the younger generation of cultivators from the Great Zhou Empire. His luck was unrivaled, and he had escaped by a hair's breadth from great calamities and subsequently encountered unprecedented opportunities; he only became more powerful with every experience.

The Great Void Sect, the number one holy ground in the Divine Lands, favored him as well and supported him in secret.

He embodied the martial ways of the Emperor of Violence, Emperor Tai, the Great Void Sect and even the Great Thunderclap Temple.

He was young but he conquered everything that he was tasked, and became the number one figure in the younger generation of the Great Zhou Empire's military.

He possessed multiple magic treasures and had a host of nascent soul cultivators that knelt before his feet as if he represented the word of the divine emperor.

He took in many beautiful girls into his private residence and enjoyed the wondrous earthly desires. The place that had the highest concentration of beautiful ladies was not the Royal Palace of the Great Zhou Empire or that of the Great Qin Empire – it was the Marquis of Jinghuan's backyard.

Everything that he ever wanted in the world was within his grasp. Even though some were temporarily out of reach, he was

overflowing with self-confidence that he would eventually get everything he desired.

What was originally incredibly clear and was his entire world suddenly illusory and surreal.

Everything about himself, including the meaning of his own life, was transformed into a single duty – to repair the magic treasure that he had viewed to be his own tool all his life.

It turned out that he was the tool instead.

In an instant, the Marquis of Jinghuan felt as if his world was virtual and he was inside a dream.

Chapter 894: Everybody In The Barren Expanses Knows You Have Arrived

The Marquis of Jinghuan had suffered losses at the hands of the Celestial Sect of Wonders time and time again; he had been executed by Xiao Yan and reborn from a close shave with death; he was currently trapped by the Golden Cicada Master who harbored hostile intentions towards him. Before this moment, the Marquis of Jinghuan treated everything as training and part of the grinding process towards his destiny.

No matter how challenging the obstacle was, he only had to cross the hurdle to the rest of his life and he would be able to soar ever higher.

However, at this very moment, everything in his memory became hazy and surreal as if not a single minute in his past had been real, as if everything was but a dream.

After a long moment of feeling faint in spirit and mind, he exploded once again. "No! That's impossible! Everything is an illusion created by the Golden Cicada Master, and they are not the memories of my past lives!"

"Even if it's real, I am the master of my fate and I can change everything!"

"That's right, everything is different now, and the Divine Body Armor has been completely destroyed. My connections with my past lives have been cut off. From now on, I will be the captain of my soul, I will make decisions for myself and I will no longer have anything to do with that damned Divine Body Armor! You cannot influence me anymore!"

He was no longer concerned about the person that laid the Divine Body Armor to ruin, the person that he hated the most – Xiao Yan – as the whole issue had been thrown to the back of his mind.

"Everything will be different! When I escape this trap, I will reverse my fate and assume control of my destiny! I will turn everything back!"

The Marquis of Jinghuan's eyes flushed red. "The Immortal Royal Flag, the Ancient Royal Sword, the Great Ice Moonlight Ruler, the God-slayer Puppet... I will take back everything that belongs to me in time!"

"The Supreme Heavenly Mirror, the Immortal Dragon City, the Imperial Palace, the Saintly Celestial Sword, the Great Void Holy Pavilion... One day, every single one of these treasures will belong to me!"

"Yan Mingyue, Long Ye, Xiao Zhener, Hu Yanyan, the Black Phoenix... One day, all these beautiful ladies will be in my arms!"

"The Golden Cicada Master, Xiao Yan, Liang Pan, Zhu Hongwu, Shi Yu, Yan Nanlai, Kuang Heng, Xin Longsheng... Even the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Lin Feng, will bow before me one day!"

The Marquis of Jinghuan repeated the same words over and over again. "One day, one day! The day will come... Ugh!"

His words became stuck in his mouth and he could no longer finish the rest of his sentence as he stared in shock while the golden samsara surrounding him began to dissipate. However, instead of being able to escape the prison, his soul was withering away along with the samsara.

A haze of terror came over the Marquis of Jinghuan as he instantly realized that the Golden Cicada Master's Spell was coming to an end.

Initially, the end of the spell would mean that he would just be trapped inside the golden bowl. However, due to his own incessant resistance, the effects of the ritual had been altered.

If the Golden Cicada Master did not stop him, there was a real

possibility that he could have been reborn using the spell; he could even have ascended to the immortal soul stage.

The only problem was that he was in serious distress and was no longer in control, which caused something else to happen to the spell that he was not expecting.

The Marquis of Jinghuan's remnant soul was about to be integrated into the golden bowl. Even though he was not technically dead, he was as good as dead as he would be bound to the golden bowl for his lifetime. He would not become the soul of the golden bowl and would not assume control over it. Rather, he would simply be tied to the item and he would even have to obey the orders of the golden bowl's owner.

"NO! No! No..." The Marquis of Jinghuan was finally facing true fear. The integration with the golden bowl restored his soul with bedazzling speed, with the only caveat being he would be stuck at this level of mastery forever.

The moment his connection with the outside world was restored and his senses were working again, the first thing he saw when he opened his eyes was Lin Feng. Before he could open his mouth, Lin Feng swept his sleeves and retrieved the golden bowl, and all that was left were the agonizing cries of the Marquis of Jinghuan which never came out of his throat.

Lin Feng kept the golden bowl once he perused the image of the Emperor of Violence studying the golden bowl. He never really paid any attention at all to the Marquis of Jinghuan. For him, this was a prize for his disciple as a result of his labor. He was aware of the Marquis of Jinghuan's situation; he just didn't care.

Once he was done with exploring the golden bowl after returning to the mountain, he would bestow this entire gift and the person along with it to Xiao Yan and let him play with it as he wished. The only problem was that Xiao Yan himself may not be interested anymore.

Perhaps the golden bowl would be thrown to the younger generation of disciples? Lin Feng couldn't care less as this bastard would never see the light of day again.

He pocketed the golden bowl and the cicada wings that were used to set up the formation. Lin Feng studied them for a moment and nodded with satisfaction. Even though finding the Golden Cicada Master was still relatively difficult, the latter would not be able to escape as easily this time.

He turned his head to the other side and noticed that Shi Tianhao and the Nine Infants Grand Sage were in the climax of their battle. The great demon was truly formidable, and his demonic powers were actually impressive and powerful enough to hold back Shi Tianhao, would had only recently ascended to the immortal soul stage.

Demons did not typically use magic treasures as their original demonic form was the most powerful weapon in the arsenal – especially so if they were already in the second level immortal soul stage. When their connection with heaven and earth got stronger, the power of their true form was far superior to humans at the same level of mastery.

The cultivation of the virtual entity and everything after was in the pursuit of, in a way, forming one's own heaven and earth. This heaven and earth still paled in comparison to the Greater World.

However, just like how normal humans used different tools and weapons to fight off ferocious and predatory beasts, human cultivators were able to use magic treasures. Humans that had magic items in possible no longer needed to fear great demons of the same level of mastery. Sometimes, the chemistry established between the humans and their magic treasures vastly amplified their powers and would render them superior to the great demons at the same level of mastery.

Of course, there were the few powerful human cultivators that

had the ability to overcome great demons of the same level of mastery without any magic items whatsoever. Some were even able to defeat great demons of a higher level of mastery – still, this was just the minority.

The individual who would emerge victorious still depended on the actual situation and the varying circumstances and could not be generalized.

However, Lin Feng's disciples were generally the kind to get much more excited and motivated when faced with powerful opponents. Furthermore, Shi Tianhao had ample experience engaging in battle with demons. His battle with the Nine Infants Grand Sage was perilous, but the Nine Infants Grand Sage also had to pay special attention in their battle.

In reality, the Nine Infants Grand Sage was quite astonished. He recognized Lin Feng, but his understanding of Shi Tianhao was limited. The battle of Mount Shu in the Divine Lands shook the heavens and the great demons of the Barren Expanses were disturbed – they could not avoid paying attention to the event even if they wanted to.

On the other hand, obtaining information regarding the entire process of the battle at Mount Yujing was relatively more challenging for the great demons. The Nine Infants Grand Sage was shaking inside as he realized that Shi Tianhao was only in the first-level immortal soul stage and was fearsome enough to hold his own against a third-level undying demon soul stage great demon.

Wang Lin gripped the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner in one hand and simply stood quietly by the side. His gaze alone already heaped pressure onto the Nine Infants Grand Sage, let alone Lin Feng, who was on the other side as well. Even if Lin Feng wasn't looking this way, the Nine Infants Grand Sage could feel his innards knotting up.

Lin Feng had retrieved the golden bowl and was now looking this way – the Nine Infants Grand Sage's heart sank to the bottom.

"We will capture him first for you guys to practice. Now, we have to search for the Golden Cicada Master," Lin Feng smiled faintly as he stretched his finger out like a sword and shot out a stream of Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi.

Shi Tianhao backed off immediately and the Nine Infants Grand Sage tried to escape as well but the grey patch of sword radiance was already before him. The power of the sword was the epitome of ferocity and felt like it could eradicate everything. The Nine Infants Grand Sage was the typically fearsome one, but even he felt a chill run down his spine.

The Nine Infants Grand Sage let loose a shrill howl as the seven stars started moving concurrently as they gathered to defend.

Lin Feng moved forward casually with movement that seemed neither slow nor fast but appeared before the Nine Infants Grand Sage in the blink of an eye – and pierced through one of the stars!

Even though the stars had been cultivated by the Nine Infants Grand Sage and was fused with his demon soul, stars were ultimately stars, and the vastness of their powers was beyond reckoning. Still, Lin Feng pierced through the stars as if they were butter and they instantaneously withered away, much like a dying flame that was extinguished after moments of flickering.

The star that was taken down provided no obstruction whatsoever, and Lin Feng reached forward and tapped one of the snake heads of the Nine Infants Grand Sage.

The true form of the Nine Infants Grand Sage was formidable, and his defensive capability was a force to be reckoned with as well. Shi Tianhao and his various offensive moves such as the Final Holy Light or using the full force of his physical body to channel the Stone Sword only left faint wounds on the demon's body.

Lin Feng's strike tunneled right through that head as the radiance of the sword continued downwards and all the way into the long neck.

The other eight heads of the Nine Infants Grand Sage cried out agonizingly. There was a tiny and bloody spot on the head that had been skewered, but it felt as if its life had been taken away as it drooped down like a limp rope.

The force of Lin Feng's sword was still flaring. If he let the radiance of the sword continue on its ravaging path, he would have pierced right through the Nine Infants Grand Sage's intestines – if that didn't kill him, he would definitely be severely injured.

Lin Feng channeled the sword with his right hand and made a grab with his left hand. In the next moment, the head avatar cultivated by the Nine Infants Grand Sage was securely in his grasp.

"Even though I have no clue why you physically connect your original body with your avatars, it's good for me as I can capture everything at the same time," Lin Feng said plainly, "I am able to understand and see through most of the profundities of the Golden Cicada Master's Buddhist mantras and the connection to his demon form. However, there is still one more thing I am unsure about and I can use you to figure it out."

"I am showing you mercy. I can cut off eight of your heads as I only need one – you should settle down."

The Nine Infants Grand Sage fell into silent deliberation for a long while before he passed a message with his consciousness. "I don't know where my master is."

"I don't need you to know," Lin Feng replied indifferently as he captured the main body and all the avatars of the Nine Infants Grand Sage. Subsequently, he took Shi Tianhao, Wang Lin and the others out of the Great Jingyun Swamp.

Lin Feng studied the Buddhist avatars of the Nine Infants Grand Sage while he analyzed the connection between the cicada wings and the golden bowl in an attempt to find the Golden Cicada Master.

The more he understood about the Buddhist avatars cultivated by demons, the more he would understand about the Golden Cicada Master.

There were definitely human cultivators or demonic grand sages in the Vipralopa Stage that were superior in battle prowess to the Golden Cicada Master. However, in terms of escape spells and other deceptive techniques as well as the combination of Karma and the way of the Samsara with innate special abilities, the Golden Cicada Master was undoubtedly one of the few most outstanding cultivators in the same level of mastery.

In other words, amongst cultivators of the same standards, the Golden Cicada Master was one of the hardest to kill.

Some were possibly able to defeat him. However, defeating him did not mean that they were able to end his life. In order to kill him, one had to have unique mantras that were specifically designed to counteract the Golden Cicada Shell Escape Technique, or one had to be far stronger than he was. If not, it was highly likely that he would be able to escape with his life.

The problem was that the Golden Cicada Master was already in the Vipralopa Stage, and there were hardly anybody superior to him in power in the first place.

For Lin Feng, such an opponent was not that difficult to deal with – he was simply irritating.

As he flew, he received a voice-projected message from Tun Tun's father – the Taotie Grand Sage.

"Master Lin, the Golden Cicada Master has spread the news of your arrival throughout the Barren Expanses. Everybody in the

Barren Expanses knows you have arrived, and I think there will be a few great demons who are going to seek you out."

Lin Feng chuckled in response. He had predicted such a circumstance from the moment he failed to stop the Golden Cicada Master from escaping. From his perspective, this was not too bad as it facilitated his search for the Golden Cicada Master.

Chapter 895: You Explode, I Explode

"I am aware of that. Thank you for your efforts – I need you to help me spread a piece of news as well."

Lin Feng was still grateful that the Taotie Grand Sage was willing to blow the whistle for him, and cut off his connection with the Taotie Grand Sage after everything had been settled while he continued to sense the golden bowl in his search for the Golden Cicada Master.

He was not too surprised to find himself nearing the outskirts of the Lingyuan Mountains.

The Lingyuan Mountains was considered the holy ground of the Barren Expanses; it was extremely suitable for demons to cultivate, and the demons that inhabited this region were the Ancient Ape Demons.

The Ancient Ape Demons were a powerful race that was second only to the Immemorial Celestial Dragons. Much like the dragons, the ape demons were a collection of different branches and breeds such as the Extreme Spiritual Divine Monkey, the Crimson Gorilla Ape Demon, the Heavenly Demon Ape, etc.

In the infant years of the Antiquity Age, the leader of the dragons – Emperor Jue, Xuan Shang – met his demise along with several powerful draconic cultivators and the dragon race descended into unprecedented weakness. The Ancient Ape Demons rode the tides and rose to power following the fall of the dragons and gradually became the new-era demon race to dominate the world.

During the middle of the Antiquity Age, an Extreme Spiritual Divine Monkey was born into the tribe that went by the name of Extreme Spirit Shen Yuan. His power was unrivaled and reigned supreme over all else; he was one of the three most powerful demons over the course of history – the Emperor of Extremity, also known as Shen Yuan.

This was during the era of the Emperor of Extremity, Shen Yuan, and the Ancient Ape Demons reached the peak of their power and influence and dominated the entire Grand Celestial World.

The Ancient Desolate Galaxy had fallen into the hands of the humans during the beginning of the Antiquity Age, and it was the Emperor of Extremity that took it back from them. The gap in power between the demons and the humans during the battle for the Galaxy was the most conspicuous in the history of wars between the two worlds, and was the battle with the most obvious winning side.

In the next war between the worlds during the Middle Ages, the Emperor of Extremity perished and the Ancient Ape Demons gradually descended into a path of decadence. Eventually, they were overtaken by the rise of the Hades Tribe and the dragons that had been nurturing and saving their energies all this time.

In the past few thousand years, the Ancient Ape Demons had been living like hermits inside their ancestral ground, the Lingyuan Mountains, much like the dragons residing inside the Black Sea. Only in the recent years did they resurface in the world in force and participated in the furor within the Barren Expanses.

The Golden Cicada Master had gained his reputation relatively early and had already become an active demon during the Antiquity Age. The demon emperor that ruled the Barren Expanses was the Shen Yuan, and the Golden Cicada Grand Sage was one of great demons under his wing.

This layer of connection meant that the Golden Cicada Master would naturally choose a place near the Lingyuan Mountains to hide; he was familiar to the inhabitants as well as the geographical layout.

However, he was not about to get too close to Lingyuan Mountains. The current dictator of the mountain was a Heavenly Demon Ape that was not on good terms with him and even chased

the Golden Cicada Master down the mountain many years ago.

Still, he was still familiar with several individuals from the Ancient Ape Demon tribe despite being exiled from the mountain. This was the reason why he was still able to find somewhere near the Lingyuan Mountains to seek refuge in and hide himself.

Even though the Golden Cicada Grand Sage of today was in the Vipralopa Stage, he was alone after all and it would be extremely difficult to challenge the Heavenly Demon Ape and his leadership.

This old cricket had always been cunning. He knew that Lin Feng would be able to detect his location and wanted to use someone else to take care and get rid of him – he wanted Lin Feng to disturb the hornet's nest.

Even though that Heavenly Demon Ape was not too friendly with him, the Ancient Ape Demons were on even worse terms with the humans. The demon apes were not likely to form an alliance with Lin Feng against him, and they were more likely to execute Lin Feng before anything else once they saw him.

When Shi Tianhao was in the Barren Expanses several years back, he had been ambushed and besieged by several Six-Horned Divine Monkeys. The episode ended with him killing a few of them, and one of them was in the advanced demonic lord stage. This Six-Horned Divine Monkey was one of the up-and-coming young prodigies of the ape tribe and was heavily favored by the elders.

This stirred up quite a furor inside the Lingyuan Mountains. Both Lin Feng and Shi Tianhao were aware of this, and thus they took special care in their expedition to the Lingyuan Mountains.

Of course, the Golden Cicada Master had to be prepared for the unlikely but possible scenario where the apes in the Lingyuan Mountains teamed up with Lin Feng temporarily against him. This was the reason why he exposed Lin Feng's tracks and his location to draw the other great demons to Lingyuan Mountains to mess

with Lin Feng.

The dragons were currently the most powerful tribe in the Barren Expanses, and had an influence superior to that of even the Ancient Ape Demons. Without discussing the other demon tribes, Lin Feng had already antagonized the dragons.

Initially, it was because of the camaraderie between the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Great Qin Empire. The Great Qin Empire's destiny-level magic treasure, the Immortal Dragon City, was built based on one of the elder ancestors of the dragons – the Ancestral Dragon Cang Ning – and this was an intense humiliation for the dragon race.

During the last war between the worlds, the Great Qin Empire's usage of the Immortal Dragon City was discovered by the dragons and the latter made the Great Qin Empire their prime target. If not for the reinforcements from other powerful human cultivators, Xiling City would have been razed to the ground.

The Immortal Dragon City, which was still incomplete, was severely damaged in the process and the Great Qin Empire had to invest in voluminous amounts of resources and materials to repair and restore it.

Even the dragons inside the Supreme Dragon Roost of the Great Void Sect had something against the Great Qin Empire for this very reason.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders had associated themselves with Jieyu and Baiguang for a very long time so those two dragons were able to correct their mentalities about the rapport the Celestial Sect of Wonders had with the Great Qin Empire. However, the intense hatred from the dragons in the Barren Expanses towards the Great Qin Empire extended towards Lin Feng and his disciples as well.

In the end, somebody had spread the news of Lin Feng's cultivation of the Red Dragon King to forge the Thunder Dragon

Avatar after the conclusion of the Ying Sea conflict. There were already powerful dragons in the Barren Expanses that had expressed their intentions in seeking vengeance for his transgression, but the only problem was that Lin Feng had been inside the Divine Lands this whole time. They were afraid that they would be ambushed and overwhelmed by a host of powerful human cultivators and temporarily repressed their desire for revenge.

Today, Lin Feng was inside the Barren Expanses and it was only natural that they would seek him out.

Despite how complicated the situation had become, Lin Feng was in a relatively jovial mood. There were going to be dragons going up the Lingyuan Mountains, and he was definitely going to encounter ape demons as well, but all this was beneficial towards his efforts in discovering the Golden Cicada Master's hiding place.

The Golden Cicada Master was highly aware of this as well. There were banes and boons for everyone, and the person to get the last laugh depended on one's abilities and intelligence.

The common understanding was that there was a constant conflict between the two worlds, between humans and demons. However, since the Primordial Age, it was more accurate to say that conflict existed between hundreds of races, or perhaps even thousands.

Even though they were all demons, they were still distinct after all and the only things they shared was a similar method of cultivation and the common hostility towards humans. Throughout the Antiquity Age, the Middle Age and then the Modern Age, the concept of demons standing together started to develop.

However, if one were to truly discuss the mutual grudges and feuds between the demons, it would probably be even more acute than the conflict between the great human powers.

For the humans, the demons were treasures per se as many magic items and their embryos were forged from the original forms of demons.

On the other hand, consuming the immortal soul and the flesh and blood of human cultivators was also extremely nutritious and invigorating for powerful demons after digestion as well.

For powerful demons, consuming and cultivating the flesh and souls of other demons was equally beneficial.

Not only demons like the Taotie were able to swallow and consume other demons. Demon tribes frequently invaded and fought with one another, but the only difference was that most demons were just not as efficient at digesting and consuming other demons as the Taotie.

The Golden Cicada Master's flesh and soul was alluring for many powerful demons due to the authenticity of his natural talent.

The special ability, the Golden Cicada Shell Escape Technique, even though it was not comparable to Lin Feng's Celestial Sect Teleportation Technique or the Great Void Set's Cheng Heaven Great Void Celestial Light in terms of being able to completely avoid the Power-Destroying Catastrophe, it still had its profundities and its own unique aspects.

The Golden Cicada Master was in the Vipralopa Stage and had completed the Alpha Tribulations. Juxtaposed against his innate talent, the Golden Cicada Master could withstand the greatest number of instances of the Power-Destroying Catastrophe amongst others of the same level of mastery. Even those that were more powerful than him may not be able to survive through more instances of the Power-Destroying Catastrophe.

From the perspective of the Golden Cicada Master, his most powerful weapon was to channel the Power-Destroying Catastrophe against his opponent to see who can withstand more instances of it. This was his forte, but the only problem was that

even though he was able to resist the Catastrophe, it was ultimately an agonizing experience. Therefore, he would not typically resort to this method that would damage himself even though he eventually overcame his opponent.

During the rule of the Emperor of Extremity, the Golden Cicada Master had yet to experience the Tribulations, so others consuming his flesh and soul was not that attractive yet so nobody really cared too much about him.

However, the Golden Cicada Master was in the Vipralopa Stage now and instantly became a thousand times more delicious.

If powerful demons in the peak of the third-level undying demon soul stage consumed his flesh and blood, they would greatly increase their chance of success and safety in experiencing the tribulations.

Powerful demons that went through an instance of the tribulation and survived it would also be able to recover in an extremely short period of time after digesting his flesh and blood, and their demonic powers would be restored to its peak condition in no time.

Still, third-level undying demon soul stage demons couldn't do anything to the Golden Cicada Master and they could only dream of consuming his flesh. However, he was not able to defend himself against other great demons in the Vipralopa Stage who wanted to capture him for the benefit of their subordinates. This was the reason why the Golden Cicada Master had been careful about covering his tracks and removing himself from the radar of the others and revealed himself only when necessary as he wanted to avoid being poached and hunted by the other great demons.

This demon's uncanny ability to escape was extraordinary, and he was a meticulous individual by nature. This were the only reasons why he managed to stay alive until now.

Therefore, Lin Feng was not too upset about the Golden Cicada

Master exposing his presence inside the Barren Expanses, and he had a simple plan in response.

"If you expose me, then I shall expose you too."

He was going to spread the news as well that he was here to find the Golden Cicada Master and he already had a lead in his possession. At the same time, he would make the rough location of the Golden Cicada Master public.

While he ran the risk of conflicting with other powerful demons, these demons would also be able to help him sniff out the old cricket from his hiding place.

As they proceeded forward, a uniquely-shaped mountain range appeared in front of them.

The summit of the mountain and the slopes leading up to it were a pure white color and were shiny like crystals. Upon closer inspection, one could see that the surface of the mountain was covered with strange white jades that radiated brilliantly and exuded enchanting spiritual energies.

The bottom layer of the mountain was a patch of fiery red. Streams of heat surged into the sky, as if the mountain was surrounded by a sea of a fire or even a moat of boiling lava.

This wasn't real fire but a concentration of ores. The fire-type spiritual energy was overbearing as the vein of ore reached all the way up to the surface; it was a relatively exotic and high-quality ore, and existed in abundance – the vein of the Chi Lian Flaming Copper.

The Chi Lian Flaming Copper and the Matte Glowless Metal and the Evil-Warding Purple Gold amongst the other ores were known as the Six Mystical Metals. They were the optimum materials for the forgery of tools, and this was especially true for weapon-type magic treasures.

This vein of Chi Lian Flaming Copper beneath their feet was not

the biggest one, but it was probably the vein with the best quality in the entire Grand Celestial World.

The white jade on the mountain and the Chi Lian Flaming Copper at the foot of the mountain gave Lin Feng all the clues he needed. "We have reached the Xiaocizhi Mountain."

The Xiaocizhi mountain was located due West of the Lingyuan Mountains, and was the roost of the Crimson Gorilla Apes of the Ancient Ape Demons.

In the war between the worlds during the Middle Age, the Mount Shu Sword Sect had attempted to mine the Chi Lian Flaming Copper before and set up an ambush. The ancestor of the swords, Ren Changmei, used the Saintly Celestial Sword to slay the tribe leader of the Crimson Gorilla Ape Demons. However, their assault on the Xiaocizhi Mountain drew out most of their forces and their own gate was left relatively unguarded - the Emperor of Extremity launched an invasion of his own on Mount Shu and almost annihilated the entire sect.

The Crimson Gorilla Apes had always been one of the more powerful breeds amongst the Ancient Ape Demons. The current Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage was the number two figure in the entire tribe of Ancient Ape Demons.

Chapter 896: A 'Warm Welcome' For Lin Feng

Lin Feng had no intention to be high profile but did not attempt to mask his own aura as well. He used his consciousness to sweep the area as he proceeded forward to search for the Golden Cicada Master.

The moment he stepped into the territory of the Xiaocizhi Mountain, the white and red mountain trembled and a giant light illusion shimmered in the upper parts of the mountain.

That illusion was shaped like an ape with a white-colored head and red-colored limbs. The combination of colors was similar to that of the Xiaocizhi Mountain itself, and the four limbs in contact with the ground resembled raging flames.

It was colossal, so big that it seemed like it bore the weight of the heavens upon its shoulders. It had red eyes that flickered with green light as they trained themselves on Lin Feng.

Lin Feng matched his gaze and muttered, "The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage, indeed. Judging by the ripples of his mana, he should have already begun experiencing the tribulations – but I can't tell whether he has completed the Alpha Tribulations."

Legend had it that when the Crimson Gorilla Apes showed themselves, the world would descend into war. At this moment, Lin Feng could already feel that instigating aura permeating the air that provoked all the living souls in the world to fight against each other.

This concept of power was similar to that of the Asura War-Blade; there was a tiny difference: The Asura War-Blade seemed to incite cruel murder while the other was purely belligerent.

However, the instigating aura exhibited by the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage was a lot more dense and powerful compared to the

Asura War-Blade, and could not be compared on the same level.

The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage stared at Lin Feng and said, "Are you the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders from the Divine Lands, Lin Feng? Are you here for the Golden Cicada Master?"

Lin Feng smiled plainly and replied, "Since you already know who I am and why I am here, do you have any information you can provide for me?"

The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage's mouth separated as he revealed rows of shiny white teeth. Even though it was just a light illusion, there seemed to be heatwaves emanating from that all-swallowing gaping mouth that scorched the immediate vicinity around the Xiaocizhi Mountain.

"Even though you haven't participated in the War of the Two Worlds before, you are ultimately still human. The Crimson Gorilla Apes have never been on good terms with the humans."

The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage passed a voice-projected message, "However, the humans we hate the most are the cultivators from the Mount Shu Sword Sect. Your destruction of the Saintly Celestial Sword and the flattening of Mount Shu, while it stemmed from personal feuds, is still a piece of good news for us and makes us feel good."

"The Golden Cicada Master is adept at covering his tracks. Even with the rough location that you have provided, it may still be challenging to find him. I also intend to draw the flesh and blood of this 'old friend' to feed my juniors."

Lin Feng answered coolly, "My eradication of the Saintly Celestial Sword was purely to settle the feud between myself and the Mount Shu Sword Sect, nothing else. If you have already found the Golden Cicada Master and you have news for me, I may be able to save some time. If you haven't or you can't provide me with anything, then all I have to do is spend a little more time and effort."

"The Golden Cicada Master abducted one of my grand-disciples when I was shutting myself in. The sole purpose of my expedition into the Barren Expanses is to claim him back and pay back this debt."

The main benefit of the flesh and blood of the Golden Cicada Master was to help powerful demons resist the Tribulations and did not have the same effects. However, even though Lin Feng was not interested in that, it did not naturally mean that he was about to hand him over to the demons to make them stronger.

The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage was aware of this as well. In the end, the outcome would be determined by their own intelligence and capabilities. Furthermore, the Golden Cicada Master was not a clay doll and dealing with him was extremely difficult to accomplish.

"The Six-Horned Divine Monkeys and the Crimson Gorilla Apes branched from the same lineage. Your disciple executed some of the disciples of the Six-Horned Grand Sage, yet I cannot be bothered to put my life on the line to fight you for revenge. However, I need to provide the Heavenly Grandmaster Grand Sage with an explanation," the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage continued, "Your reputation precedes you, and I have heard that you are the number one figure in the recent rise of powerful cultivators in the Divine Lands. Even though I am nothing much, I wish to challenge you to a duel."

"The Azure Sky Dragon King will be here shortly. If you emerge victorious against me, I will stop him for you to aid you in your efforts to find the Golden Cicada Master. When you do find him, you will have full priority in whatever you need to do. However, if you lose, once you find the Golden Cicada Master, you will take back your grand-disciple but you will have to hand the Golden Cicada Master over to me."

The Six-Horned Divine Monkeys were very close to the Heavenly Demon Apes, but were not known to have much dealings with the

Crimson Gorilla Ape Demons. The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage was not about to battle Lin Feng to the death over the death of one junior from the Six-Horned Divine Monkeys tribe.

The outcome of the battle aside, if he requested for Lin Feng to hand over Shi Tianhao, it would irrevocably lead to a battle to the very end.

The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage made it clear that even if he won, he would not make an attempt on Lin Feng's life. To him, the flesh and blood of the Golden Cicada Master was far more valuable and important.

Lin Feng's epic reputation in the Divine Lands did not come about by talk or conversation; he built every single block of it with his fists. Even though he did not usually venture into the Barren Expanses, his notoriety was equally well-known within the Barren Expanses.

No matter what, the conflict between the demon world and the human world had been raging for so many years. Even if some demons had never seen Lin Feng before and knew nothing of his real power, they were still roughly aware of the power of other entities like the Mount Shu Sword Sect, the Saintly Celestial Sword, the Imperial Palace, the Immortal Dragon City and the Great Void Holy Pavilion.

If the current leader of the Ape Demons – the Heavenly Grandmaster Grand Sage – was here, and their location of battle was at the main peak of the Lingyuan Mountains, which was also their ancestral ground, the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage would perhaps have spoken in another manner. However, the Heavenly Grandmaster Grand Sage was on a crusade against the Great Void Sect's Mount Taihua and was still absent. The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage was all by himself and was not about to risk his life against Lin Feng.

The Azure Sky Dragon King was the tribe leader of the Azure

Dragons who belonged to the Immemorial Celestial Dragons that roosted within the Black Sea. The Azure Dragons were closely related to the Thunder Dragons, and the Azure Sky Dragon King immediately hurried forth once he received news about Lin Feng's arrival within the Barren Expanses.

Lin Feng could gauge the rough location of the Golden Cicada Master with the golden bowl; the Golden Cicada Master himself was also able to estimate Lin Feng's location as well. If not, because he kept running and had to watch his back, yet he had to deal with the ambushes and poaching from people like the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage at the same time, he would have been trapped a long time ago.

To the best of the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage's knowledge, the Azure Sky Dragon King was just a scout and the front-liner – there were more powerful dragons following behind.

Quite a handful of great demons were giving Lin Feng a 'warm welcome' upon discovering his arrival in the Barren Expanses.

Once he finished his speech, the giant ape illusion that enveloped the entire Xiaocizhi Mountain howled into the air and the heavens split apart in an instant.

For people like him and Lin Feng, spatial distance was no longer important. Their abhijnas could extend across thousands of miles at whim, and they could possibly fill up the entire galaxy with just a thought.

The Immortal Dragon City seemed like a long city wall that was only a million miles long that spanned across the void. However, if there was the will to do so, its length could extend beyond space and even time without end.

In their eyes, the concept of height and length had lost its meaning most of the time.

The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage's howl separated the heavens

and revealed the darkness of the void. The four claws of the giant illusion stepped on invisible steps as he climbed upwards. Fire blazed below his limbs and left fiery footprints that materialized in the void without dissipating at all.

Lin Feng watched that seemingly inexistent staircase appeared to rise to new heights. It felt as if the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage climbed ever so high, as if he was above the universe itself and observing the world below.

"Is he trying to see who can climb higher?" Lin Feng continued to watch as he raised an eyebrow.

To many, this was a competition that appeared to mock himself, and that others would laugh at him just because he was a primate.

However, humans mocked them because humans saw themselves as superior to monkeys. The story of the "Monkey who wore a crown and pretended to be a human" came from this.

For a great demon like the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage, it was hard to say who was the superior race, and thus it was hardly inappropriate for him to engage in such a competition.

On the other hand, he was extremely serious about dueling Lin Feng and wanted to use the mantra he was most adept in to increase his winning chances.

Lin Feng was naturally aware of the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage's train of thought and was not about to mock him. However, this did not mean he was going to follow the rules set by the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage in this competition.

He had no intention of capturing the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage and torturing the information out of him. That was too time-consuming, and the Golden Cicada Master would just be snickering at the side.

Lin Feng was not about to keep a low profile in his venture into Barren Expanses and return to the Divine Lands without stirring

up a scene. However, he had to find Zhou Yuncong before anything else; he could even let himself go and journey through the world of demons.

Even though he knew Zhou Yuncong was alive and well, the abduction by the Golden Cicada Master of an aurous core stage cultivator could not possibly bode well. The Golden Cicada Master wanted to cause trouble for him – but how could Lin Feng let him get his wish?

He glanced at the invisible staircase beneath the feet of the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage and the fiery footprints again and immediately understood what was going on.

The duel was inclined towards a competition of who was better at controlling space and time and the changes in abhijna as well as a competition to see who could climb higher. Furthermore, if Lin Feng started moving now, the fiery footprints that condensed in the void below the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage would hinder Lin Feng's progress.

Rising through the sky and stepping through the void seemed easy enough – even aurous core stage cultivators and demonic commander stage demons could do it. However, their movement across the void could not be compared with the movement of the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage on the same level.

The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage continued upwards, and every step seemed to transcend space and time. The sophistication of it all made it feel like he was roaming the universe above the heavens, and treading along the long river of time.

Even Immortal Soul Stage Third Level cultivators and Undying Demon Soul Third Level demons were unable to achieve this. They would not even be able to make the first step, and could only glare as their efforts proved futile, let alone engage in a competition with the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage.

The scars of the fiery footprints that were condensed in the void

for a prolonged period of time embodied the force of the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage's feet. They were like nocked arrows, but if the true power of any footprint was released, heaven and earth would crumble under its sheer strength.

The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage wanted to have a friendly competition and did not want to fight for real. However, to Lin Feng, friendly competition and fighting for real were not so different.

He stood at the same position calmly without moving a single inch, but reached out with his right hand and grabbed at the invisible staircase beneath the feet of the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage.

In the next instant, the space all around began to twist out of proportion and a formless hand seemed to lock itself upon the staircase beneath the feet of the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage – it was the mantra derived from Lin Feng's Fences of the Heavens technique, the Heaven Arrest.

Once his grip on the staircase was secure, Lin Feng's eyes grew ever so tranquil, much like the never-ending flowing river of time.

However, the tides of time seemed to grow slower and slower, and appeared as if time itself was going to freeze in place.

The formless hand fixated upon the invisible staircase suddenly released a layer of hazy and chaotic radiance that extended outwards with unstoppable speed. Everything else became hazy and blurry, as if the world was but gray and white.

The Heaven Extreme Universal Light!

When Lin Feng reached the Immortal Soul Stage Second Level, his original body was finally able to unleash the power of this mantra that embodied the great and eternal principles of the transformation of time.

The staircase beneath the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage began to

shake and tremble once it was fixed in place by the Heaven Arrest supported by the Heaven Extreme Universal Light and it even appeared as if it was about to dissipate into real nothingness.

The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage's blood-red eyes flooded with green light as the light illusion of the giant gorilla that was climbing above heavens suddenly started to materialize – he had revealed his true form!

Chapter 897: Beyond The Way Of The Sword

A giant formless hand grabbed onto the invisible staircase beneath the feet of the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage as hazy layers of the Heaven Extreme Universal Light continued to permeate the surrounding area and showed no signs of stopping. Everything that came into contact with this blinding radiance lost all color.

The rolling clouds in the skies above stopped moving and hovered in the air like pieces of stone.

The sparkling starlight above the void froze in that moment in time, as if the starry sky transformed into a man-made painting.

On top of the Xiaocizhi Mountain below, the smooth and shiny white jade grew dull and slow as the hot steam from the vein of Chi Lian Flaming Copper transformed into streaks of dust and smoke while the withering trees growing from within became fixed in place.

The only thing that was moving between heaven and earth was the invisible staircase beneath the feet of the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage.

Enveloped by the Heaven Extreme Universal Light and contained by the Heavens Arrest technique in a vice-grip, the originally formless staircase started to tremble violently and even started to disintegrate and shatter into a million pieces.

"Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders – impressive!" Green light flooded the vermilion eyes of the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage as he howled into the sky. The colossal gorilla light illusion ascending into the heavens gradually materialized into solid form as a formidable and overbearing aura started to permeate outwards.

The true form of the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage was a lot smaller than before. He was just a gorilla with a white-colored

head, and was only about a hundred feet tall.

However, the explosive power was terrifying. It felt as if he alone could tear apart the skies above with his physical body.

Even though Shi Tianhao, Wang Lin and the others were covered by Lin Feng's mana, they were able to watch the entire process. Shi Tianhao's eyes sparkled as he looked at the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage up and down.

Among Lin Feng's disciples, Shi Tianhao's physical body was the strongest. Even Xiao Yan at the Immortal Soul Stage, who re-forged an immortal soul-level physical body using the Two-Phase Rotations Divine Stone, was inferior in terms of physical prowess.

Shi Tianhao was only in the Immortal Soul Stage First Level, but he possessed enough power to challenge most of the Immortal Soul Stage Third Level cultivators and Undying Demon Soul Stage Third Level demons.

However, his power paled in comparison to the physical power of the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage.

The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage revealed his true form and loosed an ear-splitting roar as he stepped downwards with his limbs and re-stabilized the formless staircase.

The fiery footprints on the staircase started to detonate in an attempt to blast Lin Feng's Heavens Arrest technique and the Heaven Extreme Universal Light.

The original plan was to use the fiery footprints to hinder Lin Feng in case he chose to climb up the staircase instead. However, he could count himself lucky if he was able to protect the staircase and no longer be bothered about anything else.

Lin Feng quietly observed the strength of the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage and nodded his head subtly. "He hasn't completed the Alpha Tribulations. However, he has recovered to his peak condition from the last time he attempted a Decay Tribulation."

"If my estimations are correct, this demon is not too far from completing the tribulations. He probably needs to survive about one or two more instances of the Decay Tribulations to finish the process."

"This demon is still holding back a little, but there is enough information to make a rough guess."

"Without his true form, he's about the same as the Cang Ming Swordmaster without his weapon. After revealing his true form, he is far more powerful than the Cang Ming Swordmaster equipped with the Cang Ming Ancient Sword." Lin Feng continued to deduce in his mind. Even though he had never directly battled the Cang Ming Swordmaster before, the Cang Ming Swordmaster had attempted to stop him when Lin Feng was converting the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation into the Heaven-Destroying Sword Formation. Lin Feng used the Higan Golden Bridge to intercept him, and was relatively informed about the prowess of the Cang Ming Swordmaster.

As for the Tiangang Swordmaster and the Saintly Celestial Sword, Lin Feng was a lot more familiar. "Without considering the problem of the Power-Destroying Catastrophe and just by comparing mana and abhijna, this demon's true form is comparable in power to the Tiangang Swordmaster with the Tiangang Sword. He is also able to put up a fight against Xin Longsheng and the Saintly Celestial Sword, but he will be no match against the Tiangang Swordmaster if the latter used the Saintly Celestial Sword."

His thoughts were rolling but his hands never stopped moving as the Heaven Extreme Universal Light continued to arrest the formless staircase in mid-air.

At the same time, streaks of seven-colored light radiance flickered and encircled his body.

These seven-colored light circles flowed towards the giant and

invisible hand and started interacting with the Heaven Extreme Universal Light.

The Celestial Sect Teleportation Technique was called a "Teleportation Technique", but was not simply such; it was a spell that combined the elements of space and time and controlled it to the maximum possible level, while integrating the other natural laws within.

Lin Feng once used this spell to avoid the Power-Destroying Catastrophe, but there was a limit to the number of times he could use it. However, using it again to dodge the explosions of the fiery footprints from the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage was a lot simpler.

The seven-colored light circles churned and meandered and the explosive forces of the fiery footprints missed their targets.

The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage's eyes widened. "Not just the art of transforming space, and more than the art of manipulating reality – even the White Jade Dragon, who is at the same level of mastery as me, cannot dodge this spell so easily even if he used his natural talent."

The strength of the Celestial Sect Teleportation Technique was more than just a defensive spell – it formed a spiritual connection with the Heaven Extreme Universal Light and channeled more power onto the Heavens Arrest spell as Lin Feng continued to shake the invisible staircase beneath the feet of the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage.

Lin Feng's eyes were calm as they radiated with bright colors and innumerable runes floated into the void and stacked their powers onto the formless hand that had the invisible staircase in an iron grip.

The countless numbers of runes leaned in onto the colossal hand as they released layers of blinding light – it almost felt as if the formless hand had transformed into one that was formed from radiant light.

The myriad of runes and glyphs surged around within the layers of light and transformed into small magic formations that undulated as they connected into one long string. The final product, a giant magic formation, imprinted itself onto the giant formless hand.

Life and Death, Illusion and Reality, Heaven and Earth, Eternity and An Instant, Yin and Yang, Light and Darkness.

Six different concepts of power that were opposites of each other glimmered at the same time on the giant hand – they were the Six Forms of Creation and Destruction from Lin Feng's Two Elements of Creation Formation.

Lin Feng had studied and understood the changes and the various techniques in handling the Two Elements of Creation Formation to the highest possible level, and was able to integrate it into his personal mantras; he was able to convert the magic formation into a spell at whim, from the Two Elements of Creation Formation to the Two Elements of Creation Spell.

Li Yuanfang watched on with enlarged pupils from within Lin Feng's protective mana and was immediately enchanted.

Powerful cultivators who were adept with magic formations no longer needed the right geographical location or the help of magic items to set up magic formations and they were able to do so at whim. However, magic formations set up hastily were definitely inferior in power to magic formations that were meticulously erected.

This category of magic formations did not typically include powerful magic formations that were used to protect mountain gates. The reason was because these magic formations typically needed a geographical advantage and had to channel the power of heaven and earth to possess incalculable volumes of power.

Because of this very reason, the Celestial Sect of Wonder's Two Elements of Creation Formation and the demons' Nine Luminaries

Heaven-Crushing Formation were so valuable.

To convert powerful magic formations like the aforementioned into spells required a high level of mastery. Besides that, the cultivator needed to have good control over his or her mana and mantras, while possessing the highest possible level of mastery with regards to the magic formation.

To the best of Li Yuanfang's knowledge, there had been less than five people who were able to channel the power of powerful magic formations such as the Two Elements of Creation Formation at whim since the beginning of civilization. In their current era, there was nobody else but Lin Feng.

The Tai Yi Holy Man of the Great Void Sect was able to convert the Seven Lights Defense Formation into the Seven Lights Defense Spell, and that was already an unrivaled performance that shocked the entire world. However, the Seven Lights Defense Formation was inferior in power to the Supreme Yin-Yang Void Formation or the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

Overall power and battle prowess aside, Lin Feng was undoubtedly superior in terms of his mastery with magic formations.

Li Yuanfang watched everything unfurl before his eyes and suddenly began to feel dizzy and dazed.

"Polar reversal of the six changes, go!" Lin Feng's cool voice echoed between heaven and earth. The changes of the Two Elements of Creation Formation that were attached to the giant hand immediately unleashed vast power caused by the sudden reversal of its elements.

The invisible staircase that was re-stabilized by the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage started to tremble violently once again, as if it would fall apart at any moment.

The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage was positioned at the very top of

the space-time staircase as he stared straight down at Lin Feng.

"That's it. Legend has it that during his invasion of Mount Shu, even though he made use of a lot of magic treasures, and he also dodged the Tiangang Swordmaster's Power-Destroying Catastrophe using the seven-colored light circles, he used swordplay to battle against the remainder of the swords of the Mount Shu Sword Sect."

The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage heaved a heavy sigh. Even though he had yet to give his all, he knew that Lin Feng was holding back as well. Besides the other hidden techniques that Lin Feng had under his sleeve, there was another trump card that everyone in the Grand Celestial World knew he possessed – the Holy Light of Creation.

The act of stabilizing the space-time staircase did not fully display the power of the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage's true form. In a real battle, there were a lot more variables and things he could do.

However, in the case of a real showdown, Lin Feng would have struck with his Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi.

"Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders – you are powerful, I admit defeat," the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage shook his head subtly as he resolved to give up this endeavor. In the end, if both parties used full strength, he would still lose to Lin Feng. If Lin Feng shattered the staircase and dragged him down from the void, that would be truly embarrassing.

With that exclamation, the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage wasted no time and withdrew the formless staircase.

Lin Feng followed suit and withdrew his various mantras with a swing of his sleeve and the giant sparkling hand dissipated.

The true form of the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage vanished as well, and the giant gorilla light illusion reappeared once more on

the summit of the Xiaocizhi Mountain and gazed upon Lin Feng, as another Crimson Gorilla Ape Demon leaped out from its mouth.

This demon ape was in the Undying Demon Soul Stage Second Level, but seemed a little listless at this moment.

The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage said, "Seems like I made a fool of myself. This is one of my kinsman, and he was the one that provided the obscure hiding place for the Golden Cicada Master to reside in before this. However, the Golden Cicada Master retreated to someplace else not too long ago."

"I inspected that location myself, and came back with some leads." As he spoke, a light shadow surged out of one of the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage's pupils and drifted before Lin Feng.

The light shadow was intangible and radiated with faint light. Lin Feng glanced at the light shadow and noticed that it was a trace of the Golden Cicada Master's mana.

The Golden Cicada Master was in the Vipralopa Stage, and it was unlikely that the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage would have been able to grab onto his tail. However, with Lin Feng in close pursuit, the Golden Cicada Master had no choice but to keep moving around and carelessly left a trace behind from all that hastiness.

The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage was unable to find the Golden Cicada Master with this trace. However, Lin Feng had the golden bowl and the cicada wings, and along with this new clue, he was well on his way to find the Golden Cicada Master.

Lin Feng pocketed that light shadow and was about to speak when his heart skipped a beat. He turned his head into the far end of the horizon as the entire patch of sky flashed an azure green.

Chapter 898: Continuous Success And Improvement

Lin Feng watched the far end of the horizon as the sky became an azure green color.

It was not just flickering green light or the clouds and mist that turned green – everything in the world was no exception, and the green color actually came from within every single object.

The sky was green; the earth was green; the trees and their branches and leaves were all green; the mud was green; the air was green; the rolling clouds were green, and even the light rays beaming down from the sky were green.

The sparrows that flew across in the skies above were no exception. Their claws, feathers, beaks, eyes and everything else were completely green. A fearsome tiger bounding across the ground suddenly had green fur, and even his patterns were green, except it was a little darker than the rest of its body.

There seemed to be an invisible line separating the world into two. One was normal and all the colors were right, while the other was completely doused in green.

And now, this green-colored world was bearing forward towards Lin Feng.

A cluster of clouds hovered within the azure green world, and a formidable draconic aura permeated from inside. It possessed an unassailable dignity, as if this being was destined to be the ruler of the world and was looking down at his subjects.

The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage watched the same scene as the corners of his mouth curled upwards to reveal rows of white teeth and started to laugh soundlessly.

In terms of real battle prowess, he was on roughly the same level as the arriving party. However, in terms of display and dramatic

effect, the first impression given by the oncoming entity seemed sacred as if he was born from the sky while he just appeared like the leader of a group of thugs.

The arriving party was a powerful individual from the Immemorial Celestial Dragon Tribe – the Azure Sky Dragon King, tribe leader of the Azure Dragons. He was also a great demon in the Cardinal Tribulations Beginning Stage.

The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage turned towards Lin Feng and said, "I lost the duel, and I am a man of my word. I kindly request that you sit back for a moment while I chase this azure dragon away."

A divine-like voice came out from the rolling clouds. "Step aside, the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage, as this has nothing to do with you. Do not interfere with the affairs of the dragons."

The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage chuckled and replied, "Azure Sky Dragon King, do remember that you are in the ancestral ground of the Crimson Gorilla Ape Demons – Xiaocizhi Mountain, and this isn't somewhere you can just order people around."

His previous competition with Lin Feng was friendly and not a real battle, therefore he refused to draw upon the powers of his ancestral ground and finished the duel using his own personal mantras and abhijna.

The Xiaocizhi Mountain was the ancestral ground of the Crimson Gorillas, and they had inhabited and nurtured it for a very long time to the point where they even had defense mechanisms resembling the mountain defense magic formations of the humans.

Outside of the Xiaocizhi Mountain, there was nothing he could do to the Azure Sky Dragon King and vice versa. However, a battle within the boundaries of the Xiaocizhi Mountain gave him a geographical advantage and the confidence that he could repel this irritating dragon.

The rolling clouds in the green-colored world trembled and emanated emotions of anger and fury while the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage watched his adversary with a cold smile.

During the Antiquity Age when the Emperor Jue perished in the battle, many powerful dragons died along with him and the dragon race fell into a state of unprecedented decline. The Ancient Ape Demons took the opportunity to gain power and influence and eventually replaced the dragons as the ruling demon tribe of the Barren Expanses.

The winds of karma came full circle as the Emperor of Extremity met his demise in the Middle Age. Voluminous numbers of ape demons perished in the great battle between the worlds while the dragons had been recuperating in seclusion. Gradually, the dragons overtook the ape demons and pressed them back down.

Due to the rise to power of the Hades Tribe, the dragons were never able to regain their supremacy. However, they were never on good terms with the Ancient Ape Demons ever since the beginning of the Antiquity Age.

The relationship between these two powerful tribes had always been tense. The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage and the Azure Sky Dragon King had encountered each other multiple times before and both parties had their victories and defeats and developed a personal feud.

The Azure Sky Dragon King and the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage were about to erupt into another war of words, but Lin Feng furrowed his brows and said, "I appreciate your thought, the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage, but I don't have time to stick around – I still have to search for the Golden Cicada Master."

He turned towards the Azure Sky Dragon King and said, "The Red Dragon King wanted to trigger the Illusory Sea Tides in an attempt to hinder me from claiming the Yingzhou Celestial Mountain. I had no intention to take his life, but he was too stubborn and

continued messing with me so I ended him."

"There are many powerful individuals amongst the dragons, and they are free to find me to seek vengeance for the Red Dragon King. However, you are definitely unable to do that."

The Azure Sky Dragon King roared from the clouds. "Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders – such outrageous words."

The green world started to expand outwards with explosive speed and bore down towards Lin Feng. However, the Azure Dragons' unique spell, the Azure Green Draconic Flame was nowhere to be seen.

The flames of the Azure Dragons were similar to the dragon flames of the Fire Dragon Tribe. They were different from the other fires of the world, and were not Yin nor Yang. The dragon flames were specially designed to dispel the abhijna and mana of other cultivators, and behaved like parasites as they were incredibly difficult to extinguish.

The ancient Heaven's Gate's supreme treasure, the Yuan Heaven Emerald Needle of the West, was forged with an array of concepts and principles – one of them was inspired by the draconic fire of the Azure Dragons. Even though it was different, they were still related in some sense due to this very fact.

In terms of similarity of function, the dragon flame was more closely related to the Blood River Primordial Water and the River Styx Primordial Water.

The Azure Sky Dragon King's Azure Green Draconic Flame was completely refined into the realm of light, and wherever the green world enveloped, no other action was required as the mana and abhijna of his adversaries would be naturally dispelled.

In this world, if his adversaries wanted to unleash their abhijna and mantras, they would be erased from the face of the earth even before the thought was complete. It felt as if his entire pool of

mana was arrested and he couldn't cast a single spell or abhijna.

This was a world that was completely filled with Azure Green Draconic Flame.

Lin Fenng shook his head lightly but said nothing more. He made a sword-like gesture with his right index and middle finger as specks of sword radiance flickered on his fingertips – the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi.

However, the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi was a little different from what it used to be – it was no longer a dark and gloomy gray color. Rather, it was similar to when the Heaven-Destroying Sword was completely unsheathed, and everything was a mishmash of chaotic brilliance, as if the entire destiny world was approaching its end.

It was a stream of sword aura that embodied the true meaning of apocalypse and the destruction of the world. Wherever the sword radiance touched, everything in the world was annihilated and returned to nothingness, all beings in the world would draw their last breaths and descend into hell.

Lin Feng's sword strike, which possessed that single dot of chaotic sword radiance, slashed through the special world of the Azure Sky Dragon King like a knife on butter!

The Azure Sky Dragon King exclaimed in shock as he realized that his special world that could arrest all mana was unable to inhibit and dispel Lin Feng's Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi. Instead, it was Lin Feng's Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi that dispelled his azure green world!

Even the azure green world, which was specially designed to dispel all forms of mana and spells, would be sent on the path to destruction when touched by the sword radiance.

Lin Feng and the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi faced no obstruction whatsoever in their progress forward as the Azure Sky

Dragon King's special world could not put up any form of meaningful resistance. In the blink of an eye, the sword radiance was before the patch of rolling clouds.

The Azure Sky Dragon King roared into the sky again. The dragon roar was so loud that it shook the heavens, and the shadow of a giant being suddenly flashed inside the clouds. Vast auras of demonic power and lifeblood expanded outwards and it felt as if heaven and earth was transformed into a furnace.

The Azure Sky Dragon King did not dare to underestimate Lin Feng's sword strike and immediately revealed his true form. Even though his physical being could not be seen through the patch of clouds, the vast energy released was enough to prove everything.

The green world solidified suddenly and attempted to trap the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi like an amber.

The Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi paused from the new obstruction but continued forward, and the energy from the sword sliced open the green clouds.

The green clouds dissipated and the Azure Sky Dragon King finally revealed himself. He was an enormous Azure Dragon that spanned the heavens, with a bull's head; a deer's horns; a prawn's eyes; an elephant's ears; a serpent's neck; a fish's scales; a phoenix's talons and a tiger's paws.

The scales shimmered as an aura of draconic supremacy permeated the skies as they turned an azure green color.

A streak of azure light floated towards the ground from the sky like a leaf drifting in the wind – it was a single dragon scale.

The Azure Sky Dragon King glared at Lin Feng with his dragon eyes. He had revealed his true form, but still ended up at a disadvantage.

He let loose a long roar into the sky and said, "Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders – I have lost a move to you today, but

more powerful beings from the dragon race will find you soon enough."

Lin Feng's expression was calm but white and black divine light flickered in both of his eyes. "I will be waiting. However, I have something urgent to tend to now and I can't stick around to chat idly with you. If you don't leave now, you never will."

He had a strange feeling in his heart, as if he saw through fate and perceived that single moment of truth. It felt as if the Golden Cicada Master's plan was nearing success, and he really had to hurry up.

The Azure Sky Dragon King stared into Lin Feng's eyes that still flickered with divine light. He deliberated momentarily before he turned around into the void and the azure green world gradually receded.

Heaven and earth returned to its original tranquility and harmony. The sky, the earth and the soil and all things in between regained their original color and splendor.

The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage did not say anything after Lin Feng finished his sentence as he watched Lin Feng withdraw his sword quietly. He could feel that something was amiss, and his plan to find the Golden Cicada Master by making use of Lin Feng and eventually ingesting the Golden Cicada Master's flesh and blood seemed to be falling apart.

Lin Feng made no comment about the retreat of the Azure Sky Dragon King. He flicked his finger and the light shadow he just obtained from the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage descended into the golden bowl. The cicada wings enveloped golden bowl as innumerable runes and glyphs undulated within.

Lin Feng raised his eyes towards the sky as he stepped forward and instantly vanished on the spot.

The Crimson Gorilla's light illusion that was enveloping the

Xiaocizhi Mountain disappeared as well and the invisible staircase revealed itself once again. The Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage was positioned at the very top and dived into pursuit behind Lin Feng.

.....

Back in the Divine Lands, there was a pavilion inside Mount Baiyun. There was nothing inside it and no tables or chairs could be seen, except for a few simple prayer mats.

There was a person sitting on top of each prayer mats, and they formed a circle around each other. Some were real people while some were mana projections.

One projection seemed like a cold young lady that was not even fourteen years old, while another appeared like a handsome youth around the age of twenty – they were the Qing Yi Holy Woman and the Xuan Yi Holy Man, who belonged to the ranks of the Four Great Elders of the Great Void.

There were other light illusions and real people before them, and they were the other members of the Supreme Elder Council of the Great Void Sect: Cai Fengzhou, Yun Yuanzhen, the Yu Yuan Holy Woman and the Qing Ning Holy Man.

Everybody sat around each other in a circle but all was quiet as everyone closed their eyes. Another youth that seemed extremely normal and typical, who was clad in a green cloak, entered the pavilion and the Qing Yi Holy Woman and the others finally opened their eyes and turned together towards this youth.

"Please sit down, Daohan." The Qing Yi Holy Woman was the first to open her mouth – the youth was Lin Daohan. He greeted everyone on scene before he sat down on a prayer mats and crossed his legs as well.

Everybody else remained silent while Lin Daohan started softly, "There's been news from the Barren Expanses. The Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders defeated the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage

in a friendly competition at Xiaocizhi Mountain and forced back the Azure Sky Dragon King with just one swing of the sword. If the rumors are true, his power and his mana are stronger than he was back at Mount Shu."

"Even his mastery of the sword has improved as well. During the Saintly Celestial Cataclysm, besides the fact that he had finally finished refining the Heaven-Destroying Sword, his own swordplay has also continued success and improvement. After the destruction of the Saintly Celestial Sword, if he ventured up Mount Shu again for a fight, I don't think a single person can take him on even if he is unequipped."

Chapter 899: In-Depth Analysis Of The Celestial Sect Of Wonders

Once he was finished, the Qing Yi Holy Woman replied slowly, "Daohan, do discuss the conclusions you've had over the years. Xuan Yi Junior and Qing Ning Junior have shut themselves in recent years, and they have a limited understanding of the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

"Yes, Grand Senior Aunt." Lin Daohan bowed faintly before he turned towards the Xuan Yi Holy Man and the Qing Ning Holy Man. "From the looks of it, the Celestial Sect of Wonders has great ambitions, but it is a little too much to compare him with the Emperor of Violence, the Emperor of the Dead or the Ancient Satanic Master. Rather, he is more comparable to another Tian Dikong or another Sword Ancestor."

"Mount Shu has been broken, and from the recent displays of his prowess, they are gradually surpassing that of the Heaven's Gate Sect of old. This is especially true considering the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders has always been mysterious and unpredictable, and I have been doing my best to overestimate him as much as I could."

The Qing Ning Holy Man was calm as she replied, "Then we should handle this like how Junior Kuang has described to me, like how we dealt with the Heaven's Gate Sect and the Mount Shu Sword Sect all those years ago."

"However, from what I hear, the disciples under the Celestial Sect of Wonders seem to be extremely talented. What are the exact details?"

From the perspective of the Great Void Sect, what were prodigies and talents to most others were nothing near the sort in their eyes. The reason was because any of the disciples from the Great Void Sect were probably as talented and prodigious and anyone.

This was especially true for the Qing Ning Holy Man and the other members of the Supreme Elder Council. They had seen a great many prodigal talents from their own sect and they were probably numb to it, let alone to those from the outside world?

Lin Daohan was known to be stoic, but a faint smile seemed to flicker across his face that typically showed no expression at all. "I don't wish to hide anything from you, but I admit my inferiority to Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and Shi Tianhao even during the time I ascended to the immortal soul stage."

Once he said this, the Qing Ning Holy Man's eyes sparkled. "Oh? Then they must really be from another world. Throughout my entire life, the only person that is stronger than you at the same level of mastery is our Tai Yi Senior Uncle."

Even though the Qing Ning Holy Man was a generation below the Tai Yi Holy Man, the Qing Yi Holy Woman and the Xuan Yi Holy Man, he joined the sect relatively early and plied the trade under the guidance of the respectable Chun Yi Holy Man. In terms of the total amount of time he spent within the sect, he had probably been here longer than both the Qing Yi Holy Woman and the Xuan Yi Holy Man.

The Qing Ning Holy Man used to be one of the primary figures in the Great Void Sect that turned heads with his otherworldly talent. However, most of his attention was channeled towards the forging of pills and medicine; this elder was not just the supreme practitioner in forging pills within the Great Void Sect, he could be said to be the number-one individual in the entire Divine Lands.

Lin Daohan nodded his head and said, "I have already seen the light remnant left behind by Qing Yi Senior Uncle during the coordinated invasion of Mount Yujing by the various parties."

"During that battle, all four of them attained the immortal soul stage one after another and showed formidable displays of battle prowess. Zhu Yi also completed the refining of the white jade pillar

he had retrieved from the Yingzhou Celestial Mountain and successfully forged the destiny-level magic treasure Higan Golden Bridge."

"Amongst the four of them, Zhu Yi along with the Higan Golden Bridge in his possession, is possibly the most powerful person under the wing of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

"If magic treasures are not considered in the equation, and just based on personal mantra and mana, all four of them were able to combat against Immortal Soul Stage Third Level cultivators even though they had just ascended into the Immortal Soul Stage First Level – that is just incredible."

"If Xiao Yan, the eldest disciple, can form the Fire Lotus from five different primordial fires using that fusion technique of his, he should be the most powerful one."

Lin Daohan continued without stopping. "From my own estimations, even if he has mastered the Penta Fire Lotus, Xiao Yan will probably only be able to use it once. However, amongst the various Immortal Soul Stage Third Level cultivators that stepped into the mountain that day, perhaps only The Hallmaster can survive that single strike – and even then, he will be heavily injured. The outcome of such a hypothetical battle will most likely be that both parties will eventually sustain severe injuries, or if the Hallmaster risked his own life, he could possibly force the issue and take Xiao Yan down for good."

"Amongst the other powerful cultivators, if Jie Luoshi had been on the right track towards swordplay, the two of them will end up perishing together if they fought each other. However, according to the condition he displayed on Mount Yujing, there is only an eighty-percent chance of having the outcome I just mentioned – there is a twenty-percent chance of him being unable to defeat Xiao Yan and of him meeting his own end instead."

"If we discount the Samsara Priest's talismans and we discuss

about his personal mastery, Shi Tianfang can only hope that his Mantra of the Rebirth of Samsara will not be broken and he may come back to life afterwards. There is no chance that he will be able to resist, while there is only a fifty-percent chance that he will reincarnate afterwards."

"Shao Dongtian and Zhang Enrui will be struck down in an instant if we only consider personal mantras and mana – they basically have no chance of survival at all."

Lin Daohan flicked his fingers and displayed two light illusions as he spoke. Two images appeared before everyone – one was an image of Xiao Yan channeling the Tri Fire Lotus for the first time when he flattened the Yu Family's ancestral ground while he was still in the advanced aurous core stage, and the other was an image of Yan Mingyue bearing witness to Xiao Yan channeling the Quad Fire Lotus during the battle inside the Ying Sea while he was in the intermediate nascent soul stage two years ago.

The Qing Ning Holy Man glanced at the images and his eyes turned solemn. He nodded his head and said, "What an explosive abhijna. He seems to have a natural flair for such destructive force, even though he will lose all vitality himself after just one strike. However, if he is indeed able to channel the Penta Fire Lotus in the immortal soul stage, his strength will be as you said – perhaps even stronger."

Yun Yuanzhen chimed in from the side. "Even without this spell, he will still be able to put up a fight and possibly defeat Shao Dongtian and Zhang Enrui with his other mantras, even though he will have to sustain heavy injuries. There is also a chance that he can kill one of them; under such circumstances, he can decide to channel this spell with his injuries and kill the other one as well, but that would lead to his own demise."

"In other words, if it's a continuous one-on-one battle and under no other special circumstances, he will be able to take two Immortal Soul Stage Third Level cultivators into the grave along

with himself."

The others in the circle nodded their heads in agreement.

Lin Daohan continued, "Even though Zhu Yi rely purely on his own mantras and mana to fight, based on his performance in the nascent soul stage and the standard at which he can channel the Higan Golden Bridge, his true battle prowess is actually very similar to Wang Lin, Shi Tianhao and even Xiao Yan. It's also likely that the three of them are superior to Xiao Yan without the power of fusing the primordial fires together."

"The difference is that their mantras are not as explosive as those of Xiao Yan. It's not difficult for them to defeat Shao Dongtian and Zhang Enrui, and even Shi Tianfang isn't that much of a challenge either. However, they're still weaker than Jie Luoshi and The Hallmaster."

"Of course, it's not easy for The Hallmaster or for Jie Luoshi to defeat them, and it's almost impossible for these two to kill any one of them either. Under normal circumstances, the three of them are also unable to threaten the lives of Jie Luoshi or The Hallmaster."

He paused momentarily before he kept going, "Wang Lin's situation is a little more unique. Due to the nature of his mantras and abhijna, he has an advantage going into battle against The Hallmaster or Shi Tianfang compared to the other three. If my observations are accurate, he's capable of defeating Shi Tianfang and he will hold The Hallmaster to a draw."

"Besides that, for the very same reason, he is also the hardest one to kill amongst the four of them. Even though he has yet to have a chance to prove it, he is probably a master at faking his own death or at rebirth."

"Shi Tianhao possesses two types of the Holy Light of Creation. The Final Holy Light is better offensively, while the Origin Holy Light bestows him with incredible regenerative powers. Therefore,

if he isn't outnumbered and it's a continuous one-versus-one situation, the real standard of his powers can easily exceed our estimations."

Lin Daohan paused again. "In my opinion, rather than Lin Feng himself, Wang Lin has the potential to become the next Emperor of Violence or the next Emperor of the Dead, or even the Ancient Satanic Master."

"If not for the fact that Lin Feng is anchoring things down from above, it's almost impossible to predict what this person might do next."

The Yu Yuan Holy Woman answered sharply, "Are you trying to say that we should be grateful towards Lin Feng? Do not forget who nurtured Wang Lin in the first place. If Lin Feng has been paying attention, Wang Lin would never have lived so long ever since he joined the sect."

"Furthermore, Lin Feng is a voracious man himself, and perhaps his ambitions are just not as great or as dark as that of Wang Lin. Otherwise, having just one disciple like that can still be said to be an anomaly – but what if there are two?"

"Shi Tianhao is not that much better than Wang Lin. The only difference is that he's not as cruel or belligerent – in fact, he's much more lawless."

"The eldest disciple, Xiao Yan, may be slightly better but not by much. Watching at him reminds me of..." the Yu Yuan Holy Woman stopped abruptly and interrupted her own sentence.

However, everybody on scene knew exactly what she was trying to say – the reason was because they were thinking the very same thing and a forced smile appeared on Cai Yunzhou's face.

The circle of Great Void Sect elders saw a faint resemblance to someone in their past.

They saw the shadow of the leader of the Four Immemorial

Heroes of the Great Void and the most powerful cultivator in the history of the Great Void Sect after the Great Void Holy Man himself – Wen Chiyang!

His level of mastery was very close behind that of the Great Void Holy Man. When the Great Void Holy Man and the Buddha ventured into the Death Sea, there were hardly anybody amongst the powerful cultivators overlooking the Divine Lands that had been able to overpower the Holy Demon Emperors of their respective eras with their own individual powers.

Even though the demon emperor of his era was not an extremely powerful one like Emperor Jue, of Extremity or the Hades Emperor, the formidable power of the Wen Chiyang was frightening and he firmly secured his place in the hall of fame in the entire history of the Divine Lands.

However, from the perspective of his elders, Wen Chiyang was one of the most belligerent figures in history and gave his elders a great many headaches to the point that his successors were unsure of how to judge him.

Yun Yuanzhen smiled faintly and said, "In conclusion, amongst the four most outstanding disciples under Lin Feng, Xiao Yan remains to be judged and we will monitor him further. The one we can be sure about is the son of Junior Meng, Zhu Yi, and we are sure that he has a great future ahead of him. He has the potential to become a crucial pillar of the Divine Lands."

The Qing Yi Holy Woman said plainly, "If the Tiangang Swordmaster made his move that day, I only intended to protect Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi."

The Xuan Yi Holy Man contemplated for a moment before he spoke, "The four of them ascended into the immortal soul stage on the same day. Even though it could have been due to the pressure heaped upon them by the Anti-Celestial Alliance, I think it's too much of a coincidence."

"I'm not so sure about the others, but from the light images that I have seen depicting the battle of Mount Yujing, Shi Tianhao seemed to have ingested some kind of pill before he reached the immortal soul stage."

Everyone turned towards the Qing Ning Holy Man as they digested this statement. The Qing Ning Holy Man's eyes flickered black and white as he nodded his head slowly. "I have noticed what you speak of, but I haven't been able to understand it yet."

"It shouldn't be a pill that can bring advanced nascent soul stage cultivators directly into the immortal soul stage as that's just against natural law. It is something that the Grand Celestial World cannot possibly tolerate. However, it's very likely to be something beneficial for breaking the bottleneck, or something that increased the likelihood of doing so."

Everyone nodded their heads at the same time. "Even if that's the case, the effects of this pill can be considered to be divine and out of this world."

The Qing Ning Holy Man continued, "I need to interact with Lin Feng to understand the nature and the recipe for this pill. If this pill really has that effect, with the right materials and resources, it can have unimaginably powerful and beneficial effects."

Cai Yunzhou forced out another laugh. "It seems as if there is no more discussion regarding our relationship with the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

"That's not up to him anymore. This matter will not be taken lightly by Senior Tai Yi," the Qing Yi Holy Woman said calmly, "I'm more concerned about something else – about the true level of mastery of Lin Feng."

The circle descended into deep thought upon hearing her words.

Chapter 900: The Great Void Sect's Grand Plan

After the Qing Yi Holy Woman was finished, the Xuan Yi Holy Man, Cai Fengzhou and the others started to contemplate by themselves.

Yun Yuanzhen looked towards Lin Daohan after a while and asked, "Daohan, I recall Mingyue saying that you've attempted to derive the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders' true level of mastery?"

Lin Daohan nodded his head and answered, "In hindsight, it was a little impetuous."

Yun Yuanzhen shook her head slowly and said, "I don't think you were being hasty."

"Looking back, the rise to power of the Celestial Sect of Wonders wasn't simply because of the ever-increasing strength of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Lin Feng himself has been improving this whole time as well, and there is also an issue with his avatars and his original body. Otherwise, this upwards path seems a little too precipitous and abrupt."

"I believe there is a junction or a node amongst all this. I think this must be the Heavenly Cart Peak Sword Conference, or it could be the battle of Xiling City. After this junction, the person that appears before the world should be Lin Feng's original body."

Thoughts continued to spin in her head as she continued, "The possibility of it being the latter is greater. However, from our observations over the recent years, the strength of Lin Feng after the battle of Xiling City was a far stronger than he was back during the battle itself when he crossed paths with Senior Kuang, Senior Xuan Lin and Xin Longsheng."

"This is especially true in light of the battle of Mount Shu. It's

quite obvious that he is a lot more powerful than he was during the battle of Xiling City."

"While there is still a possibility that Lin Feng was holding back during the battle of Xiling City, I am more inclined towards the conclusion that he has grown stronger after the battle of Xiling City."

The Qing Yi Holy Woman and the others listened quietly and nobody interrupted him.

Yun Yuanzhen took a deep breath and said, "Therefore, I believe that the estimations we made regarding Lin Feng before are mostly erroneous."

She turned towards the Qing Yi Holy Woman. "Just as master said, I am equally concerned about the true mastery of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

"Just by looking at his Immediate Disciples, besides those that have yet to reach the immortal soul stage, the fact that Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and Shi Tianhao can hold their own against Immortal Soul Third Level cultivators even though they're only in the Immortal Soul First Level is a little unthinkable."

Yun Yuanzhen shook her head in silent admiration. "Daohan remarked that he was inferior to them when he was in the first-level immortal soul stage – then there is nothing else to be said about me."

Cai Fengzhou and the others nodded their heads in unison. They harbored similar views and all shared an honest consensus about this.

"It's a fact that Xiao Yan and the three others are unprecedented prodigies. However, for them to be as powerful as they are today, it's probably unlikely that it's entirely because they are naturally talented."

Yun Yuanzhen's expression turned contemplative before she

continued slowly, "This outcome should also be related to the mantras they practice."

The recollection of his conversation with Yan Mingyue the other day surfaced in Lin Daohan's mind as he listened:

"During the battle outside Shazhou City, Pang Jie was no match for him at all. However, after Junior Pang unleashed the Six Appearances Sword, Lin Feng stopped using his own powers and channeled a magic formation to defeat the Six Appearances Sword and Junior Pang."

"I'm not sure if this is enough to conclude that his own personal mastery was insufficient to defeat Junior Pang and the Six Appearances Sword, or if this simply means that he ran the risk of revealing his true level of mastery?"

"His level of mastery was most likely to be in the Immortal Soul First Level. The second-most likely possibility is that he was in the advanced nascent soul stage, while it's almost impossible that he was in the Immortal Soul Second Level. It's virtually impossible that he's in the Immortal Soul Third Level."

"Big Senior, what if our estimations are wrong and what if this person's level of mastery is far greater than the first-level immortal soul stage?"

"I will be very happy. The Mount Shu Sword Sect will have found themselves a powerful adversary."

"And if he's not yet at the Immortal Soul First Level?"

"If that's the case, that only goes to show that the mantras that he practices are superior to the mystical mantras of the Great Void Sect!"

The details of his discussion with Yan Mingyue were still vivid in his memory. Even though he could already confirm that it was only one of Lin Feng's avatars back then, from the progress of Xiao Yan and the others through the intermediate nascent soul stage,

then to the advanced nascent soul stage, and eventually to the Immortal soul First Level, and their extraordinary prowess proved the superiority of the lineage of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

The Qing Yi Holy Woman spoke slowly, "This is the reason why I am highly doubtful that he is at the Vipralopa Stage. However, his mantras and abhijna are extremely powerful which is coherent with his fearsome displays of battle prowess – he is able to defeat the Tiangang Swordmaster, the Crimson Gorilla Grand Sage and the Azure Sky Dragon King without revealing his personal Dao Fruit."

"The Power-Destroying Catastrophe that he channeled in Xiling City could have been a coincidence, and doesn't prove that he has finished the Alpha Tribulations."

Cai Fengzhou's eyes grew solemn. "If that's the case, then what could his level of mastery be?"

The Qing Yi Holy Woman and Yun Yuanzhen shook their heads together. "That's still a mystery as we are still unable to see clearly. In the end, nobody knows whether he's been giving everything he has. At least, we are able to confirm that when he destroyed the Saintly Celestial Sword in Mount Shu, he was holding back as he wanted to use pure swordplay to defeat it."

"Up till today, he has enjoyed relative autonomy and we have never seen him enter an extremely dire situation. This is the reason why his true strength is seemingly bottomless; it's like we are staring into a deep swamp, we think we've seen the bottom of it but it goes down a lot deeper."

The Yu Yuan Holy Woman said, "During the battle of Xiling City, Senior Uncle Zheng Yi wanted to test his limits but was unable to execute his plan properly. In hindsight, that was probably our best opportunity. It's a pity that something happened in the Barren Expanses and Senior Uncle Tai Yi, Senior Uncle Xuan Yi and you were preoccupied and even our sect leader and Junior Wu had

their hands tied."

Cai Fengzhou glanced at her and said, "Junior Wu wasn't able to fight anyone in the Divine Lands. At least the situation wasn't dire to the point where there was no other choice."

"Furthermore, if we had let Junior Wu fight someone in the Xiling City, would we not have forced the hand of Shi Yu and the Immortal Dragon City?"

The Yu Yuan Holy Woman nodded her head and apologized, "I have misspoken."

Yun Yuanzhen turned towards Lin Daohan. "Daohan, do you remember the time when you planted a seed inside the Celestial Sect of Wonders? It's time to activate it."

Lin Daohan matched her gaze with bottomless eyes but said nothing.

Yun Yuanzhen had an equally composed expression and stared into Lin Daohan's eyes for a moment longer before she said quietly, "The sect leader and Senior Fu's idea is far too dangerous."

She did not mention the Tai Yi Holy Man, but everybody on scene was aware.

Lin Daohan continued to ponder but still said nothing. The Qing Yi Holy Woman directed another question at him and said, "Do you trust a person that you don't know the background of?"

The Qing Ning Holy Man continued slowly, "We don't need the complete set of Lin Feng's mantras and lineage – a small portion will do."

"The mantras of the Celestial Sect of Wonders are extraordinary, and possibly superior to those our own sect. It's likely that theirs is similar to ours – profound and has high requirements for talent and natural ability – and it's unlikely that they are anything close to being normal."

"If we can obtain just a portion of his teachings, we will be able to trace their origins and it will be enough for us to figure out the identity of Lin Feng."

The Xuan Yi Holy Man and Cai Fengzhou fell into silent contemplation again as the Yu Yuan Holy Woman chimed in. "In order to prevent unexpected outcomes in the future, we have to know what we're dealing with."

Lin Daohan's eyes were trained on the Qing Yi Holy Woman and he did not even look at the Qing Ning Holy Man, the Yu Yuan Holy Woman or Yun Yuanzhen. The Qing Yi Holy Woman said calmly, "You can take your time to make a decision. You can consult Senior Tai Yi and our sect leader before deciding on what to do."

"You don't have to tell us about whatever you settle on in the end, and the ultimate outcome of everything."

"You only have to take the problem the Yu Yuan Holy Woman and I have proposed to the sect leader and to Senior Tai Yi. Ask them, are they willing to trust someone they don't know the identity of? If we wish to avoid unexpected circumstances, should we not know exactly what we're dealing with?"

Lin Daohan shook his head softly and answered, "You misunderstand. Our mantras have been touted as the most powerful ones within the Divine Lands and even throughout the entire Grand Celestial World. Yet, we are all aware that our sect is still probing forward and meandering through the laws of nature and the principles of the world and we are far from perfecting our mantras."

"If this helps us climb to the next level, my master and I will be happy to proceed. We don't have to steal the mantras of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, but they may still be useful after all. Whatever can provide inspiration for the mantras of our sect will be beneficial."

"However, the aim of everything should be to empower

ourselves, to make ourselves stronger so that we can continue to protect the Divine Lands and fight against the demons."

Lin Daohan's expression was still calm. "If we don't further aggravate the tension between us and the Celestial Sect of Wonders to the point of no return, and we will be able to avoid grinding down the power of the human race, then I will be happy to do it. The seed that I planted back then is for this very reason as well."

"However, if doing so will incite violent conflict between us and the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the demons will profit for free. Therefore, I think this matter requires further consideration."

"If the gains from thieving the mantras of the Celestial Sect of Wonders can offset the damage, and will benefit us more than the losses that we will incur in a violent conflict with them, then it is still worth it to execute the plan."

The Qing Yi Holy Woman nodded in agreement. "You can make the decision by yourself."

Lin Daohan bowed faintly and said, "Yes, Senior Grand Aunt."

The Qing Ning Holy Man spoke his piece as well. "We can think through this slowly. Before everything, the prescription of the pill takes precedence and may provide us with immediate benefit."

The Yu Yuan Holy Woman shook her head instead and said, "I'm more concerned about the Heaven-Destroying Sword. This sword is as ferocious as it gets, and the apocalyptic energy that it possesses should not be allowed to exist. We are running the risk of accommodating something that has the potential to turn against us in the future."

"Lin Feng has set his sights on us. In an attempt to combat the Supreme Heavenly Mirror, he has been stubborn enough to fully unleash the sword and even wants to refine it. He could be the first to fall prey to the toxic feedback from the sword, and when control of the sword is lost, the Divine Lands will be the second to suffer its

wrath."

The Qing Ning Holy Man said, "I've said this before, and my stand remains unchanged. We can create an opportunity for Lin Feng to remove the seal from the sword before its due, and only if it's used against the demons."

"If he insists on not using the sword, then it becomes a good opportunity for us to test his personal limits."

Lin Daohan, the Xuan Yi Holy Man and Cai Fengzhou frowned faintly at the same time. "Isn't that a little inappropriate?"

Yun Yuanzhen smiled and said, "With this sword on the frontlines, we will obtain valuable time to repair the Supreme Heavenly Mirror to its original splendor and power."

The Xuan Yi Holy Man and Cai Fengzhou started to ponder as Lin Daohan's eyes seemed to sparkle before they returned to their original composure while all three of them said nothing more.

After a long while, Cai Fengzhou was the first to speak. "Lin Feng is not a fool. He will definitely be aware of what we are trying to do, and this will only exacerbate the tensions between us. Other things like obtaining the prescription for the pill are off the books as well. If we start off our interactions like this, we may end up in a violent situation with no way of turning back."

The Qing Yi Holy Woman said quietly, "You are right – Lin Feng is not stupid. In fact, he's an extremely intelligent individual. This is the reason why he has been in seclusion before he's reached a certain level. It's quite simple if we wish to hold him down – all we have to do is maintain the superiority of the Great Void Sect against his."

"If he wants to strengthen the sword, then so be it. We just have to compete with him to see if the Supreme Heavenly Mirror can recuperate faster or his Heaven-Destroying Sword will ascend to the next level more quickly," the Qing Yi Holy Woman's light

projection stood up from the prayer mat she was sitting on. "We have underestimated him this whole time, and that will not happen again."

She turned towards Lin Daohan. "What's the situation like with the Emperor of the Dead and the Hall of the Dead?"

Lin Daohan answered, "The Emperor of the Dead intends to instigate a conflict between us and the Celestial Sect of Wonders while building up his own power and influence. There shouldn't be any substantial action from him in the near future. However, we don't have a lot of leads if we wish to locate him."

The Qing Yi Holy Woman nodded her head. "The threat that he poses probably isn't as great as the Celestial Sect of Wonders at this point in time. However, he's far more likely to become one, so we have to pay attention to him while monitoring the Celestial Sect of Wonders at the same time."

Lin Daohan bowed and acknowledged, "I understand."

Back in the Barren Expanses in a faraway land, a strolling Lin Feng finally stopped in his tracks and flicked his fingers. Several streams of mana surged out and the golden bowl with the cicada wings flew up into midair and transformed into dancing streaks of golden light.

Table of Contents

[History's Number 1 Founder](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 801: Lin Feng Wants to Enter the Realm Beyond the Heavens Too](#)

[Chapter 802: Playing It Too Big](#)

[Chapter 803: Mount Yujing Has Revealed Itself?](#)

[Chapter 804: Not Just One Party!](#)

[Chapter 805: Familiar Foes of the Hall of the Dead and the New King of Hell](#)

[Chapter 806: Desolate Reunification](#)

[Chapter 807: Who's Going to Stop Me?](#)

[Chapter 808: Poisonous Ghost](#)

[Chapter 809: Principles Are Worth Nothing!](#)

[Chapter 810: Zhang Lie](#)

[Chapter 811: Wang Lin Converts Reality into Illusion](#)

[Chapter 812: Thousand Ghostly Arrows, Godly Print Mirror Stone](#)

[Chapter 813: Kang Nanhua's Choice](#)

[Chapter 814: Can't Return to the Past](#)

[Chapter 815: Reduced to Gravel](#)

[Chapter 816: Solitary Rest of the Grand Moon, Nine Complete Yang Destructive Spell!](#)

[Chapter 817: Yang Qing Forms the Nascent Soul!](#)

[Chapter 818: The Mantis Catches the Cicada, But the Sparrow is Behind](#)

[Chapter 819: The Sparrow is Behind, But There's Someone Even Further Behind](#)

[Chapter 820: Filled with Evilness](#)

[Chapter 821: Yang Qing's Idea](#)

[Chapter 822: Zhang Lie's End](#)

[Chapter 823: Golden Cicada Master's Sudden Attack](#)

[Chapter 824: Revelation!](#)

[Chapter 825: A Man Just Like Miao Shihao](#)

[Chapter 826: Saving the Flowing Waves Holy Man, Obtaining the Golden Seal](#)

[Chapter 827: Two Elements Chapter of the Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtues](#)

[Chapter 828: Internal Strife in the Ethereal Mountain Sect](#)

[Chapter 829: There's No Turning Back](#)

[Chapter 830: Intense Battle Going On](#)

[Chapter 831: Four Appearance Sky River Crushes the Grand Moon](#)

[Chapter 832: As Tough as Usual](#)

[Chapter 833: As News Leaks, the Show Starts](#)

[Chapter 834: Alliance to Exterminate the Celestial Sect of Wonders](#)

[Chapter 835: Caught!](#)

[Chapter 836: If I Let Him Go, What Are You Going to Do?](#)

[Chapter 837: Xiao Yan – Intense and Courageous!](#)

[Chapter 838: Senior Disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders!](#)

[Chapter 839: As the Celestial Sect Fire Lotus Gives Me Strength, I Become the God of Flames in Countless Worlds](#)

[Chapter 840: One Man Can Hold Out Against Ten Thousand Others](#)

[Chapter 841: Master's Not at Home – Second Round](#)

[Chapter 842: Enemies Are Here at Mount Yujing](#)

[Chapter 843: Dismembering the Celestial Sect of Wonders](#)

[Chapter 844: Breach the Mountain! Breach the Mountain!](#)

[Chapter 845: Destroy the Formation! Destroy the Formation!](#)

[Chapter 846: Something is Happening in the Spirit Sea](#)

[Chapter 847: Intolerable Situation](#)

[Chapter 848: Your Reward is to Help Me Form the Virtual Entity](#)

[Chapter 849: Shi Tianhao Returns!](#)

[Chapter 850: Whoever Stops Me from Returning to the Mountain Shall Die!](#)

[Chapter 851: Original and Final, the Two Holy Lights of Creation!](#)

[Chapter 852: Overcoming All Obstacles On His Own](#)

[Chapter 853: Youngest Immortal Soul in History!](#)

[Chapter 854: As the Xuanhuang of the Heavens and Earth Is Summoned, the Vast Barren Universe Is Evoked](#)

[Chapter 855: The Method of Resisting the Heaven-Destroying Sword](#)

[Chapter 856: The Person Who Swore to Kill Wang Lin](#)

[Chapter 857: Six Paths of Samsara, Red Lotus of Karma](#)

[Chapter 858: Countless Catastrophes in the Heavens and Earth, But I Shall Be the One Who Bears the Perdition!](#)

[Chapter 859: The Last Line of Defense Has Been Breached!](#)

[Chapter 860: A Small Action Begets Dire Consequences](#)

[Chapter 861: Mount Yujing Welcomes All of You](#)

[Chapter 862: Virtual Entity](#)

[Chapter 863: Second Change of the Bell of Destiny](#)

[Chapter 864: Returning to the Greater World](#)

[Chapter 865: Enlighten Everyone on the Dao of Yi, Golden Bridge Stretches Across All Worlds!](#)

[Chapter 866: Life and Death Book Versus Higan Golden Bridge!](#)

[Chapter 867: Four Heroes of the Celestial Sect](#)
[Chapter 868: Someone's Things Are Going to Get Confiscated!](#)
[Chapter 869: Sweeping the Enemies Away](#)
[Chapter 870: Returning to Mount Yujing, Trapping the Enemies!](#)
[Chapter 871: You Are Walking on a Blind Road](#)
[Chapter 872: Decapitation!](#)
[Chapter 873: No One Shall Think of Leaving!](#)
[Chapter 874: All of You Shall Enter the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner!](#)
[Chapter 875: All Captured!](#)
[Chapter 876: Up Mount Shu!](#)
[Chapter 877: Taking the Initiative to Go to Your Mountain!](#)
[Chapter 878: Mount Yujing Suppresses Mount Shu!](#)
[Chapter 879: A Chance for You to Fight](#)
[Chapter 880: Whoever You Choose, I Will Defeat Him](#)
[Chapter 881: Facing the Power-Destroying Catastrophe Again!](#)
[Chapter 882: Everything is Predestined](#)
[Chapter 883: Crushed Sword Mind](#)
[Chapter 884: Heaven-Destroying Prospers, Saintly Celestial Destructs!](#)
[Chapter 885: Never the Same Again](#)
[Chapter 886: Redemption](#)
[Chapter 887: Congratulations From Every Corner Of The World](#)
[Chapter 888: Punishments After The Battle](#)
[Chapter 889: Paying Debts With Land](#)
[Chapter 890: Towards the Barren Expanses](#)
[Chapter 891: Escape Plan](#)
[Chapter 892: The Golden Cicada Master's Hidden Secret](#)
[Chapter 893: The Traumatized Marquis of Jinghuan](#)
[Chapter 894: Everybody In The Barren Expanses Knows You Have Arrived](#)
[Chapter 895: You Explode, I Explode](#)
[Chapter 896: A 'Warm Welcome' For Lin Feng](#)
[Chapter 897: Beyond The Way Of The Sword](#)
[Chapter 898: Continuous Success And Improvement](#)
[Chapter 899: In-Depth Analysis Of The Celestial Sect Of Wonders](#)
[Chapter 900: The Great Void Sect's Grand Plan](#)